

## Chapter 3: Changes in Climate Extremes and their Impacts on the Natural Physical Environment

### Coordinating Lead Authors:

Neville Nicholls (Australia), Sonia Seneviratne (Switzerland)

### Lead Authors:

David Easterling (USA), Clare Goodess (United Kingdom), Shinjiro Kanae (Japan), James Kossin (USA), Yali Luo (China), Jose Marengo (Brazil), Kathleen McInnes (Australia), Mohamad Rahimi (Iran), Markus Reichstein (Germany), Asgeir Sorteberg (Norway), Carolina Vera (Argentina), Xuebin Zhang (Canada)

### Contributing Authors:

Lisa Alexander (Australia), Gerardo Benito (Spain), Tereza Cavazos (Mexico), John Clague (Canada), Declan Conway (UK), Paul Della-Marta (Switzerland), Sunling Gong (Canada), B. N. Goswami (India), Mark Hemer (Australia), Bart van den Hurk (Netherlands), Christian Huggel (Switzerland), Viatcheslav Kharin (Canada), Akio Kito (Japan), Albert Klein Tank (Netherlands), Simon Mason (USA), William McGuire (UK), Boris Orlowksy (Switzerland), Wassila Thiaw (USA), Adonis Velegarakis (Greece), Pascal Yiou (France), Tingjun Zhang (USA), Tianjun Zhou (China), Francis Zwiers (Canada)

## Table of Contents

<b>Executive Summary</b> .....	<b>2</b>
<b>3.1. Weather and Climate Events Related to Disasters</b> .....	<b>5</b>
3.1.1. <i>Categories of Weather and Climate Events Discussed in this Chapter</i> .....	5
3.1.2. <i>Characteristics of Weather and Climate Events Relevant to Disasters</i> .....	5
3.1.3. <i>Compound (Multiple) Events</i> .....	7
3.1.4. <i>Feedbacks</i> .....	8
3.1.5. <i>Confidence and Likelihood of Assessed Changes in Extremes</i> .....	9
3.1.6. <i>Changes in Extremes and Their Relationship to Changes in (Regional and Global) Mean Climate</i> .....	9
3.1.7. <i>Surprises</i> .....	10
<b>3.2. Requirements and Methods for Analysing Changes in Extremes</b> .....	<b>11</b>
3.2.1. <i>Observed Changes</i> .....	11
3.2.2. <i>The Causes Behind the Changes</i> .....	12
3.2.3. <i>Projected Long-Term Changes and Uncertainties</i> .....	15
<b>Box 3.1: Variations in Confidence in Projections of Climate Change: Mean vs. Extremes, Variables, Scale</b> .....	<b>19</b>
<b>3.3. Observed and Projected Changes of Weather and Climate Extremes</b> .....	<b>20</b>
3.3.1. <i>Temperature</i> .....	20
3.3.2. <i>Precipitation</i> .....	25
3.3.3. <i>Wind</i> .....	31
<b>3.4. Observed and Projected Changes in Phenomena Related to Weather and Climate Extremes</b> .....	<b>34</b>
3.4.1. <i>Monsoons</i> .....	34
3.4.2. <i>El Niño – Southern Oscillation</i> .....	37
3.4.3. <i>Other Modes of Variability</i> .....	39
3.4.4. <i>Tropical Cyclones</i> .....	40
3.4.5. <i>Extratropical Cyclones</i> .....	45
<b>3.5. Observed and Projected Impacts on the Natural Physical Environment</b> .....	<b>49</b>
3.5.1. <i>Droughts</i> .....	49
<b>Box 3.2: The Definition of Drought</b> .....	<b>49</b>
3.5.2. <i>Floods</i> .....	55
3.5.3. <i>Extreme Sea Levels</i> .....	58
3.5.4. <i>Waves</i> .....	60
3.5.5. <i>Coastal Impacts</i> .....	62
<b>Box 3.3: Small Islands</b> .....	<b>63</b>
3.5.6. <i>Glacier, geomorphological and geological impacts</i> .....	66
3.5.7. <i>High-Latitude Changes including Permafrost</i> .....	69
3.5.8. <i>Sand and Dust Storms</i> .....	70
<b>FAQ 3.1: Is the Climate Becoming More Extreme?</b> .....	<b>71</b>
<b>FAQ 3.2: Can we Determine Whether Climate Change has Affected Individual Extreme Events?</b> .....	<b>72</b>
<b>References</b> .....	<b>74</b>
<b>Tables and Figures</b> .....	<b>111</b>

## Executive Summary

A changing climate can lead to changes in the frequency, intensity or duration of an extreme event, or result in an unprecedented, previously unobserved, extreme. As well, a weather or climate event, although not necessarily extreme in a statistical sense, still may have an extreme impact, either by crossing a critical threshold in a social, ecological or physical system, or because it occurs simultaneously with another event combined with which it leads to extreme conditions or impact. Conversely, not all extremes necessarily lead to serious impacts. Meteorological phenomena such as a tropical cyclone can have an extreme impact, depending on where and when it makes landfall, even if the specific cyclone is not extreme relative to other tropical cyclones. Changes in phenomena such as El Niño – Southern Oscillation or monsoons may affect the frequency and intensity of extremes in several regions simultaneously. [3.1]

Many weather and climate extremes are the result of natural climate variability (including phenomena such as El Niño), and natural decadal or multi-decadal variations in the climate provide the backdrop for possible anthropogenic changes. Even if there were no anthropogenic changes in climate over the next century, we can still anticipate a wide variety of natural weather and climate extremes to occur. Changes in extremes of a climate or weather variable are not always related in a simple way to changes in the mean of the same variable, and in some cases can be of opposite sign to a change in the mean of the variable (e.g., precipitation intensity may increase in some areas and seasons even if the total precipitation decreases). [3.1]

There is evidence of some changes in extremes occurring over recent decades (i.e., since 1950). It is *very likely* that there has been an overall decrease in the number of unusually cold days and nights, and an overall increase in the number of unusually warm days and nights, on the global scale, i.e., for land areas with data. It is *likely* that this statement also applies at the continental scale in North America and Europe, and *very likely* that it applies in Australia. There is *medium confidence* of a warming trend in temperature extremes in Asia. There is *low confidence* in observed trends in temperature extremes in Africa and South America. It is *likely* that the number of warm spells, including heatwaves, have increased since the middle of the 20th century in many (but not all) regions. It is *likely* that there has been statistically significant increases in the number of heavy precipitation events (e.g., 95th percentile) in more regions than there has been statistically significant decreases, but there are strong regional and subregional variations in the trends. There is *low confidence* that any reported long-term increases in tropical cyclone activity are robust, after accounting for past changes in observing capabilities. There is *medium confidence* that since the 1950s some regions of the world have experienced more intense and longer droughts, in particular in southern Europe and West Africa, but also opposite trends exist e.g., in Central North America and Northwestern Australia. [3.3.1; 3.3.2; 3.4.4; 3.5.1; Table 3.2]

Our confidence in projecting changes (including the direction and magnitude in extremes) varies with the type of extreme, as well as the considered region and season, linked with the amount and quality of relevant observational data, the level of understanding of the underlying processes, and the reliability of their simulation in models. *Low confidence* in projections of a specific extreme neither implies nor excludes the possibility of changes in this extreme. [3.2.3; 3.1.5]

The following assessments of the likelihood and/or confidence of projections are generally for the end of 21st century. The reference climate period is generally 1961-1990. Projections for differing emissions scenarios generally do not strongly diverge in the coming two to three decades, but uncertainty is large over this time frame due to natural climate variability. For certain extremes (e.g., precipitation-related extremes), the overall uncertainty in projected changes by the end of the 21st century is more strongly influenced by model uncertainty than by uncertainty associated with emissions scenarios. For other extremes (in particular temperature extremes on the global scale and in most regions), the scenario uncertainty is the dominant source of uncertainty by the end of the 21st century. The provided assessments modify the uncertainty ranges from the direct evaluation of multi-model ensemble projections by taking into account the past performance of models in simulating extremes, the possibility that some important processes relevant to extremes may be missing or be poorly represented in models, and the limited number of model projections and corresponding analyses currently available of extremes. For these reasons the assessed uncertainty is generally less confident than would be the uncertainty range from the model projections alone. [3.2.3, 3.3.1, 3.3.2, Box 3.1]

Model projections of changes in temperature extremes are for substantial warming by the end of the 21st century. However, simulations of late 20th century changes in extreme temperatures suggest that although models simulate temperature extremes quite well, they may over-estimate the warming. The following assessments take this possible over-estimation into account, along with the possibility that some processes important for temperature extremes may be missing or be poorly represented in models. It is *virtually certain* that the observed increases in the warm extremes of daily temperature and decreases in their cold extremes, will continue into the future on the global scale and in most regions. It is *very likely* that the length, frequency and/or intensity of heatwaves will continue to increase over most land areas. For the SRES A2 and A1B emission scenarios, a one-in-20 year annual hottest day is *likely* to become a one-in-

1 two year annual extreme by the end of the 21st century in most regions, except in the high latitudes of the northern  
2 hemisphere where it is *likely* to become a one-in-five year annual extreme. Moderate (cold and warm) temperature  
3 extremes on land are projected to warm faster than global annual mean temperature in many regions and seasons. A  
4 mean global warming of 2°C or 3°C is *likely* to lead to much larger increases in some temperature extremes in certain  
5 regions and seasons (with scaling factors for the SRES A2 scenario *likely* ranging between 0.5 and 2.5 for moderate  
6 seasonal extremes). Nevertheless, mean global warming does not necessarily imply warming in all regions and seasons.  
7 [3.3.1; 3.1.6; Table 3.3]

8  
9 It is *likely* that the frequency of heavy precipitation (or proportion of total rainfall from heavy falls) will increase in the  
10 21st century over many areas of the globe, in particular in the high latitudes and tropical regions, and in winter in the  
11 northern mid-latitudes. Some studies also suggest increases in heavy precipitation in some regions with projected  
12 decreases of total precipitation, such as Central Europe (*medium confidence*). For a range of emission scenarios (SRES  
13 B1/A1B/A2), a one-in-20 year annual maximum 24-hour precipitation rate is *likely* to become a one in 5- to 15-year  
14 event by the end of 21st century in many regions, and in most regions the more extreme emissions scenarios (A1B and  
15 A2) lead to a stronger projected decrease in waiting time. Nevertheless, increases or statistically non-significant  
16 changes in waiting times are projected in some regions. [3.3.2; Table 3.3]

17  
18 It is *very likely* that mean sea level rise will contribute to upward trends in extreme sea levels in the future. A relatively  
19 small change in mean sea level can result in a large change in extreme sea level, in some locations. There is evidence  
20 for projected increases in wave height in some regions such as the eastern North Sea, but the small number of studies,  
21 the lack of consistency of the wind projections between models, combined with limitations in their ability to simulate  
22 extreme winds, means there is *low confidence* in these. Future negative or positive changes to significant wave height  
23 are *likely* to reflect future changes in storminess and associated patterns of wind change. There is *high confidence* that  
24 locations currently experiencing adverse impacts such as coastal erosion and inundation will continue to do so in the  
25 future due to increasing sea levels all other contributing factors being equal. [3.5.3; 3.5.4; 3.5.5]

26  
27 The magnitude and even the sign of any anthropogenic influence on global patterns of floods are uncertain, and causes  
28 of regional changes in floods are complex; thus there is *low confidence* (due to *limited evidence* as well as to *low*  
29 *agreement of projections*) in projections of changes in flood magnitude and frequency. Nevertheless, an increase in the  
30 magnitude and/or frequency of rain-generated floods is anticipated in some catchments and regions where short-term  
31 (e.g., daily) rainfall extremes and/or long-term (e.g., monthly, wet-season total) rainfall extremes are projected to  
32 increase. Earlier spring peak flows in snowmelt and glacier-fed rivers are *very likely*. [3.5.2]

33  
34 There is at most *medium confidence* in the projected changes in drought characteristics, because of inconsistent  
35 projections of the sign of changes in several regions (dependent both on model and dryness index choice). There is  
36 *medium confidence* that droughts will intensify in the 21st century in some seasons and areas (including the  
37 Mediterranean, Central Europe, Central North America, and South Africa), due to an enhanced precipitation deficit  
38 and/or evapotranspiration excess. Projections of drought intensification are stronger for the more extreme emissions  
39 scenarios (A2/A1B) than for more moderate scenarios (B1), but uncertainty between models is larger than that due to  
40 scenario choice. There is *low confidence* in projected future changes in dust activity. [3.5.1; 3.5.8; Table 3.3]

41  
42 The relatively few studies of projected extreme winds, and shortcomings in the simulation of these events, mean that  
43 we have *low confidence* in projections of changes in strong winds. An exception is mean tropical cyclone maximum  
44 wind speed, which is *likely* to increase, although increases may not occur in all ocean basins. It is *likely* that tropical  
45 cyclone related rainfall rates would increase with continued warming induced by enhanced greenhouse gas  
46 concentrations, but it is *unlikely* that the global frequency of tropical cyclones would increase. A reduction in the  
47 number of mid-latitude storms averaged over each hemisphere due to future anthropogenic climate change is as *likely*  
48 *as not* and models show large regional changes in cyclone activity, but there is *low confidence* in the detailed  
49 geographical projections. Confidence in a projected poleward shift of mid-latitude storm tracks due to future  
50 anthropogenic forcings is *medium*. [3.3.3; 3.4.4; 3.4.5]

51  
52 There is *low confidence* in projections of changes in monsoons (rainfall, circulation), even in the sign of the change,  
53 because there is little consensus in climate models regarding the sign of future change in the monsoons. Land use  
54 changes and aerosols from biomass burning appear to influence monsoons, but these effects are associated with large  
55 uncertainties. [3.4.1]

56  
57 Models project a wide variety of changes in El Niño – Southern Oscillation variability and the frequency of El Niño  
58 episodes as a consequence of increased greenhouse gas concentrations, and so there is *low confidence* in projections of  
59 changes in the phenomenon. However, most models project an increase in the relative frequency of central equatorial  
60 Pacific events (which typically exhibit different patterns of climate variations than do the classical East Pacific events).  
61 [3.4.2]

1 There is *medium confidence* that the number of shallow landslides and debris flows from recently deglaciated terrain  
2 will increase because of higher availability of unconsolidated sediment. There is also *medium confidence* that high-  
3 mountain debris flows will begin earlier in the year because of earlier snow melt. There is *low confidence* in projected  
4 changes in the magnitude and frequency of shallow landslides in temperate and tropical regions, as these depend mainly  
5 on frequency and intensities of rainfall events and land use. It is *likely* that permafrost degradation will decrease the  
6 stability of rock slopes, though there is *low confidence* regarding future locations and times of large rock avalanches as  
7 these depend on multiple factors particularly local geological conditions. Due to *very likely* sea ice retreat, and  
8 permafrost degradation, the frequency and magnitude of the rate of Arctic coastal erosion is *likely* to increase. [3.5.6;  
9 3.5.7]

10 This report identifies the most likely changes in extremes based on current knowledge. The possibility of the  
11 occurrence of low-probability high-impact scenarios associated with the crossing of poorly understood thresholds  
12 cannot be excluded given the transient and complex nature of the climate system. Non-linear feedbacks play an  
13 important role in either damping or enhancing extremes in several climate variables. [3.1.4; 3.1.7]  
14  
15  
16  
17

### 3.1. Weather and Climate Events Related to Disasters

#### 3.1.1. Categories of Weather and Climate Events Discussed in this Chapter

In this chapter, we address changes in weather and climate events relevant to extreme impacts and disasters, grouped into the following categories:

- Weather and climate elements (temperature, precipitation, wind)
- Weather and climate phenomena influencing the occurrence of extreme events (monsoons, El Niño and other modes of variability, tropical and extratropical cyclones)
- Impacts on the natural physical environment (droughts, floods, extreme sea level, waves, and coastal impacts, as well as other physical impacts, including cryosphere-related impacts, landslides, and sand and dust storms)

The distinction between these three categories is somewhat arbitrary, and the categories are also related. In the case of the third category, “impacts on the natural physical environment”, a specific distinction between these events and those considered under “weather and climate elements” is that they are not induced by changes in only one of the considered weather and climate elements, but are generally the results of specific conditions in several elements, as well as of some surface properties or states. For instance, both floods and droughts are related to precipitation extremes, but are also impacted by other meteorological and surface conditions (and are thus often better viewed as compound events, see Section 3.1.3).

Another arbitrary choice made here is the separate category for phenomena that are related to weather and climate extremes, such as monsoons, El Niño, and other modes of variability. These phenomena affect the large-scale environment that, in turn, influences extremes. For instance, El Niño episodes typically see droughts in some regions with, simultaneously, heavy rains and floods occurring elsewhere. This means that all occurrences of El Niño are relevant to extremes and not only extreme El Niño episodes. A change in the frequency or nature of El Niño episodes (or in their relationships with climate in specific regions) would affect extremes in many locations simultaneously. Similarly, changes in monsoon patterns could affect several countries simultaneously. This is especially important from an international disaster perspective because coping with disasters in several regions simultaneously may be challenging (see also Section 3.1.3).

The rest of this section provides background material on the characterization and definition of extreme events, the definition and analysis of compound events, the relevance of feedbacks for extremes, the approach used for the attribution of confidence and likelihood assessments in this chapter, and the possibility of “surprises” regarding future changes in extremes. Requirements and methods for analysing changes in climate extremes are addressed in Section 3.2. Assessments regarding changes in the climate elements, phenomena and impacts considered in this chapter are provided in Sections 3.3 to 3.5. Table 3.1 provides summaries of these assessments for changes on the global scale. Tables 3.2 and 3.3 provide more regional detail on observed and projected changes in temperature and precipitation extremes. Note that impacts on ecosystems (e.g., bushfires) and human systems (e.g., urban flooding) are addressed in Chapter 4.

#### 3.1.2. Characteristics of Weather and Climate Events Relevant to Disasters

The identification and definition of weather and climate events that are relevant from a risk management perspective is complex and depends on the stakeholders involved (Chapters 1 and 2). In this chapter, we focus on the assessment of changes in “extreme (climate or weather) events” (also referred to herein as “climate extremes”, see below), which correspond to the “hazards” discussed in Chapter 1. Hence, the present chapter does not consider the dimensions of vulnerability or exposure, which are critical in determining the human and ecosystem impacts of climate extremes (Chapters 1, 2 and 4).

The IPCC SREX defines an “extreme (climate or weather) event” as follows (SREX glossary):

“An *extreme (weather or climate) event* is generally defined as the occurrence of a value of a weather or climate variable above (or below) a threshold value near the upper (or lower) ends (“tails”) of the range of observed values of the variable. Definitions of thresholds vary, but values with less than a 5% or 1% or even lower chance of occurrence during a specified *reference* period (generally 1961-1990) are often used. Absolute thresholds (rather than these relative thresholds based on the range of observed values of a variable) can also be used to identify extreme events (e.g., specific critical temperatures for health impacts). What is called an extreme weather or climate event will vary from place to place in an absolute sense (e.g., a hot day in the tropics will be a different temperature than a hot day in mid-latitudes), and possibly in time given some adaptation from society. Extremes in some climate variables (e.g., drought or flood) may not necessarily be induced by extremes in meteorological variables (precipitation, temperature), but may be the result of an accumulation of moderate weather or climate events. Compound events (see IPCC SREX Section 3.1.3), i.e., two (even moderate) events occurring simultaneously, can lead to high impacts, even if the two single

1 events are not extreme per se (only their combination). Not all extreme weather and climate events necessarily have  
2 extreme impacts.”

3  
4 The distinction between extreme *weather* events and extreme *climate* events is not precise, but is related to their  
5 specific time scales: An extreme weather event is typically associated with changing weather patterns, i.e., within time  
6 frames of less than two weeks. An extreme climate event happens on longer time scales, i.e., from several weeks to  
7 several years or even decades. It may also be the sum of several (moderate) extreme weather events (e.g., the  
8 accumulation of above-average rainy days over a season). For simplicity, we collectively refer to both extreme weather  
9 events and extreme climate events with the term “climate extremes” in this chapter.

10  
11 From the above definition, it can be seen that climate extremes can be quantitatively defined in two ways:

- 12 • Related to their probability of occurrence
- 13 • Related to a specific (possibly impact-related) threshold

14  
15 The first type of definition can either be expressed with respect to given percentiles of the probability distribution  
16 functions (pdf) of the variables, or with respect to specific return frequencies (e.g., “100-year event”). Compound  
17 events can be seen as a special category of climate extremes, which result from the combination of two or more events,  
18 and which are again “extreme” either from a statistical perspective (low probability of occurrence) or associated with a  
19 specific threshold (Section 3.1.3.). These two definitions of climate extremes, probability-based or threshold-based, are  
20 not necessarily antithetic. Indeed, hazards for society and ecosystems are often extreme both from a probability and  
21 threshold perspective (e.g., a 40°C threshold for midday temperature in the mid-latitudes).

22  
23 A large amount of the available scientific literature on climate extremes is based on the use of so-called “extreme  
24 indices”, which can either be based on the probability of occurrence of given quantities or on threshold exceedances.  
25 Typical indices that are seen in the scientific literature include the number, percentage or fraction of cold/warm  
26 days/nights (days with maximum temperature, Tmax or minimum temperature, Tmin, below or above the 10th  
27 percentile, or the 90th percentile, generally defined with respect to the 1961-1990 reference time period). Other  
28 definitions relate to e.g., the number of days above specific absolute temperature or precipitation thresholds, or more  
29 complex definitions related to the length or persistence of climate extremes (see also below). Some advantages of using  
30 predefined extreme indices are that they allow some comparability across modelling and observational studies and  
31 across regions (although with limitations noted below). Moreover, in the case of observations, derived indices may be  
32 easier to obtain than is the case with daily temperature and precipitation data, which are not always distributed by  
33 meteorological services. Peterson and Manton (2008) discuss collaborative international efforts to monitor extremes by  
34 employing extreme indices. Typically, although not exclusively, extreme indices used in the scientific literature reflect  
35 “moderate” extremes, e.g., events occurring as often as 5% or 10% of the time. More extreme “extremes” can be better  
36 investigated using Extreme Value Theory (see below). Extreme indices are more generally defined for (daily)  
37 temperature and precipitation characteristics, and are rarely applied to other weather and climate variables, such as wind  
38 speed, humidity, or physical impacts and phenomena. Some examples are available in the literature for wind-based  
39 (Della-Marta et al., 2009) and pressure-based (Beniston, 2009a) indices, for health-relevant indices combining  
40 temperature and relative humidity characteristics (e.g., Diffenbaugh et al., 2007; Fischer and Schär, 2010), and for a  
41 range of dryness indices (see Box 3.2).

42  
43 Extreme Value Theory (EVT) is another (more general) approach used for the evaluation of changes in extremes (e.g.,  
44 Coles, 2001). EVT aims at deriving a probability distribution of events from the tail of a probability distribution, that is,  
45 for very low-probability (or “rare”) events (typically occurring less frequently than once per year or per period of  
46 interest). Theory is used to derive a complete probability distribution for such low-probability events, which then  
47 allows also for analyzing the probability of occurrence of events which are outside of the observed data range. Two  
48 different approaches can be used to estimate the parameters for such probability distributions. In the *block maximum*  
49 *approach*, the probability distribution parameters are estimated for maximum values of consecutive blocks of a time  
50 series (e.g., years). In the second approach, instead of the block maxima the estimation is based on events which exceed  
51 a high threshold (*peaks over threshold* approach). Both approaches are used in climate research.

52  
53 Another test for changes in extremes that has been proposed in recent years is the “iid-test” (Benestad, 2003, 2006),  
54 which investigates the occurrence probability of new record values in a time series of independent and identically  
55 distributed random variables. The iid-assumption implies stationarity of the time series. If observed records in a time  
56 series contradict the iid assumption, stationarity is not evident. For instance, Benestad (2004) reported that the monthly  
57 record temperatures at the end of the 20th century from 17 stations worldwide were higher than could be expected from  
58 stationary time series.

59  
60 Beside the actual magnitude of extremes (quantified in terms of probability/return frequency or absolute threshold),  
61 other relevant aspects for the definition of climate extremes from an impact perspective include the event’s duration, the  
62 spatial area affected, timing, frequency, onset date, continuity (i.e., whether there are “breaks” within a spell), and pre-  
63 conditioning (e.g., rapid transition from a slowly developing meteorological drought into an agricultural drought).

1 These aspects, together with seasonal variations in climate extremes, are rarely examined in climate models or  
2 observational analyses, and thus can only be partly assessed within this chapter.

3  
4 To conclude, it is difficult to precisely define an extreme (e.g., Stephenson et al., 2008a) and we note limitations in the  
5 definition of both probability-based or threshold-based climate extremes and their relations to impacts, which apply  
6 independently of the chosen method of analysis:

- 7 • An event with low probability is not necessarily extreme in terms of impact
- 8 • Impact-related thresholds can vary in space and time, i.e., single absolute thresholds (e.g., a daily rainfall  
9 exceeding 25 mm or the number of frost days) will not reflect extremes in all locations and time periods (e.g.,  
10 season, decade)

11  
12 Orłowsky and Seneviratne (2011) illustrate these issues, by comparing projections of changes in (annual) heatwave  
13 length between 1980-2000 and 2080-2100. They compare projected changes in three different indices:

- 14 1. HWDImax or the maximum heatwave duration index (used e.g., in Frich et al., 2002; or Tebaldi et al., 2006),  
15 which is defined as the maximum length of periods of at least 5 days with a maximum air temperature (Tmax)  
16 that is 5°C higher than the climatology for that day;
- 17 2. HWDImean or the mean heatwave duration index defined as the mean length of periods of at least 5 days with  
18 Tmax that is 5°C higher than the climatology;
- 19 3. WSDI or the warm spell duration index defined as the fraction of days per year which belong to spells of at  
20 least 6 days with Tmax higher than its 90th percentile during the 1961-1990 base period (used in e.g.,  
21 Alexander et al., 2006).

22  
23 All three indices indicate that heatwave length is projected to increase in the models for most regions. However, the  
24 magnitude and regional patterns of the changes depend on the chosen index. The HWDImax index is not statistically  
25 robust, because it can produce many zero values for the present day in some locations, such as the tropics, where the  
26 variability of daily temperature is low (Alexander et al., 2006). To overcome this, the WSDI (percentile based  
27 threshold) has been suggested as alternative. However, this index results in very large changes in the tropics because  
28 the 90th percentile values are close to the mean value of the Tmax distributions, and thus this value is easily exceeded  
29 with the projected warming. While a typical 90th percentile value in the time frame 1961-1990 may be considered as  
30 extreme for that period, in a statistical sense, one cannot exclude the possibility that society could adapt to such  
31 temperatures, especially if it is not very far away from the mean. So the choice of using either the mean heatwave  
32 duration or the maximum heatwave duration using the same heatwave definition can lead to marked differences in  
33 projected changes. Finally, none of these indices allow us to assess changes in the intrinsic persistence of temperature  
34 extremes (i.e., the tendency for clustering of hot days, independent of changes in the number of hot days), which may  
35 be more relevant for certain impacts (e.g., Lorenz et al., 2010). Similar definition issues apply to other types of  
36 extremes, especially those characterizing dryness (see Section 3.5.1 and Box 3.2).

### 37 38 3.1.3. *Compound (Multiple) Events*

39  
40 In climate science, compound events can be two or more extreme events, or combinations of extreme events with  
41 amplifying events or conditions, or combinations of events which are not themselves extremes but lead to an extreme  
42 event or impact when combined. The contributing events can be of similar (clustered multiple events) or different  
43 type(s). There are several varieties of clustered multiple events, such as tropical cyclones generated a few days apart  
44 with the same path and/or intensities, which may occur if there is a tendency for persistence in atmospheric circulation  
45 and genesis conditions. Examples of compound events resulting from events of different types are varied: for instance,  
46 high sea level coinciding with tropical cyclone landfall, or a combined risk of flooding from sea level surges and  
47 precipitation-induced high river discharge (Van den Brink et al., 2005). Compound events can even result from  
48 “contrasting extremes”: e.g., the projected near-simultaneous occurrence of both droughts and heavy precipitation  
49 events in the future climate of Central Europe, (Table 3.3), or, more anecdotally, flash flooding following bushfires  
50 (due to fire-induced thunderstorms from pyrocumulus clouds (e.g., Tryhorn et al., 2008)).

51  
52 Impacts on the physical environment (Section 3.5) are often the result of compound events. For instance, floods will  
53 more likely occur over saturated soils (Section 3.5.2), which means that both soil moisture status and precipitation  
54 intensity play a role. The wet soil may itself be the result of a number of above-average but not necessarily extreme  
55 precipitation events, or of enhanced snow melt associated with temperature anomalies in a given season. Similarly,  
56 droughts are both the result of pre-existing soil moisture deficits and of the accumulation of precipitation deficits and  
57 evapotranspiration excesses (Box 3.2), not all (or none) of which are necessarily extreme for a particular drought event  
58 when considered in isolation.

59  
60 More generally, the following causes for a correlation between the occurrence of extremes (or their impacts) can be  
61 identified:

- 1 1. a common external forcing factor for changing the probability of the two events (e.g., regional warming,  
2 change in frequency or intensity of El Niño events)
- 3 2. mutual reinforcement of one event by the other and vice versa due to system feedbacks (Section 3.1.4)
- 4 3. conditional dependence of the occurrence or impact of one event on the occurrence of another event (e.g.,  
5 extreme soil moisture levels and precipitation conditions for floods, droughts, see above)

6  
7 Changes in one or more of these factors would be required, if a changing climate was to see changes in the occurrence  
8 of compound events. Unfortunately, investigation of possible changes in these factors has received little attention.

9  
10 Much of the analysis of changes of extremes has, up to now, focused on individual extremes of a single variable.  
11 However, recent literature in climate research is starting to consider compound events. Compound events imply  
12 multivariate probability distributions, which can be transformed into copulas (that is, multivariate distributions, of  
13 which the marginal distributions are uniform). Schölzel and Friederichs (2008) provide an introduction to the copula  
14 approach for climate research, and an application of a Gaussian copula for multivariate hydrological extremes in France  
15 is described in Renard and Lang (2007). More general literature on multivariate extreme value theory and the statistics  
16 of multivariate extremes is provided in e.g., Coles (2001) and Beirlant et al. (2004). A more traditional approach using  
17 multivariate histograms and empirical conditional probability estimates is taken in Benestad and Haugen (2007), which  
18 analyze the relation of flood hazards with spring temperature and precipitation in Norway. In another study, Beniston  
19 (2009b) analysed changes in combined extremes (warm/dry, warm/wet, cold/dry, cold/wet) in Europe. Also, Bayesian  
20 approaches have been used to construct joint probability distributions of temperature and precipitation changes  
21 (Murphy et al., 2007; Tebaldi and Sanso, 2009).

#### 22 23 **3.1.4. Feedbacks**

24  
25 A special case of compound events is related to the presence of feedbacks within the climate system, i.e., mutual  
26 interaction between several climate processes, which can either lead to a damping (negative feedback) or enhancement  
27 (positive feedback) of the initial response to a given forcing. Feedbacks can play an important role in the development  
28 of extreme events, and in some cases two climate extremes can mutually strengthen one another.

29  
30 One example of positive feedback between two extremes is the mutual enhancement of droughts and heatwaves in  
31 transitional regions between dry and wet climates (Seneviratne et al., 2010). This feedback has been identified as an  
32 influence on projected changes in temperature variability and heatwave occurrence in Central and Eastern Europe  
33 (Seneviratne et al., 2006a; Diffenbaugh et al., 2007), and possibly also in Britain, Eastern North America, the Amazon  
34 and East Asia (Brabson et al., 2005; Clark et al., 2006), as well as for past heatwaves and temperature extremes in  
35 Europe and the United States (Durre et al., 2000; Fischer et al., 2007a; 2007b; Hirschi et al., 2011). The two  
36 mechanisms underlying this feedback are:

- 37 1. the enhancement of soil drying with enhanced temperature (due to the higher vapour pressure deficit and its  
38 impact on evapotranspiration); and
- 39 2. the enhancement of the temperature anomalies when soil moisture deficit limits evapotranspiration and thus  
40 leads to an enhancement of sensible heat flux.

41  
42 This effect is expected to play a role mostly in transitional climate regions (which are seasonally dry), since these  
43 regions are characterized by a stronger coupling of evapotranspiration with soil moisture (Koster et al., 2004b). Climate  
44 change may also lead to a shift in the location of these regions (Seneviratne et al., 2006a), and land cover may influence  
45 these feedbacks (Teuling et al., 2010). Hirschi et al. (2011) illustrate this effect for the case of Southeastern Europe,  
46 based on observational data over the time period 1961-2000. They calculate quantile regressions of the percentage of  
47 hot days (%HD) in summer in Southeastern Europe as functions of a drought index (the standardized precipitation  
48 index or SPI, see also Box 3.2) and show a pronounced widening of the %HD distribution with drier conditions.  
49 Additionally, there may also be indirect and/or non-local effects of dryness on heatwaves through e.g., changes in  
50 circulation patterns or dry air advection (e.g., Fischer et al., 2007a; Vautard et al., 2007; Haarsma et al., 2009).

51  
52 Also feedbacks between trends in snow cover and changes in temperature extremes are known to be highly relevant for  
53 projections (e.g., Kharin et al., 2007; Orłowsky and Seneviratne, 2011). Both these feedbacks with soil moisture and  
54 snow affect extremes in some regions (hot extremes in transitional climate regions, and cold extremes in snow-covered  
55 regions), and thus may induce significant deviations of changes in extremes versus changes in the average climate, as  
56 also discussed in Section 3.1.6.

57  
58 Other relevant feedbacks involving extreme events are those that can lead to impacts on the global climate, such as  
59 modification of land carbon uptake due to enhanced drought occurrence (e.g., Ciais et al., 2005; Friedlingstein et al.,  
60 2006; Reichstein et al., 2007), or the possible release of greenhouse gases with melting of permafrost and lakes in high-  
61 latitude regions (Davidson and Janssens, 2006; Walter et al., 2006). These aspects are not, however, considered in this  
62 chapter.



### 3.1.5. Confidence and Likelihood of Assessed Changes in Extremes

In this chapter, all assessments regarding past or projected changes in extremes are expressed following the new IPCC AR5 uncertainty guidance (Mastrandrea et al., 2010). The new uncertainty guidance makes a clearer distinction between confidence and likelihood but may complicate comparisons between assessments in this chapter and those in the IPCC AR4. The following procedure was followed here (see in particular Executive Summary and Tables 3.1, 3.2 and 3.3.):

- For each assessment, the confidence level for the given assessment is assessed (*low*, *medium* or *high*).
- For assessments with *high confidence*, likelihood assessments of a direction of change are also provided (*virtually certain* for 99%-100%, *very likely* for 90-100%, *likely* for 66-100%, *more likely than not* for 50-100%, *about as likely as not* for 33-66%, *unlikely* for 0-33%, *very unlikely* for 0-10%, and *extremely unlikely* for 0-1%).
- For assessments with *medium confidence*, a direction of change is provided, but without an assessment of likelihood (which we consider here to be equivalent to “more likely than not” likelihood assessments in the AR4, IPCC, 2007a).
- For assessments with *low confidence*, no direction of change is generally provided.

The confidence assessments are expert-based evaluations which consider the confidence in the tools and data basis (models, data, proxies) used to assess or project changes in a specific element, and the associated level of understanding. Examples of cases of *low confidence* for model projections are if models display poor performance in simulating the specific extreme in the present climate (see also Box 3.1), or if insufficient literature on model performance is available for the specific extreme, e.g., due to lack of observations. Similarly for observed changes, the assessment may be of *low confidence*, if the available evidence is based only on scattered data (or publications) that are insufficient to provide a robust assessment for a large region, or the observations may be of poor quality, not homogeneous, or only of an indirect nature (proxies). In cases with *low confidence* regarding past or projected changes in some extremes, we specify whether the *low confidence* is due to lack of literature, lack of evidence (data, observations), or lack of understanding. Cases of changes in extremes for which confidence in the models and data is rated as “*medium*” are those where we have some confidence in the tools and evidence available to us, but there remain substantial doubts about some aspects of the quality of these tools. **It should be noted that an assessment of low confidence in projections of a specific extreme neither implies nor excludes the possibility of changes in this extreme. Rather the assessment indicates low confidence in the ability to project any such changes.**

Changes (observed or projected) in some extremes are easier to assess than in others either due to the complexity of the underlying processes or to the amount of evidence available for their understanding. This results in differing levels of uncertainty in climate simulations and projections for different extremes (Box 3.1). Because of these issues, projections in some extremes are difficult or even impossible to provide, although projections in some other extremes have a high level of confidence. Overall, we can infer that **our confidence in past and future changes in extremes varies with the type of extreme, as well as the considered region and season, linked with the level of understanding and reliability of simulation of the underlying processes.** These various aspects are addressed in more detail in Box 3.1, Section 3.2 and the individual sections on specific extremes in Sections 3.3 to 3.5.

#### [INSERT TABLE 3.1 HERE

**Table 3.1:** Overview of considered extremes and summary of observed and projected changes on global scale. Regional details on observed and projected changes in temperature and precipitation extremes are provided in Tables 3.2 and 3.3.]

### 3.1.6. Changes in Extremes and Their Relationship to Changes in (Regional and Global) Mean Climate

Changes in extremes can be caused by changes in the mean, variance or skewness of probability distributions, or all of these. Thus a change in the frequency of occurrence of hot days (i.e., days above a certain threshold) can arise from a change in the mean daily maximum temperature, and/or from a change in the variance and/or skewness of the frequency distribution of daily maximum temperatures. If changes in the frequency of occurrence of hot days were mainly caused by changes in the mean daily maximum temperature, and changes in the shape and variability of the distribution of daily maximum temperatures were of secondary importance, then it might be reasonable to use projected changes in mean temperature to estimate how changes in extreme temperatures might change in the future. If, however, changes in the shape and variability of the frequency distribution of daily maximum temperature were important, such naive extrapolation would be less appropriate or possibly even misleading (e.g., Ballester et al., 2010).

The results of both empirical and model studies indicate that although in several situations extremes do scale closely with the mean (e.g., Griffiths et al., 2005), **there are sufficient exceptions from this that changes in the variability and shape of probability distributions of weather and climate variables need to be considered as well as changes in means, if we are to project future changes in extremes** (e.g., Caesar et al., 2006; Della-Marta et al., 2007b; Brown

1 et al., 2008; Ballester et al., 2010; Orlowsky and Seneviratne, 2011). This appears to be especially the case for short-  
2 duration precipitation, and for temperatures at urban locations and in mid- and high-latitudes (but not all locations in  
3 these regions). In mid- and high-latitudes stronger increases (or decreases) of some extremes are generally associated  
4 with feedbacks with soil moisture or snow cover (Section 3.1.4).

5  
6 An additional relevant question is the extent to which regional changes in extremes scale with changes in global mean  
7 temperature, since several studies focus on the latter (i.e., specific global mean temperature “targets”, such as a 2°C  
8 target, e.g., Allen et al., 2009; Meinshausen et al., 2009). As an example, Figure 3.1. displays the scaling between  
9 projected changes in the 10th and 90th percentile of Tmax on annual and seasonal (JJA, DJF) time scales with globally-  
10 averaged annual mean changes in Tmax. This scaling encompasses the effects of the scaling of regional changes with  
11 global changes, of changes in extreme quantiles with mean changes (see above), and for JJA and DJF of seasonal  
12 changes with annual mean changes (e.g., Orlowsky and Seneviratne, 2011). As seen in the figure, the scaling is rarely  
13 equal to 1, and for the 90th percentile is almost always larger than 1. This figure again highlights the particularly large  
14 projected changes in the 10th percentile Tmax in the northern high-latitude regions in winter and the 90th percentile  
15 Tmax in Southern Europe in summer (associated with snow cover and soil moisture feedbacks, respectively, Section  
16 3.1.4), with scaling factors of up to 2.5. However, in some regions and seasons, the scaling can also be below 1 (e.g.,  
17 changes in 10th percentile in JJA in the high latitudes). The lack of scaling between regional and seasonal changes in  
18 extremes and changes in means as also been highlighted in empirical studies (e.g., Caesar et al., 2006). **It should**  
19 **further be noted that not only do extremes not necessarily scale with mean changes, but also mean global**  
20 **warming does not exclude cooling in some regions and seasons:** It has for instance been recently suggested that the  
21 decrease in sea ice induced by the mean warming could induce more frequent cold winter extremes over northern  
22 continents (Petoukhov and Semenov, 2010). Also parts of Central North America and the Eastern United States present  
23 cooling trends in mean temperature and some temperature extremes in the spring to summer season (Section 3.3.1).  
24 Several mechanisms have been proposed for this cooling trend (e.g., Pan et al., 2004; Portmann et al., 2009).

#### 25 26 [INSERT FIGURE 3.1 HERE

27 **Figure 3.1:** Scaling between globally-averaged annual mean projected change in Tmax and spatial changes in seasonal  
28 (DJF, top; JJA, bottom) changes in 10%ile (left) or 90%ile (right) of Tmax, CMIP3 projections, 2080-2100 time frame  
29 minus 1980-2000 time frame (A2 vs 20C3M). The 10%ile and 90%ile values are computed from pooling all data for  
30 the respective months in the two 20-year periods. (adapted from Orlowsky and Seneviratne, 2011)]

#### 31 32 3.1.7. Surprises

33  
34 This report focuses on the most likely changes in extremes based on current knowledge. **However, the possible future**  
35 **occurrence of low-probability high-impact scenarios associated with the crossing of poorly understood**  
36 **thresholds cannot be excluded, given the transient and complex nature of the climate system.** So, an assessment  
37 that we have *low confidence* in projections of a specific extreme, or even lack of consideration of given climate changes  
38 under the categories covered in this chapter (e.g., shutdown of meridional overturning circulation), should not be  
39 interpreted as meaning that no change is expected in this extreme or climate element (see also Section 3.1.5). Non-  
40 linear feedbacks play an important role in either damping or enhancing extremes in several climate variables (Section  
41 3.1.4), and this can also lead to “surprises”, i.e., changes in extremes greater (or less) than might be expected with a  
42 gradual warming of the climate system. Similarly, as discussed in 3.1.3, contrasting or multiple extremes can occur but  
43 our understanding of these is insufficient to provide credible comprehensive projections of risks associated with such  
44 combinations.

45  
46 One aspect that we do not address in this chapter is the existence of possible tipping points in the climate system (e.g.,  
47 Lenton et al., 2008; Scheffer et al., 2009), that is, the risks of abrupt, possibly irreversible changes in the climate  
48 system. Scheffer et al. (2009) illustrate the possible equilibrium responses of a system to forcing. In the case of a linear  
49 response only a large forcing can lead to a major state change in the system, and this change is potentially reversible.  
50 However, in the presence of a critical threshold even a small change in forcing can lead to a major (reversible) change  
51 in the system. For systems with critical bifurcations in the equilibrium state function two alternative stable conditions  
52 may exist, whereby an induced change may be (temporarily or permanently) irreversible. Such critical transitions  
53 within the climate system represent typical low-probability high-risks scenarios, which cannot be excluded at present.  
54 Lenton et al. (2008) provided a recent review on tipping elements within the climate system, i.e., sub-systems of the  
55 Earth system that are at least sub-continental in scale and which entail a tipping point. They identified the following  
56 tipping elements for the Earth’s climate system: the Greenland ice sheet, the Arctic summer sea-ice, the West Antarctic  
57 ice sheet, the Atlantic thermohaline circulation, El Niño – Southern Oscillation, the Indian summer monsoon, the  
58 Sahara/Sahel and West African monsoon, the Amazon rainforest, and the boreal forest. Some of these would be  
59 especially relevant to certain extremes (e.g., El Niño – Southern Oscillation for drought, and the ice sheets for sea level  
60 extremes), or are induced by changes in extremes (e.g., Amazon rainforest die-back induced by drought). For some of  
61 the tipping elements, the existence of bistability can be inferred from paleo records. There is often a lack of agreement  
62 between models regarding these high-risk low-probability scenarios, for instance regarding a possible die-back of the  
63 Amazon rainforest (Friedlingstein et al., 2006) or the risk of an actual shutdown of the Atlantic thermohaline circulation

1 (e.g., Lenton et al., 2008). Scheffer et al. (2009) have recently suggested the existence of early signs for approaching  
2 critical transitions.  
3  
4

## 5 **3.2. Requirements and Methods for Analysing Changes in Extremes**

### 7 **3.2.1. Observed Changes**

9 Sections 3.3 to 3.5 of this Chapter provide assessments of the literature regarding changes in extremes in the observed  
10 record published mainly since the AR4. Summaries of these assessments are provided in Table 3.1. Overviews of  
11 observed regional changes in temperature and precipitation extremes are provided in Table 3.2. In this sub-section  
12 issues are discussed related to the data and observations used to examine observed changes in extremes.  
13

14 Issues with data availability are especially critical when examining changes in extremes of given climate variables  
15 (Nicholls, 1995). Indeed, the more rare the event, the more difficult it is to identify long-term changes, simply because  
16 there are fewer cases to evaluate (Frei and Schär, 2001; Klein Tank and Können, 2003). Identification of changes in  
17 extremes is also dependent on the analysis technique employed (Zhang et al., 2004b; Trömel and Schönwiese, 2005).  
18 Another important criterion constraining data availability for the analysis of extremes is the respective time scale on  
19 which they occur (Sections 3.1.2), since this determines the required temporal resolution for their assessment (e.g.,  
20 heavy hourly or daily precipitation versus multi-year drought). Longer time resolution data (e.g., monthly, seasonal, and  
21 annual values) for temperature and precipitation are available for most parts of the world starting late in the 19th to  
22 early 20th century, and allow analysis of (meteorological) drought (see Box 3.2) and unusually wet periods on the order  
23 of a month or longer. To examine changes in extremes occurring on short time scales, particularly of climate elements  
24 such as temperature and precipitation (or wind), normally requires the use of high-temporal resolution data, such as  
25 daily or sub-daily observations, which are generally either not available, or available only since the middle of the 20th  
26 century and in many regions only from as recently as 1970. Even where sufficient data are available, several problems  
27 can still limit their analysis. First, although the situation is changing (especially for the situation with respect to  
28 “extreme indices”, Section 3.1.2), many countries still do not freely distribute their higher temporal resolution data.  
29 Second, there can be issues with the quality of measurements. A third important issue is climate data homogeneity (see  
30 below). These and other issues are discussed in detail in the AR4 (Trenberth et al., 2007). For instance, the temperature  
31 and precipitation stations considered in the daily dataset used in Alexander et al. (2006) are not globally uniform, and  
32 measurements are in particular found to be lacking in Northern South America, Africa, and part of Australia. The other  
33 commonly used dataset from Caesar et al. (2006; used e.g., in Brown et al., 2008) has additional data gaps in most of  
34 South America, Africa, Eastern Europe, Mexico, the Middle East, India, and Southeast Asia. Also the study by Vose et  
35 al. (2005) has data gaps in South America, Africa and India. It should be further noted that the regions with data  
36 coverage do not all have the same density of stations (Alexander et al., 2006; Caesar et al., 2006). While some studies  
37 are available on a country- or regional basis for areas not covered in global studies, nevertheless lack of data leads to  
38 limitations in our ability to assess observed changes in climate extremes for many regions  
39

40 Whether or not climate data are homogeneous is of strong relevance for the results of an analysis of extremes. Data are  
41 defined as homogeneous when the variations and trends in a climate time series are due solely to variability and  
42 changes in the climate system. Some meteorological elements are especially vulnerable to uncertainties caused by even  
43 small changes in the exposure of the measuring equipment. For instance, erection of a small building or changes in  
44 vegetative cover near the measuring equipment can produce a bias in wind measurements (Wan et al., 2010). When a  
45 change occurs it can result in either a discontinuity in the time series (slight jump) or a more gradual change that can  
46 manifest itself as a false trend (Menne and Williams Jr., 2009), both of which can impact on whether a particular  
47 observation exceeds a threshold. Homogeneity detection and data adjustments have been implemented for longer  
48 averaging periods (e.g., monthly, seasonal, annual); however techniques applicable to daily and sub-daily data are only  
49 now being developed (e.g., Vincent et al., 2002; Della-Marta and Wanner, 2006), and have not been widely  
50 implemented. Homogeneity issues also affect the monitoring of other meteorological and climate variables, for which  
51 further and more severe limitations also can exist. This is in particular the case regarding measurements of wind and  
52 relative humidity, and data required for the analysis of weather and climate phenomena (tornadoes, extra-tropical and  
53 tropical cyclones, Section 3.4), as well as impacts on the physical environment (e.g., droughts, floods, cryosphere  
54 impacts, Section 3.5).  
55

56 Thunderstorms, tornadoes and related phenomena are not well observed in many parts of the world. Tornado  
57 occurrence since 1950 in the USA., for instance, displays an increasing trend that mainly reflects increased population  
58 density and increased numbers of people in remote areas (Trenberth et al., 2007; Kunkel et al., 2008). Such trends  
59 increase the likelihood that a tornado would be observed. A similar problem occurs with thunderstorms. Changes in  
60 reporting practices, increased population density and even changes in the ambient noise level at an observing station all  
61 have led to inconsistencies in the observed record of thunderstorms.  
62

1 Studies examining changes in extratropical cyclones, which focus on changes in storm track location, intensities and  
2 frequency, are limited in time due to a lack of suitable data prior to about 1950. Most of these studies have relied on  
3 model-based reanalyses that also incorporate observations into a hybrid model-observational data set. However,  
4 reanalyses can have homogeneity problems due to changes in the amount and type of data being assimilated, such as  
5 the introduction of satellite data in the late 1970s and other observing system changes (Trenberth et al., 2001;  
6 Bengtsson et al., 2004). Recent efforts in reanalysis have attempted to produce more homogeneous reanalyses that show  
7 promise for examining changes in extratropical cyclones and other climate features (Compo et al., 2006). Results,  
8 however, are strongly dependent on the reanalysis and cyclone tracking techniques used (Ulbrich et al., 2009).

9  
10 The robustness of analyses of observed changes in tropical cyclones has been hampered by a number of issues with the  
11 historical record. One of the major issues is the heterogeneity introduced by changing technology and reporting  
12 protocols within the responsible agencies (e.g., Landsea et al., 2004). Further heterogeneity is introduced when records  
13 from multiple ocean basins are combined to explore global trends, because data quality and reporting protocols vary  
14 substantially between agencies (Knapp and Kruk, 2010). Much like other weather and climate observations, tropical  
15 cyclone observations are taken to support short-term forecasting needs. Improvements in observing techniques are often  
16 implemented without any overlap or calibration against existing methods to document the impact of the changes on the  
17 climate record. Additionally, advances in technology have enabled better and more complete observations. For  
18 example, the introduction of aircraft reconnaissance in some basins in the 1940s and satellite data in the 1960s had a  
19 profound effect on our ability to accurately identify and measure tropical cyclones, particularly those that never  
20 encountered land or a ship. While aircraft reconnaissance programs have continued in the North Atlantic, they were  
21 terminated in the Western Pacific in 1987. The introduction of geostationary satellite imagery in the 1970s, and the  
22 introduction (and subsequent improvement) of new tropical cyclone analysis methods (such as the Dvorak technique for  
23 estimating storm intensity), further compromises the homogeneity of historical records of tropical cyclone activity.

24  
25 Regarding impacts to the physical environment, soil moisture is a key variable for which data sets are extremely scarce  
26 (e.g., Robock et al., 2000; Seneviratne et al., 2010). This represents a critical issue for the validation and correct  
27 representation of (agricultural as well as hydrological) drought mechanisms in climate, land surface and hydrological  
28 models, and the monitoring of on-going changes in regional terrestrial water storage. As a consequence, these need to  
29 be inferred from simple climate indices or model-based approaches (Box 3.2). Such estimates rely in large part on  
30 precipitation observations, which have, however, inadequate spatial coverage for these applications in many regions of  
31 the world (e.g., Oki et al., 1999; Fekete et al., 2004; Koster et al., 2004a). Similarly, runoff observations are not  
32 globally available, which results in significant uncertainties in the closing of the global and some regional water  
33 budgets (Legates et al., 2005; Peel and McMahon, 2006; Dai et al., 2009; Teuling et al., 2009), as well as for the global  
34 analysis of changes in the occurrence of floods. Additionally, ground observations of snow, which are lacking in  
35 several regions, are important for the investigation of several physical impacts, in particular those related to the  
36 cryosphere and runoff generation (e.g., Essery et al., 2009; Rott et al., 2010).

37  
38 All of the above-mentioned issues lead to uncertainties in observed trends in extremes. In many instances, great care  
39 has been taken to develop procedures to improve the data which in turn helps to reduce uncertainty and progress has  
40 been made in the last 15 years (e.g., Caesar et al., 2006; Brown et al., 2008). As a consequence, more complete and  
41 homogenous information about changes is now available for at least some variables and regions (Nicholls and  
42 Alexander, 2007; Peterson and Manton, 2008). For instance, the development of global data bases of daily temperature  
43 and precipitation covering up to 70% of the global land area, has allowed robust analyses of extremes (c.f., Alexander  
44 et al., 2006). In addition, analyses of temperature and precipitation extremes using higher temporal resolution data, such  
45 as that available in the Global Historical Climatology Network-Daily data set (Durre et al., 2008) have also proven  
46 robust on both a global (Alexander et al., 2006) and regional basis (Sections 3.3.1 and 3.3.2). Nonetheless, as  
47 highlighted above, for many extremes, data remain sparse and problematic resulting in less ability to establish changes  
48 particularly on a global basis.

49  
50 **[INSERT FIGURE 3.2 HERE]**

51 **Figure 3.2:** Definitions of regions used in Tables 3.2 and 3.3.]

52  
53 **[INSERT TABLE 3.2 HERE]**

54 **Table 3.2:** Regional observed changes in temperature and precipitation extremes, including dryness. See Figure 3.2 for  
55 definitions of regions.]

### 56 57 *3.2.2. The Causes Behind the Changes*

58  
59 This section discusses the main requirements, approaches, and considerations for the attribution of causes for observed  
60 changes in extremes. In Sections 3.3. to 3.5, the causes for observed changes in specific extremes are assessed. A global  
61 summary of these assessments is provided in Table 3.1

### 3.2.2.1. *Why Extremes Change and What are the Possible Causes*

Climate variations and change are induced by variability internal to the climate system, and changes in external forcings, which include natural external forcings such as changes in solar irradiance and volcanism, and anthropogenic forcings such as increased greenhouse gas emissions principally due to the burning of fossil fuels, and land use and land cover changes. The mean state, extremes, and variability are all related aspects of the climate, so changes that affect the mean climate would in general result in changes in extremes. For this reason, we provide in section 3.2.2.2 a brief overview of human-induced changes in the mean climate to aid the understanding of changes in extremes as the literature directly addressing the causes of changes in extremes is quite limited.

### 3.2.2.2. *Human-Induced Changes in the Mean Climate that Affect Extremes*

The occurrence of extremes is usually the result of multiple factors, which can act either on the large scale or on the regional (and local) scale. Some relevant large-scale impacts of external forcings affecting extremes include the overall increases in temperature induced by changes in radiation, the enhanced humidity content of the atmosphere, the increased land-sea contrast in temperatures, which can, e.g., affect circulation patterns and in particular monsoons. On the regional and local scales, additional processes can modulate the overall changes in extremes, including regional feedbacks, in particular linked to land-atmosphere interactions with e.g., soil moisture or snow (e.g., Section 3.1.4). This section briefly reviews the current understanding of the causes (i.e., in the sense of attribution to either external forcing or internal climate variability) of large-scale (and some regional) changes in the mean climate that are of relevance to extreme events, to the extent that they have been considered in detection and attribution studies.

Regarding observed increases in global average annual mean surface temperatures in the second half of the 20th century, we base our analysis on the following AR4 assessment (IPCC, 2007a): Most of the observed increase in global average temperatures is *very likely* due to the observed increase in anthropogenic greenhouse gas concentrations. Greenhouse gas forcing alone would *likely* have resulted in a greater warming than observed if there had not been an offsetting cooling effect from aerosol and other forcings. It is *extremely unlikely* (<5%) that the global pattern of warming can be explained without external forcing, and *very unlikely* that it is due to known natural external causes alone. Anthropogenically-forced warming over the second half of the 20th century has also been detected in all continents, in addition to the global-scale attribution (Hegerl et al., 2007; Gillett et al., 2008b).

Overall, attribution at scales smaller than continental, with limited exceptions (below), has still not yet been established primarily due to the low signal-to-noise ratio and the difficulties of separately attributing effects of the wider range of possible driving processes (either attributable to external forcing or internal climate variability) at these scales. Moreover, averaging over smaller regions reduces the internal variability less than does averaging over large regions. In addition, the small-scale details of external forcing, and the responses simulated by models are less credible than large-scale features: For instance, temperature changes are poorly simulated by models in some regions and seasons (Dean and Stott, 2009; van Oldenborgh et al., 2009). Also the inclusion of additional forcing factors, such as land-use change and aerosols that are likely more important at regional scales, remains a challenge (Lohmann and Feichter, 2007; Pitman et al., 2009; Rotstayn et al., 2009). Nonetheless, recent work has expanded the literature and showed more evidence of detection of an anthropogenic influence at increasingly smaller spatial scales and for seasonal averages (Stott et al., 2010). For instance, Min and Hense (2007) found that anthropogenic forcing as opposed to alternative explanation such as natural external forcing or internal variability was required for most continent-season temperature changes in multi-model estimates from the CMIP-3 ensemble to best match the observed changes. An anthropogenic signal was detected in 20th century summer temperatures in each of 14 Northern Hemispheric sub-continental regions except central North America, although the results were more uncertain when anthropogenic and natural signals were considered together (Jones et al., 2008). An anthropogenic signal has also been detected in multi-decadal trends of a U.S. climate extreme index (Burkholder and Karoly, 2007), in the hydrological cycle of the western United States (Barnett et al., 2008), in New Zealand temperatures (Dean and Stott, 2009), and in Europe (Christidis et al., 2011).

One of the significant advances since AR4 is the emerging evidence of human influence on global atmospheric moisture content and precipitation. According to the Clausius-Clapeyron relationship, the saturation vapor pressure increases exponentially with temperature. Since moisture condenses out of supersaturated air, it is physically plausible that the distribution of relative humidity would remain roughly constant under climate change. This means that specific humidity increases about 7% for a one degree increase in temperature. Indeed, observations indicate significant increases between 1973 and 2003 in global surface specific humidity but not in relative humidity (Willett et al., 2008), and at the largest spatial-temporal scales moistening is close to the Clausius-Clapeyron scaling of the saturated specific humidity (~7%/K, Willett et al., 2010), though relative humidity over low- and mid-latitude land areas decreased over a 10-year period prior to 2008 possibly due to slower temperature increase in the oceans than over the land (Simmons et al., 2010). Anthropogenic influence has been detected in the global surface specific humidity for 1973–2003 (Willett et al., 2007), and in lower tropospheric moisture content over the 1988–2006 period (Santer et al., 2007).

1 The increase in the atmospheric moisture content would be expected to lead to an increase in extreme precipitation.  
2 Measurements in the Netherlands suggest that hourly precipitation extremes may in some cases increase more strongly  
3 with temperature (twice as fast) than would be assumed from the Clausius-Clapeyron relationship alone (Lenderink and  
4 Van Meijgaard, 2008; Haerter and Berg, 2009; Lenderink and van Meijgaard, 2009). The influence of anthropogenic  
5 forcing has been detected in the pattern of land precipitation trends though the model-simulated magnitude of changes  
6 is smaller than that observed (Zhang et al., 2007a). Because models do not simulate exactly the same spatial pattern of  
7 precipitation trends, the simple averaging of those patterns from model simulation in Zhang et al. (2007a) would tend to  
8 reduce the model signal. The influence of anthropogenic greenhouse gases and sulphate aerosols on changes in  
9 precipitation over high-latitude land areas north of 55°N has also been detected (Min et al., 2008). Detection is possible  
10 here, despite limited data coverage, in part because the response to forcing is relatively strong in the region, and  
11 because internal variability is low in this region.

### 13 3.2.2.3. *How to Attribute a Change in Extremes to Causes*

14  
15 The guidance paper on detection and attribution (Hegerl et al., 2010) from the joint IPCC WGI/WGII expert meeting on  
16 detection and attribution (Sept. 14-16, 2009) provides detailed guidance on the procedures that include two main  
17 approaches to attribute a change in climate to causes. One is single-step attribution that involves assessments that  
18 attribute an observed change within a system to an external forcing based on explicitly modelling the response of the  
19 variable to the external forcings. The alternate procedure is multi-step attribution that combines an assessment that  
20 attributes an observed change in a variable of interest to a change in climate, with a separate assessment that attributes  
21 the change in climate to external forcings. Attribution of changes in climate extremes has some unique issues. Observed  
22 data are limited in both quantity and quality (Section 3.2.1), resulting in uncertainty in the estimation of past changes;  
23 the signal-to-noise ratio may be low for many variables and insufficient data may be available to detect such weak  
24 signals. On the other hand, GCMs have several issues simulating extremes (Section 3.2.3).

25  
26 Single-step attribution based on optimal detection and attribution (e.g., Hegerl et al., 2007) can in principle be applied  
27 to climate extremes. However, the difference in statistical properties between mean values and extremes needs to be  
28 carefully addressed (e.g., Zwiers et al., 2011; see also Section 3.1.6). Post-processing of climate model simulations to  
29 derive a quantity of interest that is not explicitly simulated by the models, by applying empirical methods or physically-  
30 based models to the outputs from the climate models, may make it possible to directly compare observed extremes with  
31 climate model results. For example, sea level pressure simulated by multiple GCMs has been used to derive geostrophic  
32 wind to represent atmospheric storminess and to derive significant wave height on the oceans for the detection of  
33 external influence on trends in atmospheric storminess and northern oceans wave heights (Wang et al., 2009d). GCM-  
34 simulated precipitation and temperature have been downscaled as input to hydrological and snow depth models to infer  
35 past and future changes in temperature, timing of the peak flow, and snow water equivalent for the western U.S., and  
36 this enabled a detection and attribution analysis on human-induced changes in these variables (Barnett et al., 2008)

37  
38 If a single-step attribution of causes to effects on extremes or physical impacts of extremes is not feasible, it might be  
39 feasible to conduct a multiple-step attribution. The assessment would then need to be based on evidence not directly  
40 derived from model simulations, physical understanding and expert judgement, or their combination. For instance, in  
41 the northern high latitude regions, spring temperature has increased, and the timing of spring peak floods of snowmelt  
42 rivers has shifted towards earlier dates (Zhang et al., 2001; Regonda et al., 2005). A change in streamflow may be  
43 attributable to external influence if streamflow regime change can be attributed to a spring temperature increase and if  
44 the spring temperature increase can be attributed to external forcings. In such a case, it may not be possible to quantify  
45 the magnitude of the effect of external forcing on flow regime change because a direct link between the two has not  
46 been established, so the confidence in the overall assessment would be similar to, or weaker than, the lower confidence  
47 in the two steps in the assessment. The physical understanding that snow melts earlier as spring temperature increases  
48 enhances our confidence in the assessments. In cases where the underlying physical mechanisms are less certain, such  
49 as those linking tropical cyclones and sea surface temperature (see section 3.4.4), the confidence in multi-step  
50 attribution can be severely undermined. A necessary condition for multi-step attribution is to establish the chain of  
51 mechanisms responsible for the specific extremes being considered. Physically-based process studies and sensitivity  
52 experiments that help the physical understanding can play an important role in such cases (e.g., Findell and Delworth,  
53 2005; Seneviratne et al., 2006a; Haarsma et al., 2009).

54  
55 Extreme events are by definition rare, which means that there are also few data available to make an assessment  
56 (Section 3.2.1). When a rare and catastrophic meteorological extreme event occurs, a question that is often posed is  
57 whether such an event is due to anthropogenic influence. Because it is very difficult to rule out the occurrence of low  
58 probability events in an unchanged climate and the occurrence of such events usually involves multiple factors, it is  
59 very difficult to attribute an individual event to external forcing (Allen, 2003; Hegerl et al., 2007, see also FAQ 3.2).  
60 However, in this case, it may be possible to estimate the influence of external forcing on the likelihood of such an event  
61 occurring (e.g., Stott et al., 2004; Pall et al., 2011).

### 3.2.3. Projected Long-Term Changes and Uncertainties

In this sub-section we discuss the requirements and methods used for preparing climate change projections, with a clear focus on projections of extremes and the associated uncertainties. Much of the discussion is based closely on AR4 (Christensen et al., 2007) with consideration of some additional issues relevant to projections of extremes in the context of risk and disaster management. More detailed assessment of projections for specific extremes is provided in Sections 3.3 to 3.5. Summaries of these assessments are provided in Table 3.1. Overviews of projected regional changes in temperature and precipitation extremes are provided in Table 3.3.

#### 3.2.3.1. Information Sources for Climate Change Projections

Work on the construction, assessment and communication of climate change projections, including regional projections and of extremes, typically draws on information from four sources: Atmosphere-Ocean General Circulation Model (AOGCM) simulations, also referred to as General Circulation Models (GCMs); downscaling of GCM-simulated data using techniques to enhance regional detail; physical understanding of the processes governing regional responses; and recent historical climate change. At the time of the AR4, GCMs were the main source of globally-available regional information on the range of possible future climates including extremes (Christensen et al., 2007). This is still the case for many regions, as can be seen in Table 3.3.

State-of-the-art GCMs show significant and improving skill in representing many important average climate features, and even essential aspects of many of the patterns of climate variability observed across a range of time scales. In particular, the AR4 demonstrated that global statistics of extreme events for present day climate are surprisingly well simulated by current GCMs considering their resolution and large-scale systematic errors (Randall et al., 2007). This makes them ‘fit for purpose’ for many applications. However, when we wish to project climate and weather extremes, not all atmospheric phenomena potentially of relevance can be realistically simulated using these global models. Much of the signal from climate change simulations is sensitive to model parameterization schemes (e.g., radiation, land-surface, and cloud schemes). Furthermore, the assessment of climate model performance with respect to extremes (summarised in Sections 3.3 to 3.5 for specific extremes), particularly at the regional or local scale, is still limited by the fact that the very rarity of extreme events makes statistical evaluation of model performance less robust than is the case for average climate. Also, evaluation is still hampered by incomplete data on the historical frequency and severity of extremes, particularly for variables other than temperature and precipitation (Section 3.2.1).

The development of projections of extreme events has provided one of the motivations for the development of regionalisation or downscaling techniques (Carter et al., 2007). Downscaling techniques have been specifically developed for the study of regional- and local-scale climate change, to simulate weather and climate at finer spatial resolutions than is possible with GCMs – a step which is particularly relevant for many extremes given their spatial scale. They are, nonetheless, constrained by the reliability of large-scale information coming from the GCMs. Recent advances in downscaling for extremes are discussed below. However, as global models continue to develop, and their spatial resolution as well as their complexity continues to improve, they will become increasingly useful for investigating important smaller-scale features, including changes in extreme weather events, and further improvements in regional-scale representation are expected with increased computing power.

There are two main downscaling approaches, dynamical and statistical (Christensen et al., 2007). The most common approach to dynamical downscaling uses high-resolution regional climate models (RCMs), currently at scales of 20km-50 km, but in some cases down to 10-15 km (e.g., Dankers et al., 2007), to represent regional sub-domains, using either observed (reanalysis) or lower-resolution GCM data to provide their boundary conditions. Using non-hydrostatic mesoscale models, applications at 1-5 km resolution are also possible for shorter periods (typically a few months, a few full years at most) – a scale at which clouds and convection can be resolved and the diurnal cycle tends to be better resolved (e.g., Grell et al., 2000; Hay et al., 2006; Hohenegger et al., 2008). Less-commonly used approaches to dynamical downscaling involve the use of stretched-grid (variable resolution) models and high-resolution ‘time-slice’ models (e.g., Cubasch et al., 1995; GIBELIN and Deque, 2003; Coppola and Giorgi, 2005; CCSP, 2008). The latter have been run at 20 km globally in the case of the ‘super-high’ resolution simulations (Kamiguchi et al., 2006; Kitoh et al., 2009; Kim et al., 2010).

The main advantage of dynamical downscaling is its potential for capturing mesoscale nonlinear effects and providing information for many climate variables at a relatively high spatial resolution, while ensuring that such information is internally consistent within the physical constraints of the model. For many users, the main drawbacks of dynamical models for downscaling are their computational cost and that they do not provide information at the point (i.e., weather station) scale (a scale at which the RCM parameterizations would not work). RCMs provide area-averaged precipitation which means a tendency to more days of light precipitation (Frei et al., 2003; Barring et al., 2006) and reduced magnitude of extremes (Chen and Knutson, 2008; Haylock et al., 2008) compared with point values. Other concerns with RCMs are that they may involve different parameterization schemes to the driving models and most currently do not include coupling between ocean and atmosphere (Wang et al., 2004). Moreover, questions remain about RCM

1 domain size and the extent to which RCM features, like biases, are inherited from the driving model, and the  
2 implications of these issues for the credibility of the RCM projections (Wang et al., 2004; Laprise et al., 2008).  
3

4 Statistical downscaling methods use relationships between the large-scale circulation (predictands) and local-scale  
5 surface variables (predictors) that have been derived from observed data, and apply these to climate model data  
6 (Christensen et al., 2007). They may also include weather generators which provide the basis for a number of recently-  
7 developed user tools that can be used to assess changes in extreme events (Kilsby et al., 2007; Burton et al., 2008; Qian  
8 et al., 2008; Semenov, 2008). Statistical downscaling has been demonstrated to have potential in a number of different  
9 regions including Europe (e.g., Schmidli et al., 2007), Africa (e.g., Hewitson and Crane, 2006), Australia (e.g., Timbal  
10 et al., 2008; Timbal et al., 2009), South America (e.g., D'Onofrio et al., 2010) and North America (e.g., Vrac et al.,  
11 2007; Dibike et al., 2008). Statistical downscaling methods have the advantage to users of being computationally  
12 inexpensive, able to access finer spatial scales than dynamical methods and applicable to parameters that cannot be  
13 directly obtained from the RCM outputs. Seasonal indices of extremes can, for example, be simulated directly without  
14 having to first produce daily time series (Haylock et al., 2006a) or distribution functions of extremes can be simulated  
15 (Benestad, 2007). However, they require observational data at the desired scale (e.g., the point or station scale) for a  
16 long enough period to allow the model to be well trained and validated, and in some methods, can lack coherency  
17 among multiple climate variables and/or multiple sites. In the case of downscaling extremes, one specific disadvantage  
18 of some analog statistical methods is that they cannot produce events greater in magnitude than have been observed  
19 before (Timbal et al., 2009). In addition, both present-day performance and the projected climate change can be very  
20 sensitive to the choice of predictors (Charles et al., 1999; Hewitson and Crane, 2006). Finally, a potential limitation of  
21 statistical downscaling methods is that their calibration is necessarily based on present (and past) climate, and they may  
22 thus not be able to capture changes in extremes that are induced by mechanistic changes in regional (or global) climate.  
23 There have been few systematic inter-comparisons of dynamical and statistical downscaling approaches focusing on  
24 extremes (Fowler et al., 2007a). Two examples focus on extreme precipitation for the UK (Haylock et al., 2006a) and  
25 the Alps (Schmidli et al., 2007), respectively.  
26

27 In terms of temporal resolution, while GCMs and RCMs operate at sub-daily timesteps, output is rarely archived at six-  
28 hourly or shorter temporal resolutions. Where limited studies have been undertaken of RCMs, there is evidence that at  
29 the typically used spatial resolutions (i.e., non-cloud/convection resolving scales) they do not adequately represent sub-  
30 daily precipitation and the diurnal cycle of convection (Gutowski et al., 2003; Brockhaus et al., 2008; Lenderink and  
31 Van Meijgaard, 2008). Development of sub-daily statistical downscaling methods is constrained by the availability of  
32 long observed time series for calibration and validation and this approach is not currently widely used for climate  
33 change applications, although some weather generators, for example, do provide hourly information (Maraun et al.,  
34 2010).  
35

36 For reasons of space, it is not possible in this chapter to provide assessments of projected changes in extremes at scale  
37 finer than regional (Table 3.3.). Several countries, in particular in Europe, have, however, developed their own national  
38 projections, including information about extremes, and a range of other high-resolution information and tools are  
39 available from national weather and hydrological services and academic institutions to assist users and decision makers.  
40

#### 41 3.2.3.2. *Uncertainty Sources in Climate Change Projections*

42

43 Uncertainty in climate change projections arises at each of the steps involved in their preparation: determination of  
44 greenhouse gas and aerosol emissions, concentrations of radiatively active species, radiative forcing, and climate  
45 response including downscaling. At each step, uncertainty in the estimation of the true “signal” of climate change is  
46 introduced by both errors in the model representation of Earth system processes and by internal climate variability.  
47

48 As was noted in Section 3.2.3.1, most shortcomings in GCMs and in RCMs result from the fact that many important  
49 small-scale processes (e.g., representations of clouds, convection, land-surface processes) are not represented explicitly  
50 (Randall et al., 2007). Some processes – particularly those involving feedbacks (Section 3.1.4), and this is especially the  
51 case for climate extremes and associated impacts - are still poorly represented and/or understood (e.g., land-atmosphere  
52 interactions, stratospheric processes, blocking dynamics) despite some improvements in the simulations of others (see  
53 Box 3.1 and below). Therefore, limitations in computing power and in the scientific understanding of some physical  
54 processes, currently restrict further global and regional model improvements. In addition, uncertainty due to structural  
55 or parameter errors in GCMs propagates directly from global model simulations as input to downscaling models and  
56 thus to downscaled information.  
57

58 These problems limit quantitative assessments of the magnitude and timing, as well as regional details, of some aspects  
59 of projected climate change. For instance, even atmospheric models with approximately 20 km horizontal resolution  
60 still do not resolve the atmospheric processes sufficiently finely to simulate the high wind speeds and low pressure  
61 centres of the most intense hurricanes (Gutowski et al., 2008a). Realistically capturing details of such intense  
62 hurricanes, such as the inner eyewall structure, would require models with 1 km horizontal resolution, far beyond the  
63 capabilities of current GCMs and of most current RCMs (and even numerical weather prediction models). Extremes



1 may also be impacted by mesoscale circulations that GCMs and even current RCMs cannot resolve, such as low-level  
2 jets and their coupling with intense precipitation (Anderson et al., 2003; Menendez et al., 2010). Another issue with  
3 small-scale processes is the lack of relevant observations, such as is the case e.g., with soil moisture and vegetation  
4 processes (Section 3.2.1.) and relevant parameters (e.g., maps of soil types, c.f. Seneviratne et al., 2006b; Anders and  
5 Rockel, 2009).

6  
7 Since many extreme events occur at rather small temporal and spatial scales, where climate simulation skill is currently  
8 limited and local conditions are highly variable, projections of future changes cannot always be made with a high level  
9 of confidence (Easterling et al., 2008). The credibility in projections of changes in extremes varies with extreme type,  
10 season, and geographical region (Box 3.1). Confidence and credibility in projected changes in extremes increase when  
11 the physical mechanisms producing extremes in models are considered reliable, such as increases in specific humidity  
12 in the case of the projected increase in the proportion of summer precipitation falling as intense events in Central  
13 Europe (Kendon et al., 2010). The ability of a model to capture the full distribution of variables – not just the mean –  
14 together with long-term trends in extremes, implies that some of the processes relevant to a future warming world may  
15 be captured (van Oldenborgh et al., 2005; Alexander and Arblaster, 2009). It should nonetheless be stressed that  
16 physical consistency of simulations with observed behaviour provides only necessary and not sufficient evidence for  
17 credible projections (Gutowski et al., 2008a).

18  
19 While downscaling provides more spatial detail, the added value of this step needs to be assessed (Benestad et al.,  
20 2007; Laprise et al., 2008), keeping in mind that an overfitted model may perform well for present climate but will not  
21 be credible for future projections. Spatial inhomogeneity of both land-use/land-cover and aerosol forcing, adds to  
22 regional uncertainty. This means that the factors inducing uncertainty in the projections of extremes in different regions  
23 may differ considerably. Specific issues inducing uncertainties in RCM projections are the interactions with the driving  
24 GCM, especially in terms of biases and climate-change signal (e.g., Déqué et al., 2007; de Elía et al., 2008; Laprise et  
25 al., 2008; Kjellstrom and Lind, 2009) and the choice of regional domain (Wang et al., 2004; Laprise et al., 2008). In the  
26 case of statistical downscaling, uncertainties are induced by the choice of domain size (Benestad, 2001) together with  
27 the choice of predictors themselves (Charles et al., 1999; Hewitson and Crane, 2006) and the underlying assumption of  
28 stationarity (Raje and Mujumdar, 2010). For both dynamical and statistical downscaling, uncertainties are also inherited  
29 from the GCMs that provide the large-scale changes driving the downscaling models.

30  
31 For many user-driven applications, impact models need to be included as an additional step for projections (e.g.,  
32 hydrological or ecosystem models). Because of the mentioned issues of scale discrepancies and overall biases, it is  
33 necessary to bias correct RCM data before input to some impacts models (i.e., to bring the statistical properties of  
34 present-day simulations in line with observations and to use this information to correct projections). A number of bias  
35 correction methods, including quantile mapping and gamma transform, have recently been developed and indicate  
36 promising skill for extremes of daily precipitation (Piani et al., 2010; Themeßl et al., 2011).

37  
38 In conclusion, it has been recommended (Knutti et al., 2010b) that the following four factors should be considered in  
39 assessing the likely future climate change in a region: historical change, process change, global climate change  
40 projected by GCMs, and downscaled projected change. Consistency and comprehensiveness of the physical and  
41 dynamical basis of the projected climate response across models and methods should be evaluated. Moreover, model  
42 evaluation, detection and attribution, observations and projections are intimately linked, and assessments of climate  
43 projections would benefit from a tighter integration of these topics (Knutti et al., 2010a). How to address this issue in  
44 the context of extremes is discussed further in the next section.

#### 45 46 3.2.3.3. *Ways of Exploring and Quantifying Uncertainties*

47  
48 Uncertainties can be explored, and quantified to some extent, through the combined use of observations, process  
49 understanding, a hierarchy of climate models, and ensemble simulations. Ensembles of model simulations represent a  
50 fundamental resource for studying the possible range of plausible climate responses to a given forcing (Meehl et al.,  
51 2007b; Randall et al., 2007). Such ensembles can be generated either by (i) collecting results from a range of models  
52 from different modelling centres (multi-model ensembles), to include the impact of structural model differences, (ii) by  
53 generating simulations with different initial conditions (intra-model ensembles) to characterize the uncertainties due to  
54 internal climate variability, or (iii) varying multiple internal model parameters within plausible ranges (perturbed and  
55 stochastic physics ensembles), with both (ii) and (iii) aiming to produce a more systematic estimate of single model  
56 uncertainty (Knutti et al., 2010b).

57  
58 Many of the global models utilized for the AR4 were integrated as ensembles, permitting more robust statistical  
59 analysis than is possible if a model is only integrated to produce a single projection. Thus the GCM simulations reflect  
60 both inter- and intra-model variability. In advance of AR4, coordinated climate change experiments were undertaken  
61 which provided information from 23 models from around the world (Meehl et al., 2007a). The simulations (referred to  
62 henceforth as the CMIP3 MME – Coupled Model Intercomparison Project 3 multi-model ensemble) were made  
63 available at the Program for Climate Model Diagnosis and Intercomparison (PCMDI, [DO NOT CITE, QUOTE OR DISTRIBUTE](http://www-</a></p></div><div data-bbox=)

1 pcmdi.llnl.gov/ipcc/about\_ipcc.php). However, the higher temporal resolution (i.e., daily) data necessary to analyze  
2 most extreme events were quite incomplete in the archive, with only four models providing daily averaged output with  
3 ensemble sizes greater than three realizations and many models not included at all. GCMs are expensive to run, and  
4 thus a compromise is needed between the number of models, number of simulations and the complexity of the models  
5 (Knutti, 2010). The Coupled Model Intercomparison Project Phase 5 multi-model ensemble (CMIP5 MME) is currently  
6 being implemented and will provide a new framework for coordinated climate change experiments for the next five  
7 years.

8  
9 Besides the uncertainty due to randomness itself, which is the canonical statistical definition, it is important to  
10 distinguish between the uncertainty due to *insufficient agreement* in the model projections, the uncertainty due to  
11 *insufficient evidence* (insufficient observational data to constrain the model projections or insufficient number of  
12 simulations to infer projections or insufficient lack of understanding of the physical processes), and the uncertainty  
13 induced by *insufficient literature*, which refers to the lack of published analyses of projections. For instance, models  
14 may agree on a projected change, but if this change is controlled by processes that are not well understood and  
15 validated in the present climate, then there is an inherent uncertainty in the projections, no matter how good the model  
16 agreement may be. Similarly, available model projections may agree in a given change, but the number of available  
17 simulations may restrain the reliability of the inferred agreement (e.g., because the analyses need to be based on daily  
18 data which may not be available from all modelling groups).

19  
20 Uncertainty analysis of the CMIP3 MME in AR4 focused essentially on the seasonal mean and inter-model standard  
21 deviation values (Christensen et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007b; Randall et al., 2007). Where the ensemble mean  
22 projected climate change was larger than the standard deviation, the signal was generally considered to be ‘robust’. In  
23 addition, confidence was assessed in the AR4 through simple quantification of the number of models that show  
24 agreement in the sign of a specific climate change (e.g., sign of the change in frequency of extremes) – assuming that  
25 the greater the number of models in agreement, the greater the robustness. However, the ensemble was strictly an  
26 “ensemble of opportunity”, without sampling protocol and the possible dependence of different models on one another  
27 (e.g., due to shared parameterizations) was not assessed (Knutti et al., 2010a). Furthermore, this particular metric, that  
28 assesses sign agreement only, can provide misleading conclusions in cases, for example, where the projected changes  
29 are near zero. We nonetheless use a similar metric in several of the figures of the IPCC SREX (indicating “likely”  
30 changes when at least 66% of the models agree on the sign of change).

31  
32 Post-AR4 studies have concentrated more on the use of the MME in order to better characterize uncertainty in climate  
33 change projections, including those of extremes (Kharin et al., 2007; Gutowski et al., 2008a; Perkins et al., 2009), and  
34 new techniques have been developed for exploiting the full ensemble information, in some cases using observational  
35 constraints to construct probability distributions (Tebaldi and Knutti, 2007; Tebaldi and Sanso, 2009). Perturbed-  
36 physics ensembles have also become available (e.g., Collins et al., 2006; Murphy et al., 2007) and used to examine  
37 projected changes in extremes and their uncertainties (Barnett et al., 2006; Clark et al., 2006; Burke and Brown, 2008;  
38 Clark et al., 2011). Advances have also been made in developing probabilistic information at regional scales from the  
39 AOGCM simulations, but there has been rather less development extending this to probabilistic downscaled regional  
40 information and to extremes (Fowler et al., 2007b; Fowler and Ekstrom, 2009). One recent example of such projections  
41 provides probability distributions of changes in various parameters including the wettest and hottest days of each  
42 season for 25 km grid squares across the UK (Murphy et al., 2009). In general, downscaling methods are maturing and  
43 being more widely applied (despite being still restricted in terms of geographical coverage, Maraun et al., 2010).

44  
45 Both statistical and dynamical downscaling methods are affected by the uncertainties which affect the global models,  
46 and a further level of uncertainty associated with the downscaling step also needs to be taken into consideration (see  
47 also Sections 3.2.3.1 and 3.2.3.2). The increasing availability of coordinated RCM simulations for different regions  
48 permits more systematic exploration of dynamical downscaling uncertainty. Such simulations are available for Europe  
49 (e.g., Christensen and Christensen, 2007; van der Linden and Mitchell, 2009) and a few other regions such as North  
50 America (Mearns et al., 2009) and West Africa (van der Linden and Mitchell, 2009; Hourdin et al., 2010). RCM  
51 intercomparisons have also been undertaken for a number of regions including Asia (Fu et al., 2005), South America  
52 (Menendez et al., 2010) and the Arctic (Inoue et al., 2006). A new series of co-ordinated simulations covering the globe  
53 is planned (Giorgi et al., 2009). Increasingly, RCM output from co-ordinated simulations is made available at the daily  
54 timescale, facilitating the analysis of some extreme events. Ensuring adequate sampling of RCMs may be more  
55 important for extremes than for changes in mean values (Frei et al., 2006; Fowler et al., 2007b). Natural variability, for  
56 example, has been shown to make a significant contribution to the spectrum of variability on at least multi-annual  
57 timescales and potentially up to multi-decadal timescales in the case of European projections of precipitation extremes  
58 (Kendon et al., 2008). Some comparisons between statistical and dynamical downscaling results are available but  
59 scarce (Section 3.2.3.1).

**START BOX 3.1 HERE****Box 3.1: Variations in Confidence in Projections of Climate Change: Mean vs. Extremes, Variables, Scale**

Comparisons of observed and simulated climate demonstrate good agreement for some climate variables such as mean temperature, especially at large horizontal scales (e.g., Räisänen, 2007). For instance, Figure 9.12 of the AR4 (Hegerl et al., 2007) compares the ability of 14 climate models to simulate the decadal variations of mean temperature through the 20th century. When the models included both natural and anthropogenic forcings, they consistently reproduced the decadal variations in global mean temperature. Without the anthropogenic influences the models consistently failed to reproduce the decadal temperature variations. However, when the same models' abilities to simulate the temperature variations on smaller domains are assessed, although the mean temperature produced by the ensemble generally tracked the observed temperature changes, the consistency between the models was poorer than was the case for the global mean (Figure 9.12, Hegerl et al., 2007). We can conclude that the smaller the spatial domain for which simulations or projections are being prepared, the less confidence we should have in these projections.

This increased uncertainty at smaller scales results from larger internal variability at smaller scales or "noise" (i.e., natural variability unrelated to external forcings) and increased model uncertainty (i.e., less consistency between models) at these scales (Hawkins and Sutton, 2009). The latter factor is largely due to the role of unresolved processes (representations of clouds, convection, land-surface processes, see also Section 3.2.3). Hawkins and Sutton (2009) also point out regional variations in these aspects: in the tropics the temperature signal expected from anthropogenic factors is large relative to the model uncertainty and the natural variability, compared with higher latitudes. Figure 9.12 from AR4 (Hegerl et al., 2007) also shows that the models are more consistent in reproducing decadal temperature variations in the tropics than at higher latitudes, even though the magnitudes of the temperature trends are larger at higher latitudes.

Uncertainty in projections also depends on the considered variables, phenomena or impacts (Sections 3.3. to 3.5.). There is more model uncertainty for variables other than temperature, for instance precipitation (Räisänen, 2007; Hawkins and Sutton, 2011, see also Section 3.2.3). And the situation is more difficult again for extremes. For instance, climate models simulate observed changes in extreme temperatures relatively well, but the frequency, distribution and intensity of heavy precipitation is more poorly simulated (Randall et al., 2007) as are observed changes in heavy precipitation (e.g., Alexander and Arblaster, 2009). Also, projections of changes in temperature extremes tend to be more consistent across climate models than for (wet and dry) precipitation extremes (Tebaldi et al., 2006; Orłowsky and Seneviratne, 2011) and significant inconsistencies are also found for projections of agricultural (soil moisture) droughts (Wang, 2005; see also Box 3.2). For some other extremes, such as tropical cyclones, differences in the regional-scale climate change projections between models can lead to marked differences in projected tropical cyclone activity associated with anthropogenic climate change (Knutson et al., 2010), and thus decrease confidence in projections of changes in that extreme.

The relative importance of various causes of uncertainties in projections is somewhat different for earlier compared with later future periods. For some variables (mean temperature, temperature extremes), the choice of emission scenario becomes more critical than model uncertainty for the second part of the 21st century (Tebaldi et al., 2006; Hawkins and Sutton, 2009, 2011) though this does not apply for mean precipitation and some precipitation-related extremes (Tebaldi et al., 2006; Hawkins and Sutton, 2009), and has in particular not been evaluated in detail for a wide range of extremes. Users need to be aware of such issues in deciding the range of uncertainties that it is appropriate to consider for their particular risk or impacts assessment

In summary, confidence in climate change projections depends on the considered (temporal and spatial) scale, variable and whether one considers extremes or mean quantities. Confidence is highest for temperature, especially on global scales, and decreases when other variables are considered, and when we focus on smaller spatial domains (Tables 3.1 and 3.3.). Confidence in projections for extremes is weaker than for projections of long-term averages.

**END BOX 3.1 HERE****[INSERT TABLE 3.3 HERE**

**Table 3.3:** Projected regional changes in temperature and precipitation (including dryness) extremes. See Figure 3.2 for definitions of regions. Projections are for the end of the 21st century vs end of the 20th century (i.e., 1961-1990 or 1980-1999 vs 2071-2100 or 2080-2099) and for the A2/A1B emissions scenario. Codes for the source of modelling evidence: G: Based on GCM simulations. **G**: multi-GCM. R: Based on RCM simulations. **R**: multi-GCM. **R**: multi-RCM. T06 stands for Tebaldi et al. (2006), SW08 stands for Sheffield and Wood (2008b), and OS11 stands for Orłowsky and Seneviratne (2011).]

### 3.3. Observed and Projected Changes of Weather and Climate Extremes

#### 3.3.1. Temperature

Temperature is associated with several types of extremes, e.g., heatwaves and cold spells, and related impacts, e.g., on human health, ecosystems, and energy consumption (Chapter 4). Temperature extremes often occur on weather timescales which require daily or higher timescale resolution data to accurately assess possible changes (Section 3.2.1). It is important to distinguish between daily mean, maximum (i.e., daytime), and minimum (nighttime) temperature, as well as between cold and warm extremes, due to their differing impacts. Spell lengths (e.g., duration of heatwaves) are relevant for a number of impacts. Note that we do not consider here changes in diurnal temperature range or frost days, which are not typical “climate extremes”. There is an extensive body of literature, regarding the mechanisms of changes in temperature extremes (e.g., Christensen et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007b; Trenberth et al., 2007). Heatwaves are generally caused by quasi-stationary anticyclonic circulation anomalies or atmospheric blocking (Xoplaki et al., 2003; Meehl and Tebaldi, 2004; Cassou et al., 2005; Della-Marta et al., 2007b), and/or land-atmosphere feedbacks (in transitional climate regions), whereby the latter can act as an amplifying mechanism through reduction in evaporative cooling in (Section 3.1.4), but also induce enhanced persistence due to soil moisture memory (Lorenz et al., 2010). Also snow feedbacks (Section 3.1.4) and changes in aerosols (Portmann et al., 2009) are relevant for temperature extremes. In the context of global warming enhanced temperatures, including temperature extremes, are induced by enhanced greenhouse forcing, also independently of changes in circulation patterns or surface feedbacks.

Regional historical or paleoclimatic temperature reconstructions can help place the recent instrumentally observed temperature extremes in the context of a much longer period, but literature on this topic is very sparse. For example Dobrovolny et al. (2010) reconstructed monthly and seasonal temperature over central Europe back to 1500 using a variety of temperature proxy records. They concluded that only two recent temperature extremes, the summer 2003 heatwave and the July 2006 heatwave exceed the +2 standard deviation (associated with the reconstruction method) of previous monthly temperature extremes since 1500. The coldest periods within the last five centuries occurred in the winter and spring of 1690. Another 500-year temperature reconstruction was recently completed for the Mediterranean basin by means of documentary data and instrumental observations (Camuffo et al., 2010). It suggests strong natural variability in the basin, possibly exceeding the recent warming, although discontinuities in the records limits the interpretation of this finding.

The IPCC AR4 (Trenberth et al., 2007) reported based on the CRU/UKMO dataset (Brohan et al., 2006) that global mean surface temperatures rose by  $0.74^{\circ}\text{C} \pm 0.18^{\circ}\text{C}$  over the 100-year period 1906–2005, with a rate of warming over the 50-year period 1956–2005 almost double that over the last 100 years ( $0.13^{\circ}\text{C} \pm 0.03^{\circ}\text{C}$  vs.  $0.07^{\circ}\text{C} \pm 0.02^{\circ}\text{C}$  per decade). It further reported that trends were found to be stronger over land than over the oceans, and that for the globe as a whole, surface air temperatures over land rose at about double the ocean rate after 1979, with the greatest warming during winter (December to February) and spring (March to May) in the Northern Hemisphere. The AR4 also noted that the changes have not been linear and can be characterized as level prior to about 1915, a warming to about 1945, leveling out or even a slight decrease until the 1970s, and a fairly linear upward trend since then (Trenberth et al., 2007). It has been suggested that the partial levelling out and/or decrease in some regions from ca. 1945 until the end of the 1970s (and in some regions until the mid-1980s) is due to a so called “dimming” of incoming shortwave radiation in several regions, followed upon by a “brightening” phase, both linked with changes in aerosol concentrations and/or cloud cover (Pinker et al., 2005; Wild et al., 2005; Wild, 2009).

Consistent with this warming in mean temperatures, the AR4 (Trenberth et al., 2007, based on Alexander et al., 2006) reported a statistically significant increase in the numbers of warm nights and a statistically significant reduction in the numbers of cold nights for 70-75% of the land regions with data (for the spatial coverage of this dataset and the definition of warm/cold days and nights, see Section 3.2.1). Changes in the numbers of warm days and cold days also showed warming, but less marked than for nights, with ca. 40-50% of the area with data showing statistically significant changes consistent with warming (Alexander et al., 2006). Less than 1% of the area with data showed statistically significant trends in cold/warm days and nights that were consistent with cooling (Alexander et al., 2006). Trenberth et al. (2007) also reported, based on Vose et al. (2005), that from 1950 to 2004, the annual trends in minimum and maximum land-surface air temperature averaged over regions with data were  $0.20^{\circ}\text{C}$  per decade and  $0.14^{\circ}\text{C}$  per decade, respectively, and that for 1979 to 2004, the corresponding linear trends for the land areas with data were  $0.29^{\circ}\text{C}$  per decade for both maximum and minimum temperature. Based on this evidence, the IPCC AR4 (IPCC, 2007b) assessed that it was *very likely* that there had been trends towards warmer and more frequent warm days and warm nights, and towards warmer and less frequent cold days and cold nights in most land areas.

Regions which were found to depart from this overall behaviour towards more warm extremes and less cold extremes in Alexander et al. (2006) were mostly Central North America, the Eastern U.S., Southern Greenland (increase in cold days and decreases in warm days), and the southern half of South America (decrease in warm days; no data available for northern half of continent). In Central North America and the Eastern U.S. this partial tendency for a cooling trend in extremes is also consistent with a reported mean negative trend in temperatures, mostly in the spring to summer

1 season (also termed “warming hole”, e.g., Pan et al., 2004; Portmann et al., 2009). Several explanations have been  
2 suggested for this behaviour, which seems partly associated with a change in the hydrological cycle, possibly linked to  
3 soil moisture and/or aerosol feedbacks (Pan et al., 2004; Portmann et al., 2009).  
4

5 More recent analyses available since the AR4 include a global study (for annual extremes) by Brown et al. (2008) based  
6 on the dataset from Caesar et al. (2006), and regional studies for North America (Peterson et al., 2008a; Meehl et al.,  
7 2009b), Central-Western Europe (since 1880; Della-Marta et al., 2007a), central and eastern Europe (Bartholy and  
8 Pongracz, 2007; Kurbis et al., 2009), the eastern Mediterranean including Turkey (Kuglitsch et al., 2010), western  
9 Central Africa, Guinea Conakry and Zimbabwe (Aguilar et al., 2009), the Tibetan Plateau (You et al., 2008) and China  
10 (You et al., 2011), Uruguay (Rusticucci and Renom, 2008), and Australia (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009). Further  
11 references can also be found in Table 3.2. Overall, these studies are consistent with the assessment of an increase in  
12 unusually warm nights and days and a reduction in unusually cold nights and days on the global basis, although they do  
13 not necessarily consider trends in all four variables, and a few single studies present statistically not significant or  
14 opposite trends to the global tendencies in some extremes, subregions, seasons, or decades. For instance, (Rusticucci  
15 and Renom, 2008) found in Uruguay a reduction of cold nights, a positive but a statistically not significant trend in  
16 warm nights, statistically not significant decreases in cold days at most investigated stations, and inconsistent trends in  
17 warm days. Together with the previous results from Alexander et al. (2006) for southern South America (see above)  
18 and further regional studies (Table 3.2), this suggests a less consistent warming tendency in South America compared  
19 to other continents. Another notable feature is that studies for Central and Southern Eastern Europe display a marked  
20 change point in trends in temperature extremes at the end of the 1970s / beginning of 1980s (Table 3.2), which for some  
21 extremes can lead to very small and/or statistically not significant overall trends since the 1960s (e.g., Bartholy and  
22 Pongracz, 2007). The timing of the change point is consistent with evidence from global trends in mean temperature  
23 (above) and may be linked to changes in incoming radiation (dimming/brightening, see above).  
24

25 There are fewer studies available investigating changes in heatwave characteristics, rather than intensity or frequency of  
26 warm days or nights. Alexander et al. (2006) provided an analysis of trends in warm spells mostly in the mid- and high  
27 latitudes of the northern hemisphere. The analysis display a tendency towards longer warm spells in much of the region,  
28 with the exception of the Southeastern U.S. and Eastern Canada. Regional studies on trends in heatwaves are listed in  
29 Table 3.2. Kunkel et al. (2008) found that the U.S. has experienced a strong increase in heatwaves since 1960, although  
30 the heatwaves of the 1930s associated with extreme drought conditions still dominate the 1895-2005 time series.  
31 Kuglitsch et al. (2009) reported an increase in heatwave intensity, number and length in summer over the 1960-2006  
32 time period in the Eastern Mediterranean. Ding et al. (2010) reported increasing numbers of heatwaves over most of  
33 China for the 1961-2007 period. The record-breaking heatwave over western and central Europe in the summer of 2003  
34 is an example of an exceptional recent extreme (Beniston, 2004; Schär and Jendritzky, 2004). That summer (June to  
35 August) was the hottest since comparable instrumental records began around 1780 (1.4°C above the previous warmest  
36 in 1807) and perhaps the hottest since at least 1500 (Luterbacher et al., 2004). Other examples of recent extreme  
37 heatwaves include the 2006 heatwave in Europe (Rebetez et al., 2008), the 2007 heatwave in Southeastern Europe  
38 (Founda and Giannakopoulos, 2009), the 2009 heatwave in southeastern Australia (National Climate Centre), and the  
39 2010 heatwave in Russia. Both the 2003 European heatwave (Andersen et al., 2005; Ciais et al., 2005) and the 2009  
40 southeastern Australian heatwave were also associated with drought conditions, which can strongly enhance  
41 temperature extremes during heatwaves (see also Section 3.1.4).  
42

43 Some recent analyses have led to some revisions of previously reported trends. For instance, Della-Marta et al. (2007a)  
44 found that mean summer maximum temperature change over Europe was  $+1.6\pm 0.4^{\circ}\text{C}$ , a somewhat stronger increase  
45 than reported in earlier studies. Kuglitsch et al. (2009; 2010) homogenised and analysed over 250 daily maximum and  
46 minimum temperature series in the Mediterranean region since 1960, and found that after homogenisation the positive  
47 trends in the frequency of hot days and heatwaves in the Eastern Mediterranean were higher than reported in earlier  
48 studies. This was due to the correction of many warm biased temperature records in the region during the 1960s and  
49 1970s.  
50

51 In summary, regional and global analyses of temperature extremes on land generally show recent changes consistent  
52 with a warming climate on the global scale, in agreement with the previous assessment from AR4. Only a few regions  
53 show changes in temperature extremes consistent with cooling, most notably for some extremes in Central North  
54 America, the Eastern U.S., and also parts of South America. Based on the available evidence we can state that  
55 it is *very likely* that there has been an overall decrease in the number of unusually cold days and nights and *very likely*  
56 that there has been an overall increase in the number of unusually warm days and nights *on the global scale*, i.e., for  
57 land areas with data (corresponding to ca. 70-80% of all land areas, see Table 3.2). It is *likely* that this statement applies  
58 at the continental scale in North America and Europe, and *very likely* that it applies in Australia (Table 3.2). However,  
59 some subregions on these continents have had warming trends in temperature extremes that were small or not  
60 statistically significant (e.g., Southeastern Europe), and a few subregions have had cooling trends in some temperature  
61 extremes (e.g., Central North America and Eastern U.S.). Asia also shows trends consistent with warming in most of  
62 the continent, but which are assessed here to be of *medium confidence* because of lack of literature for several regions  
63 beside the global study from Alexander et al. (2006). Most of Africa is insufficiently well sampled to allow an overall

1 likelihood statement to be made at the continental scale, although most of the regions on this continent for which data  
2 are available have exhibited warming in temperature extremes (Table 3.2). In South America, both lack of data, and  
3 partial inconsistencies in the reported trends imply *low confidence* in the overall trends at the continental scale (Table  
4 3.2). Furthermore, based on a limited number of regional analyses and implicit from the documented changes in daily  
5 temperatures, it appears that warm spells, including heatwaves defined in various ways, have *likely* increased in  
6 frequency since the middle of the 20th century in many regions with some exceptions (Table 3.2).  
7

8 The AR4 (Hegerl et al., 2007) concluded that surface temperature extremes have *likely* been affected by anthropogenic  
9 forcing. This assessment was based on multiple lines of evidence of temperature extremes at the global scale including  
10 the reported increase in the number of warm extremes and decrease in the number of cold extremes on that scale  
11 (Alexander et al., 2006). There was also evidence that anthropogenic forcing may have statistically significantly  
12 increased the likelihood of extreme temperatures (Christidis et al., 2005) and of the 2003 European heat wave (Stott et  
13 al., 2004).  
14

15 Recent studies on attributions of changes in temperature extremes have tended to reaffirm the conclusions reached in  
16 the AR4. Alexander and Arblaster (2009) found that trends in 'warm nights' over Australia could only be reproduced by  
17 a coupled model that included anthropogenic forcings. Meehl et al. (2007b) showed that most of the observed changes  
18 in temperature extremes for the second half of the 20th century over the U.S. can be attributed to human activity. They  
19 compared observed changes in the number of frost days, the length of growing season, the number of warm nights, and  
20 the heatwave intensity with those simulated in a nine member multi-model ensemble simulation. The decrease of frost  
21 days, an increase in growing season length, and an increase in heatwave intensity all show similar changes over the  
22 U.S. in 20th century experiments that combine anthropogenic and natural forcings, though the relative contributions of  
23 each are unclear. Results from two global coupled climate models with separate anthropogenic and natural forcing runs  
24 indicate that the observed changes are simulated with anthropogenic forcings, but not with natural forcings (even  
25 though there are some differences in the details of the forcings). Zwiers et al. (2011) compared observed annual  
26 temperature extremes including annual maximum daily maximum and minimum temperatures, and annual minimum  
27 daily maximum and minimum temperatures with those simulated responses to anthropogenic (ANT) forcing or  
28 anthropogenic and natural external forcings combined (ALL) by multiple GCMs. They fitted probability distributions  
29 (Section 3.1.2) to the observed extreme temperatures with a time-evolving pattern of location parameters as obtained  
30 from the model simulation, and found that both anthropogenic influence and combined influence of anthropogenic and  
31 natural forcing can be detected in all four extreme temperature variables at the global scale over the land, and also  
32 regionally over many large land areas. They concluded that the influence of anthropogenic forcing has had a detectable  
33 influence on extreme temperatures at global and regional scales. Globally, waiting times for events that were expected  
34 to recur once every 20 years in the 1960s are now estimated to exceed 30 years for extreme annual minimum daily  
35 maximum temperature and 35 years for extreme annual minimum daily minimum temperature, and to have decreased to  
36 less than 10 or 15 years for annual maximum daily minimum and daily maximum temperatures respectively (Figure  
37 3.3). However, the available detection and attribution studies for extreme maximum temperatures (Christidis et al.,  
38 2011; Zwiers et al., 2011) suggest that the models over-estimate changes in these extremes during the late 20th century.  
39

#### 40 [INSERT FIGURE 3.3 HERE

41 **Figure 3.3:** Estimated waiting time (years) and their 5% and 95% uncertainty limits for 1960s 20-yr return values of  
42 annual extreme daily temperatures in the 1990s climate (see text for more details). From Zwiers et al. (2011). Red,  
43 green, blue, pink error bars are for annual minimum daily minimum temperature (TNn), annual maximum daily  
44 minimum temperature (TNx), annual minimum daily maximum temperature (TXn), and annual maximum daily  
45 maximum temperature (TXx), respectively. Grey areas indicate insufficient data.]  
46  
47

48 Regarding projections of extreme temperatures, the AR4 (Meehl et al., 2007b) noted that cold episodes were projected  
49 to decrease significantly in a future warmer climate and considered *very likely* that heatwaves would be more intense,  
50 more frequent and last longer in a future warmer climate. Post-AR4 studies of temperature extremes have utilised larger  
51 model ensembles (Kharin et al., 2007; Sterl et al., 2008; Orłowsky and Seneviratne, 2011) and generally confirm the  
52 conclusions of AR4, while also providing more specific assessments both in terms of the range of considered extremes  
53 and the level of regional detail (see also Table 3.3).  
54

55 There are few *global* analyses of multi-model projections in temperature extremes available in the literature. The study  
56 by Tebaldi et al. (2006), which was referenced in the AR4 (Figures 10.18 and 10.19 in Meehl et al., 2007b), provided  
57 global analyses of projected changes (A1B scenario) in several extremes based on 9 GCMs. For temperature extremes,  
58 analyses were provided for heatwave lengths (using the HWDI<sub>max</sub> index, see Section 3.1.2 and discussion) and warm  
59 nights. Stippling was provided when 5 out of 9 models displayed statistically significant changes of the same sign.  
60 Orłowsky and Seneviratne (2011) recently updated the analysis from Tebaldi et al. (2006) for the full ensemble of  
61 GCMs (23 in total) that contributed A2 scenarios to the CMIP3, using a larger number of extreme indices (for

1 temperature; HWDImean and WSDI in addition to HWDImax, see Section 3.1.2; and percentages of warm days, cold  
2 days, warm nights, cold nights, days with temperature greater than 30°C and nights with temperatures greater than  
3 20°C), using other thresholds for display and stippling of the figures (no results displayed if less than 66% of the  
4 models agree on the sign of change, stippling provided only for 90% model agreement), and providing seasonal  
5 analyses. This analysis confirmed that strong agreement exists between the various GCM projections for temperature-  
6 related extremes, with projected increases of warm day occurrences (Figure 3.4) and heatwave length (see discussion in  
7 Section 3.1.2), and decreases of cold extremes (Figure 3.5). Moderate temperature extremes on land were found to be  
8 projected to warm faster than global annual mean temperature in many regions and seasons (Figure 3.1), implying large  
9 changes in extremes in some places, even for a global warming of 2°C or 3°C (with scaling factors for the SRES A2  
10 scenario ranging between 0.5 and 2.5 for moderate seasonal extremes, Figure 3.1). Based on the analyses of Tebaldi et  
11 al. (2006) and Orłowsky and Seneviratne (2011), as well as physical considerations, we assess that increases in the  
12 number of hot extremes and decreases in the number of cold extremes (defined with respect to present regional climate,  
13 i.e., 1961-1990 reference period) are *virtually certain* on the global scale. Further, given the assessed changes in hot and  
14 cold extremes and available analyses of projected changes in heatwave length in the two studies, we assess that it is  
15 *very likely* that the length, frequency and/or intensity of heatwaves will increase on the global scale.  
16

17 Another global study of changes in extremes based on the CMIP3-ensemble is provided in Kharin et al. (2007), which  
18 focuses on changes in annual extremes (20-year extreme values) based on 14 GCMs for temperature extremes and 16  
19 GCMs for precipitation extremes and employed the SRES A2, A1B, and B1 emissions scenarios. This analysis projects  
20 increases in the temperature of the one-in-twenty years annual extreme hottest day of 2-6°C (depending on region;  
21 Figure 3.6 adapted from Kharin et al., 2007), and strong reductions in the waiting times of this extreme event.  
22 However, as noted above, the limited number of relevant detection and attribution studies suggest that models may  
23 over-estimate the changes in temperature extremes, and our assessments take this into account by weakening the  
24 uncertainty assessments from what would be derived by uncritical acceptance of the projections in Figure 3.6. The  
25 uncertainty estimates are also reduced to reflect the possibility that some important processes relevant to extremes may  
26 be missing or be poorly represented in models, as well as the fact that the model projections considered in this study did  
27 not correspond to the full CMIP3 ensemble. Globally we assess that under the A2 and A1B scenarios a one-in 20 year  
28 annual extreme hot day is *likely* to become a one-in-two year annual extreme by the end of the 21st century in most  
29 regions, except in the high latitudes of the northern hemisphere where it is *likely* to become a one-in-five year annual  
30 extreme (Figure 3.6b, newly computed based on material from Kharin et al., 2007). Further, we assess that under the  
31 more moderate B1 scenario a current one-in-20 year extreme would *likely* become a one-in-five year event (and a one-  
32 in-ten year event in northern hemisphere high latitudes).  
33

34 In the following paragraph, regional assessments of projected changes in temperature extremes are provided. More  
35 details are found in Table 3.3. For North America, the U.S. Climate Change Science Program (CCSP) reached the  
36 following conclusions (using IPCC likelihood terminology) regarding projected changes in temperature extremes by the  
37 end of the 21st century (Gutowski et al., 2008a): 1) Abnormally hot days and nights and heat waves are *very likely* to  
38 become more frequent; 2) Cold days and cold nights are *very likely* to become much less frequent; 3) For a mid-range  
39 scenario of future greenhouse gas emissions, a day so hot that it is currently experienced only once every 20 years  
40 would occur every three years by the middle of the century over much of the continental U.S. and every five years over  
41 most of Canada; by the end of the century, it would occur every other year or more. For Australia, the CMIP-3  
42 ensemble was projected increases in warm nights (15-40% by the end of the 21st century) and heat wave duration,  
43 together with a decrease in the number of frost days (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009). Inland regions show greater  
44 warming compared with coastal zones (Suppiah et al., 2007; Alexander and Arblaster, 2009) and large increases in the  
45 number of days above 35°C or 40°C are indicated (Suppiah et al., 2007). For the entire South American region, a study  
46 with a single RCM projected more frequent warm nights and fewer cold nights (Marengo et al., 2009a). Several studies  
47 of regional and global projections of changes in extremes are available for the European continent (see also Table 3.3.).  
48 Analyses of both global and regional model outputs show major increases in warm temperature extremes across the  
49 Mediterranean including events such as hot days ( $T_{max} > 30^{\circ}\text{C}$ ) and tropical nights ( $T_{max} > 20^{\circ}\text{C}$ ) (Giannakopoulos et  
50 al., 2009; Tolika et al., 2009). Comparison of RCM projections with data for 2007 (the hottest summer in Greece in the  
51 instrumental record with a record daily  $T_{max}$  observed value of 44.8°C) indicates that the distribution for 2007 lies  
52 entirely within the distribution for 2071-2100 - thus 2007 might be considered a 'normal' summer of the future  
53 (Founda and Giannakopoulos, 2009; Tolika et al., 2009). Beniston et al. (2007) concluded from an analysis of RCM  
54 output that regions such as France and Hungary, may experience as many days per year above 30°C as currently  
55 experienced in Spain and Sicily. In this RCM ensemble, France was the area with the largest projected warming in the  
56 uppermost percentiles of daily summer temperatures although the mean warming is greatest in the Mediterranean  
57 (Fischer and Schär, 2009). New results from an RCM ensemble project increases in the amplitude, frequency and  
58 duration of health-impacting heatwaves, especially in southern Europe (Fischer and Schär, 2010). Overall these  
59 regional assessments are consistent with the global assessments provided above.  
60

61 **[INSERT FIGURE 3.4 HERE]**

62 **Figure 3.4:** Projected annual and seasonal changes of three indices for  $T_{max}$ : Fraction of warm days, fraction of cold  
63 days, and fraction of days with  $T_{max} > 30^{\circ}\text{C}$ ; CMIP3 projections, 2080-2100 time frame minus 1980-2000 time frame

(projections for A2 scenario, relative to late 20th century (20C3M) simulations), annual (top), DJF (middle) and JJA (bottom). Shading is only applied for areas where at least 66% of the models agree in the sign of the change; stippling is applied for regions where at least 90% of all models agree in the sign of the change [from Orłowsky and Seneviratne, 2011, after Tebaldi et al., 2006].

#### [INSERT FIGURE 3.5 HERE]

**Figure 3.5:** Projected annual and seasonal changes of three indices for Tmin: Fraction of warm nights, fraction of cold nights, and fraction of days with Tmin > 20°C; CMIP3 simulations, 2080-2100 time frame minus 1980-2000 time frame (projections for A2 scenario, relative to late 20th century (20C3M) simulations), annual (top), DJF (middle) and JJA (bottom). Shading is only applied for areas where at least 66% of the models agree in the sign of the change; stippling is applied for regions where at least 90% of all models agree in the sign of the change [from Orłowsky and Seneviratne, 2011, after Tebaldi et al., 2006].

#### [INSERT FIGURE 3.6 HERE]

**Figure 3.6:** (a, top) Projected changes from the late-twentieth-century 20-year return values of annual maximum of the daily maximum temperature in the mid-21st century (left) and in late-21st century (right) by 14 GCMs that contributed to the CMIP3, under three different SRES emission scenarios B1 (blue), A1B (green) and A2 (red); units in °C. Adapted from the analysis in Kharin et al. (2007). The vertical extent of the whiskers shows the range of projected changes from all 14 climate models used in the study. The boxes indicate the central 50% of model projected changes, and the horizontal bar in the middle of the box indicates the median projection amongst the 14 models (that is, 7 models project waiting times longer than the median and 7 models project waiting times shorter than the median). Model projections suggest that the the 20-year extreme annual daily maximum temperature will increase by about 2°C by mid-21st century and by about 4°C by late-21st century, depending on the region.

(b, bottom) Projected waiting times for late-twentieth-century 20-year return values of annual maximum of the daily maximum temperature in the mid-21st century (left) and in late-21st century (right) by 14 GCMs that contributed to the CMIP3, under three different SRES emission scenarios B1, A1B and A2 Adapted from the analysis in Kharin et al. (2007). The vertical extent of the whiskers shows the range of projected changes from all 14 climate models used in the study. The boxes indicate the central 50% of model projected changes, and the horizontal bar in the middle of the box indicates the median projection amongst the 14 models (that is, 7 models project waiting times longer than the median and 7 models project waiting times shorter than the median). Model projections suggest that the waiting time for a late 20th century 20-year extreme annual daily maximum temperature will be reduced to about 2-20 years by mid-21st century and by about 1-5 years by late-21st century, depending on the region. Two global domains for which projections are shown are: the entire globe including the oceans, and the global land areas.]

Temperature extremes were the type of extremes projected to change with most confidence in the AR4 (IPCC, 2007a). This is confirmed regarding the sign of change with more recent analyses (Figure 3.4 and 3.5, from Orłowsky and Seneviratne, 2011), although there is a large spread with respect to the magnitude of changes both due to emission scenario and climate model uncertainty (Figures 3.6a and 3.6b, adapted from Kharin et al., 2007). If changes in temperature extremes scale with changes in mean temperature (i.e., simple shifts of the probability distribution), we can infer that it is *virtually certain* that hot (cold) extremes will increase (decrease) in the coming decades (if these extremes are defined with respect to the 1961-1990 climate). Changes in the tails of the temperature distributions may not scale with changes in the mean in some regions (Section 3.1.6), though in most such reported cases hot (cold) extremes tend to increase (decrease) more than mean temperature, and thus the above statement for extremes (*virtually certain* increase in hot extremes and decrease in cold extremes) still applies. Central and Eastern Europe is a region where evidence suggests that projected changes in temperature extremes result from both changes in the mean as well as from changes in the shape of the probability distributions (Schär et al., 2004). The main mechanism for the widening of the distribution is linked to the drying of the soil in this region (Sections 3.1.4 and 3.1.6). Furthermore, remote surface heating may induce circulation changes that modify the temperature distribution (Haarsma et al., 2009). Other local, mesoscale and regional feedback mechanisms, in particular with land surface conditions (beside soil moisture, also with vegetation and snow; Section 3.1.4) and aerosol concentrations (Ruckstuhl and Norris, 2009) may enhance the uncertainties in temperature projections. Some of these processes occur on a small scale un-resolved by the models (Section 3.2.3). In addition, lack of observational data (e.g., for soil moisture and snow cover, see Section 3.2.1) reduces the possibilities to validate climate models (e.g., Roesch, 2006; Boe and Terray, 2008; Hall et al., 2008; Brown and Mote, 2009). Regarding mesoscale processes, lack of information may also affect confidence in projections. One example is changes in Mediterranean heatwaves which are suggested to have the largest impact in coastal areas, due to the role of enhanced relative humidity for health impacts (Diffenbaugh et al., 2007; Fischer and Schär, 2010). But it is not clear how this pattern may or may not be moderated by sea breezes (Diffenbaugh et al., 2007).

**In summary, since 1950 it is very likely that there has been an overall decrease in the number of unusually cold days and nights and an overall increase in the number of unusually warm days and nights on the global scale, i.e., for land areas with data. It is likely that such changes have also occurred at the continental scale in North America and Europe, and very likely in Australia. There is medium confidence of a warming trend in temperature extremes in much of Asia. There is low confidence in trends for Africa, because of lack of data and**



1 studies. In South America, lack of data, and some inconsistencies between reported trends imply *low confidence*  
2 in the trends at the continental scale. It is *likely* that the number of warm spells, including heatwaves, have  
3 increased since the middle of the 20th century in many (but not all) regions. On the global scale, climate change  
4 projections indicate a *virtually certain* increase in the number of hot extremes and *virtually certain* decrease in  
5 the number of cold extremes (defined with respect to present regional climate, i.e., 1961-1990 reference period).  
6 This is mostly linked with mean changes in temperatures, although changes in temperature variability can play  
7 an important role in some regions. It is *very likely* that the length, frequency and/or intensity of heatwaves  
8 (defined with respect to present regional climate) will continue to increase on the global scale. Projected changes  
9 on sub-continental scales are less certain than is the case for the global scale. A one-in-20 year annual hottest day  
10 is *likely* to become a one-in-two year annual extreme by the end of the 21st century in most regions, except in the  
11 high latitudes of the northern hemisphere where it is *likely* to become a one-in-five year annual extreme.  
12 Moderate temperature extremes on land are projected to warm faster than global annual mean temperature in  
13 many regions and seasons. A mean global warming of 2°C or 3°C is *likely* to lead to much larger increases in  
14 some temperature extremes in certain regions and seasons (with scaling factors for the SRES A2 scenario *likely*  
15 ranging between 0.5 and 2.5 for moderate seasonal extremes). Nevertheless, mean global warming does not  
16 necessarily imply warming in all regions and seasons.

### 17 18 3.3.2. *Precipitation*

19  
20 This section addresses changes in short-term extreme or heavy precipitation events. Changes in mean (or total )  
21 precipitation that can lead to drought (i.e., associated with lack of precipitation) are considered in Section 3.5.1.  
22 Because climates are so diverse across different parts of the world, it is difficult to provide a single definition of  
23 extreme or heavy precipitation. In general, two different approaches have been used: 1) relative thresholds such as  
24 percentiles and return values (typically the 95th percentile) and 2) absolute thresholds (e.g., 50.8 mm (2 inches)/day of  
25 rain in the U.S., and 50mm/day or 100mm/day of rain in China). For more details on the respective drawbacks and  
26 advantages of these two approaches, see Section 3.1. Note that we do not distinguish between rain and snowfall (both  
27 considered as contributors to overall extreme precipitation events), but do distinguish changes in hail from other  
28 precipitation types. Increases in public awareness and changes in reporting practices have led to inconsistencies in the  
29 record of severe thunderstorms and hail that make it difficult to detect trends in the intensity or frequency of these  
30 events (Kunkel et al., 2008). Furthermore, weather events such as hail are not well captured by current monitoring  
31 systems and, in some parts of the world, the monitoring network is very sparse (Section 3.2.1), resulting in considerable  
32 uncertainty in the estimates of extreme precipitation. There are also known biases in precipitation measurements,  
33 mostly leading to rain undercatch.

34  
35 Little evidence of paleo and historical changes in heavy precipitation is available to place recent variations into context.  
36 An overview of mid- to late-Holocene climate change (Wanner et al., 2008) suggested a pronounced weakening of the  
37 monsoon systems in Africa and Asia and increasing dryness and desertification on both continents, which accompanied  
38 a progressive southward shift of the Northern Hemisphere summer position of the Intertropical Convergence Zone. A  
39 study for Europe (Pauling and Paeth, 2007) suggested that there were large fluctuations in wet winters over the last 300  
40 years, and that 1951-2000 displays more extreme wet winters than other 50-year periods in the 300 preceding years  
41 with the exception of 1701-1750. A study for the Middle East (Black et al., 2010) reported decreased winter rainfall in  
42 southern Europe and the Middle East and increased rainfall further north during the Holocene, caused by a poleward  
43 shift of the North Atlantic storm track and a weakening of the Mediterranean storm track. A study for southern Spain  
44 (Rodrigo et al., 1999) suggested that the wettest periods occurred at the end of 16th century, the beginning of 17th  
45 century, and at the end of 19th century, while the driest periods in the pre-instrumental era occurred during the first half  
46 of the 16th century, and around 1750.

47  
48 The AR4 (Trenberth et al., 2007) concluded that it was *likely* that there had been increases in the number of heavy  
49 precipitation events (e.g., 95th percentile) within many land regions, even in those where there had been a reduction in  
50 total precipitation amount, consistent with a warming climate and observed significant increasing amounts of water  
51 vapour in the atmosphere. Increases had also been reported for rarer precipitation events (1 in 50 year return period),  
52 but only a few regions had sufficient data to assess such trends reliably. However, the AR4 (Trenberth et al., 2007) also  
53 stated that “Many analyses indicate that the evolution of rainfall statistics through the second half of the 20th century is  
54 dominated by variations on the interannual to inter-decadal time scale and that trend estimates are spatially incoherent  
55 (Manton et al., 2001; Peterson et al., 2002; Griffiths et al., 2003; Herath and Ratnayake, 2004)”. Overall, as highlighted  
56 in Alexander et al. (2006), the observed changes in precipitation extremes were found at the time to be much less  
57 spatially coherent and statistically significant compared to observed changes in temperature extremes: Although  
58 statistically significant trends towards stronger precipitation extremes were generally found for a larger fraction of the  
59 land area than trends towards weaker precipitation extremes, statistically significant changes in precipitation indices for  
60 the overall land areas with data were only found for precipitation intensity, and not for other considered indices  
61 (Alexander et al., 2006).

1 Post-AR4 studies updated the results assessed at that time, with more regions being covered (Table 3.2). Overall, this  
2 additional evidence confirms that more locations and studies show an increase than a decrease in extreme precipitation,  
3 but that there are also wide regional and seasonal variations, and that trends in many regions are not statistically  
4 significant (Table 3.2). More detailed regional assessments are provided hereafter.  
5

6 Recent studies on past and current changes of precipitation extremes in North America, some of which are included in  
7 the recent assessment of the U.S. Climate Change Science Program (CCSP) report (Kunkel et al., 2008), have reported an  
8 increasing trend over the last half century. Based on station data from Canada, the U.S., and Mexico, Peterson et al.  
9 (2008b) reported that heavy precipitation has been increasing over 1950–2004, as well as the average amount of  
10 precipitation falling on days with precipitation. For the contiguous U.S., DeGaetano (2009) showed a 20% reduction in  
11 the return period for extreme precipitation of different return levels over 1950–2007; Gleason et al. (2008) reported an  
12 increasing trend in the area experiencing a much above-normal proportion of heavy daily precipitation from 1950 to  
13 2006; Pryor et al. (2009) provided evidence of increases in the intensity of events above the 95th percentile during the  
14 20th century, with a larger magnitude of the increase at the end of the century. The largest trends towards increased  
15 annual total precipitation, number of rainy days and intense precipitation (e.g., fraction of precipitation derived from  
16 events in excess of the 90th percentile value) were focused on the central plains/northwestern Midwest (Pryor et al.,  
17 2009). In the core of the North American monsoon region in northwest Mexico, statistically significant positive trends  
18 were found in daily precipitation intensity and seasonal contribution of daily precipitation greater than its 95th  
19 percentile in the mountain sites for the period 1961–1998. However, no statistically significant changes were found in  
20 coastal stations (Cavazos et al., 2008). Overall, the evidence indicates a *likely* increase in observed heavy precipitation  
21 in many regions in North America, despite statistically non-significant trends and some decreases in some subregions  
22 (Table 3.2).  
23

24 There is overall *low confidence* in trends for the whole of Central and South America (Table 3.2). Positive trends in  
25 extreme rainfall events are evident in parts of southern South America (Dufek and Ambrizzi, 2008; Marengo et al.,  
26 2009b; Re and Ricardo Barros, 2009; Sugahara et al., 2009). But negative trends have been observed in winter extreme  
27 precipitation in some regions (Penalba and Robeldo, 2010).  
28

29 There is *medium confidence* in trends in heavy precipitation in Europe, due to partly inconsistent signals across studies  
30 and regions, especially in summer (Table 3.2). Winter extreme precipitation has increased in part of the continent, in  
31 particular in Central-Western Europe and European Russia (Zolina et al., 2009), but the trend in summer precipitation  
32 has been weak or not spatially coherent (Moberg et al., 2006; Bartholy and Pongracz, 2007; Maraun et al., 2008; Pavan  
33 et al., 2008; Zolina et al., 2008; Costa and Soares, 2009; Kysely, 2009; Durão et al., 2010; Rodda et al., 2010).  
34 Increasing trends in 90th, 95th and 98th percentiles of daily winter precipitation over 1901–2000 were found (Moberg  
35 et al., 2006), which has been confirmed by more detailed country-based studies for the United Kingdom (Maraun et al.,  
36 2008), Germany (Zolina et al., 2008), Belgium (Ntegeka and Willems, 2008), Central and Eastern Europe (Bartholy  
37 and Pongracz, 2007; Kysely, 2009), while decreasing trends have been found in some regions such as northern Italy  
38 (Pavan et al., 2008), Poland (Lupikasza, 2010) and some Mediterranean coastal sites (Toreti et al., 2010). Uncertainties  
39 are overall larger in Southern Europe and the Mediterranean, where there is *low confidence* in the trends (Table 3.2). A  
40 recent study (Zolina et al., 2010) has indicated that there has been an increase by about 15–20% in the persistence of  
41 wet spells over most of Europe over the last 60 years, which was not caused by an increase of the total number of wet  
42 days.  
43

44 There is overall *low confidence* in trends in heavy precipitation in Asia, both on the continental and regional scale for  
45 most regions (Table 3.2; see also Alexander et al., 2006). In the Asia-Pacific region, no systematic spatially coherent  
46 trends in the frequency and duration of extreme precipitation events have been found (Choi et al., 2009). However,  
47 statistically significant positive and negative trends were observed at sub-regional scales within this region. Heavy  
48 precipitation increased in Japan during 1901–2004 (Fujibe et al., 2006), and in India (Rajeevan et al., 2008;  
49 Krishnamurthy et al., 2009) especially during the monsoon seasons (Sen Roy, 2009; Pattanaik and Rajeevan, 2010).  
50 Both statistically significant increases and decreases in extreme precipitation have been found in China over the period  
51 1951–2000 (Zhai et al., 2005) and 1978–2002 (Yao et al., 2008). Heavy precipitation increased over the southern and  
52 northern Tibetan Plateau but decreased in the central Tibetan Plateau during 1961–2005 (You et al., 2008). No spatially  
53 coherent trends in extreme precipitation during 1950–2003 over mid-East countries were found (Zhang et al., 2006). In  
54 Peninsular Malaysia during 1971–2005 the intensity of extreme precipitation increased and frequency decreased, while  
55 the trend in the proportion of extreme rainfall over total precipitation was not statistically significant (Zin et al., 2009).  
56

57 In Southern Australia, there has been a *likely* increase in heavy precipitation in many areas, except where mean  
58 precipitation has decreased (Table 3.2), but there is *low confidence* in the trends in Northern Australia due to lack of  
59 literature (Table 3.2). Extreme summer rainfall over the northwest of the Swan-Avon River basin in western Australia  
60 increased over 1950–2003 while extreme winter rainfall over the southwest of the basin decreased (Aryal et al., 2009).  
61

62 There is *low to medium confidence* in regional trends in heavy precipitation in Africa due to partial lack of literature and  
63 data, and due to lack of consistency in reported patterns in some regions (Table 3.2). The IPCC AR4 (Trenberth et al.,

2007) reported an increase in heavy precipitation over southern Africa, but this appears to depend on region and precipitation index examined (Kruger, 2006; New et al., 2006; Seleshi and Camberlin, 2006; Aguilar et al., 2009; Camberlin et al., 2009). Central Africa exhibited a decrease in heavy precipitation over the last half century (Aguilar et al., 2009), however data coverage for large parts of the region was poor. The IPCC AR4 reported a decrease in heavy precipitation in east Africa, but Camberlin et al., (2009) found no trend in daily precipitation intensity. There were decreasing trends in heavy precipitation over parts of Ethiopia over the period 1965-2002 (Seleshi and Camberlin, 2006).

Changes in hail occurrence are generally difficult to quantify because hail occurrence is not well captured by the monitoring system. Sometimes, changes in the environment conditions conducive to hail occurrence are used to infer changes in hail occurrence. However, the atmospheric conditions are typically estimated from reanalyses or from radiosonde data that are associated with high uncertainty. As a result, assessment of changes in hail frequency is difficult. Over the United States, DeRubertis (2006) found widespread trends toward enhanced atmospheric instability in summer and Changnon and Changnon (2000) found five types of temporal variations of hail frequency. For severe thunderstorms in the region east of the Rocky Mountains in the United States, Brooks and Dotzek (2008) found strong variability but no clear trend in the past 50 years. Cao (2008) identified a robust upward trend in hail frequency over Ontario, Canada. Kunz et al. (2009) found that both hail damage days and convective instability increased during 1974-2003 in a state in southwest Germany. Piani et al. (2010) identified an increasing trend in hailstorm frequency in Italy during 1961-2003. Xie et al. (2008) identified no trend in the mean annual hail days in China from 1960 to early 1980s but a statistically significant decreasing trend afterwards.

In summary, it is *likely* that there has been statistically significant increases in the number of heavy precipitation events (e.g., 95th percentile) in more regions than there has been statistically significant decreases, but there are strong regional and subregional variations in the trends. In particular, many regions present statistically non-significant or negative trends, and there are also variations between seasons (more consistent trends in winter than in summer in Europe). The overall most consistent trends towards heavier precipitation events are found in North America (*likely* increase over the whole continent). This overall assessment is consistent with that of the AR4.

The observed changes in heavy precipitation appear to be consistent with the expected response to anthropogenic forcing (increase due to enhanced moisture content in the atmosphere) but a direct cause-and-effect relationship between changes in external forcing and extreme precipitation had not been established at the time of the AR4. As a result, the AR4 concluded only that it is *more likely than not* that anthropogenic influence had contributed to a global trend towards increases in the frequency of heavy precipitation events over the second half of the 20th century (Hegerl et al., 2007).

New research since the AR4 provides more evidence of anthropogenic influence on various aspects of the global hydrological cycle (Stott et al., 2010; see also Section 3.2.2.2), which is directly relevant to extreme precipitation changes. In particular, an anthropogenic influence on atmospheric moisture content is detectable (Santer et al., 2007; Willett et al., 2007; see also Section 3.2.2.2). Wang and Zhang (2008) show that winter season maximum daily precipitation in North America appears to be statistically significantly influenced by atmospheric moisture content, with an increase in moisture corresponding to an increase in maximum daily precipitation. This behaviour has also been seen in model projections of extreme winter precipitation under global warming (Gutowski et al., 2008b). The thermodynamic constraint based on the Clausius-Clapeyron relation is a good predictor for extreme precipitation changes in a warmer world in regions where the nature of the ambient flows change little (Pall et al., 2007). This may support the judgment that the observed increase in extreme precipitation may, in part, be attributable to anthropogenic influence. However, the thermodynamic constraint may not be a good predictor in regions with circulation changes such as mid- to higher-latitudes (Meehl et al., 2005) and the tropics (Emori and Brown, 2005). Additionally, changes of precipitation extremes with temperature also depend on changes in the moist-adiabatic temperature lapse rate, in the upward velocity, and in the temperature when precipitation extremes occur (O'Gorman and Schneider, 2009a, b; Sugiyama et al., 2010). This may explain why there have not been increases in precipitation extremes everywhere, although a low signal to noise ratio may also play a role. However, even in regions where the Clausius-Clapeyron constraint is not closely followed, it still appears to be a better predictor for future changes in extreme precipitation than the change in mean precipitation (Pall et al., 2007). An observational study seems also to support this thermodynamical theory. Analysis of daily precipitation from the Special Sensor Microwave Imager (SSM/I) over the tropical oceans shows a direct link between rainfall extremes and temperature: heavy rainfall events increase during warm periods (El Niño) and decrease during cold periods (Allan and Soden, 2008). However, the observed amplification of rainfall extremes is larger than that predicted by climate models (Allan and Soden, 2008), due possibly to widely varying changes in upward velocities associated with precipitation extremes (O'Gorman and Schneider, 2008). Evidence from measurements in the Netherlands also suggest that hourly precipitation extremes may in some cases increase more strongly with temperature (twice as fast) than would be expected from the Clausius-Clapeyron relationship alone (Lenderink and Van Meijgaard, 2008), though this is still under debate (Haerter and Berg, 2009; Lenderink and van Meijgaard, 2009). A comparison between observed and multi-model simulated extreme precipitation using an optimal detection method suggests that the human-induced increase in greenhouse gases has contributed to the observed

1 intensification of heavy precipitation events over large Northern Hemispheric land areas during the latter half of the  
2 20th century (Min et al., 2011). One study has suggested that the influence of external forcing on daily extreme  
3 precipitation at regional scales would be detectable in another decade (Fowler and Wilby, 2010). However, this  
4 conclusion may be seasonally dependent. For example, by now there is about a 50% chance of detecting anthropogenic  
5 influence on UK extreme precipitation in winter, but the likelihood of the detection in other seasons is very small  
6 (Fowler and Wilby, 2010).  
7

8 The present assessment based on evidence from new studies and those used in AR4 is that there is a *medium confidence*  
9 that anthropogenic influence has contributed to a trend towards increases in the frequency of heavy precipitation events  
10 over the 2nd half of the 20th century in many regions, especially in middle and higher latitudes of the Northern  
11 Hemisphere. This does not modify the AR4 assessment (see also Section 3.1.5). There is almost no literature on the  
12 attribution of changes in hail extremes, and thus no assessment can be provided for these at this point in time.  
13

14 Regarding projected changes in extreme precipitation, the AR4 concluded that it was *very likely* that heavy precipitation  
15 events, i.e., the frequency of heavy precipitation or proportion of total precipitation from heavy precipitation, would  
16 increase over most areas of the globe in the 21st century (IPCC, 2007a). The tendency for an increase in heavy daily  
17 precipitation events was found in many regions including some regions in which the total precipitation was projected to  
18 decrease.  
19

20 Post-AR4 analyses of climate model simulations partly confirm this assessment but also highlight fairly large  
21 uncertainties and model biases in projections of changes in heavy precipitation in some regions (Section 3.2.3 and  
22 Table 3.3). On the other hand, more GCM and RCM ensembles have now been analysed for some regions, leading to  
23 increased robustness of the projected changes (Table 3.3; see also e.g., Kharin et al., 2007; Kim et al., 2010; Hirschi et  
24 al., 2011). At the time of the AR4, Tebaldi et al. (2006) was the main global study available on projected changes in  
25 precipitation extremes (e.g., Figure 10.18 of Meehl et al., 2007b). Orłowsky and Seneviratne (2011) extended this  
26 analysis to a larger number of GCMs from the CMIP3 ensemble (see also Section 3.3.1). Figure 3.7 provides  
27 corresponding analyses of projected annual and seasonal changes of the wet-day intensity, the fraction of days with  
28 precipitation above the 95%-quantile of daily wet-day precipitation, and the fraction of days with precipitation above 10  
29 mm/day. It should be noted that the 10 mm/day threshold cannot be considered extreme in several regions, but  
30 highlights differences in projections for absolute and relative thresholds (see also discussion in Section 3.1.2 and  
31 beginning of this section). All three indices were also considered in Tebaldi et al. (2006). Figure 3.7 indicates that  
32 regions with model agreement (at least 66%) with respect to changes in heavy precipitation are mostly found in the high  
33 latitudes and in the tropics, and in some mid-latitude regions of the Northern Hemisphere in the boreal winter. Regions  
34 with at least 90% model agreement are even more limited and confined to the high latitudes. Overall, model agreement  
35 in projected changes is found to be stronger in boreal winter (DJF) than summer (JJA) for most regions. Kharin et al.  
36 (2007) analyzed changes in annual maxima of 24-hour precipitation in the outputs of 14 CMIP3 simulations. Figure  
37 3.8a displays the projected percentage change in annual maximum of 24-hour precipitation rate from the late-20th  
38 century 20-year return values, while Figure 3.8b displays the corresponding projected waiting times for late-20th-  
39 century 20-year return values of annual maximum 24-hour precipitation rates in the mid-21st century (left) and in late-  
40 21st century (right) under three different emission scenarios SRES B1, A1B and A2. Between the late 20th and the late  
41 21st century, the projected responses of extreme precipitation to future emissions show increased precipitation rates in  
42 most regions, and decreases in waiting times in most regions in the high latitudes and the tropics and in some regions in  
43 the mid-latitudes (consistent with projected changes in heavy precipitation, see Figure 3.7 and Tebaldi et al., 2006),  
44 although there are increases in waiting times or only small changes projected in several regions (mostly in the southern  
45 half of South America, Central America, Central North America, Southern Asia, and Northern Australia). Except for  
46 these regions, the waiting period for an event of annual maximum 24-hour precipitation with a 20-year return period in  
47 the late-20th-century is projected to be about 5-15 years by the end of the 21st century. The greatest projected  
48 reductions in waiting time are in high latitudes and some tropical regions. The more extreme emissions scenarios (A1B  
49 and A2) lead to stronger projected decreases in waiting time.  
50

#### 51 [INSERT FIGURES 3.7 HERE

52 **Figure 3.7:** Projected annual and seasonal changes of three precipitation indices: Wet day intensity, fraction of days  
53 with precipitation above the 95%-quantile of daily wet day precipitation and fraction of days with  $pr > 10\text{mm}$ ;  
54 CMIP3 simulations, 2080-2100 time frame minus 1980-2000 time frame (projections for A2 scenario, relative to late  
55 20th century (20C3M) simulations), annual (top), DJF (middle) and JJA (bottom). Shading is only applied for areas  
56 where at least 66% of the models agree in the sign of the change; stippling is applied for regions where at least 90% of  
57 all models agree in the sign of the change [from Orłowsky and Seneviratne, 2011, after Tebaldi et al., 2006].]  
58

#### 59 [INSERT FIGURES 3.8 HERE

##### 60 **Figure 3.8:**

61 (a, top) Projected changes from the late-20th-century 20-year return values of annual maximum 24-hour precipitation  
62 rates (%) in the mid-21st century (left) and in late-21st century (right) by 14 GCMs that contributed to the CMIP3,  
63 under three different SRES emission scenarios B1 (blue), A1B (green) and A2 (red) (adapted from Kharin et al., 2007).

1 The vertical extent of the whiskers shows the range of projected changes from all 14 climate models used in the study.  
2 The boxes indicate the central 50% of model projected changes, and the horizontal bar in the middle of the box  
3 indicates the median projection amongst the 14 models (that is, 7 models project waiting times longer than the median  
4 and 7 models project waiting times shorter than the median). Although the uncertainty range of projected change in  
5 extreme precipitation is large, the median model projection is that the extreme 24-hour precipitation rate will increase  
6 by about 5-10% by mid-21st century and by about 10-20% by late-21st century, depending on the region and the  
7 emissions scenario.

8 (b, bottom) Projected waiting times for late-twentieth-century 20-year return values of annual maximum 24-hour  
9 precipitation rates in the mid-21st century (left) and in late-21st century (right) by 14 GCMs that contributed to the  
10 CMIP3, under three different emission scenarios SRES B1 (blue), A1B (green) and A2 (red) (adapted from Kharin et  
11 al., 2007). The vertical extent of the whiskers in both directions describes the range of projected changes by all 14  
12 climate models used in the study. The boxes indicate the central 50% of model projected changes, and the horizontal  
13 bar in the middle of the box indicates the median projection amongst the 14 models (that is, 7 models project waiting  
14 times longer than the median and 7 models project waiting times shorter than the median). Although the uncertainty  
15 range of projected change in extreme precipitation is large, almost all models suggest that the waiting time for a late  
16 20th century 20-year extreme 24-hour precipitation event will be reduced to substantially less than 20 years by mid-21st  
17 and much more by late-21st century, indicating an increase in frequency of the extreme precipitation at continental and  
18 sub-continental scales under all three forcing scenarios. Two global domains for which projections are shown are: the  
19 entire globe including the oceans, and the global land areas.]

20  
21 Future precipitation projected by the CMIP3 models has also been analyzed in a number of studies for various regions  
22 using different combinations of the models (Table 3.3 and next paragraphs). In general these studies confirm the  
23 findings of global-scale studies by Tebaldi et al. (2006), Kharin et al. (2007) and Orlowsky and Seneviratne (2011).

24  
25 By analyzing simulations with a single GCM, Khon et al. (2007) reported a projected general increase in extreme  
26 precipitation for the different regions in northern Eurasia especially for winter. Su et al. (2009) found that for the  
27 Yangtze River Basin region in 2001–2050, the 50-year heavy precipitation and drought events become more frequent,  
28 with return periods falling to below 25 years (relative to 1951–2000 behavior). For the Indian region, the Hadley Centre  
29 coupled model HadCM3 projects increases in the magnitude of the heaviest rainfall with CO<sub>2</sub> doubling (Turner and  
30 Slingo, 2009). Simulations by 12 GCMs projected an increase in heavy precipitation intensity and mean precipitation  
31 rates and less severe droughts in east Africa, more severe precipitation deficits in the southwest of southern Africa, and  
32 enhanced precipitation farther north in Zambia, Malawi, and northern Mozambique (Shongwe et al., 2009, 2011).  
33 Rocha et al. (2008) evaluated differences in the precipitation regime over southeastern Africa simulated by two GCMs  
34 under present (1961–1990) and future (2071–2100) conditions as a result of greenhouse gases anthropogenic forcing.  
35 They found that the intensity of all episode categories of precipitation events is projected to increase practically over the  
36 whole region, whereas the number of episodes is projected to decrease in most of the region and for most episode  
37 categories. Extreme precipitation is projected to increase over Australia in 2080–2099 relative to 1980–1999 in an  
38 analysis of the CMIP3 ensemble (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009). In addition, several high-spatial resolution studies  
39 are available in different regions, as highlighted in the following paragraph.

40  
41 High-spatial resolution is important for studies of extreme precipitation (e.g., Kim et al., 2010). Post-AR4 studies have  
42 employed three approaches to obtain high-spatial resolution to project precipitation extremes: high-resolution GCMs,  
43 dynamical downscaling using RCMs, and statistical downscaling. Kamiguchi et al. (2006) is an example of studies that  
44 employed the first approach. With the Meteorological Research Institute and Japan Meteorological Agency (MRI-JMA)  
45 20-km horizontal grid AGCM that was run in time slice mode, heavy precipitation was projected to increase  
46 substantially in south Asia, the Amazon, and west Africa, with increased dry spell persistence in South Africa, southern  
47 Australia, and the Amazon at the end of the 21st century. In the Asian monsoon region, heavy precipitation was  
48 projected to increase, notably in Bangladesh and in the Yangtze River basin due to the intensified convergence of water  
49 vapor flux in summer. Using statistical downscaling, Wang and Zhang (2008) investigated possible changes in North  
50 American extreme precipitation probability during winter from 1949–1999 to 2050–2099. Downscaled results  
51 suggested a strong increase in extreme precipitation over the south and central U.S. but decreases over the Canadian  
52 prairies. Projected European precipitation extremes in high-resolution studies tend to increase in northern Europe (Frei  
53 et al., 2006; Beniston et al., 2007; Schmidli et al., 2007), especially during winter (Haugen and Iversen, 2008; May,  
54 2008), as also highlighted in Table 3.3. Fowler and Ekström (2009) project increases in both short-duration (1-day) and  
55 longer-duration (10-day) precipitation extremes across the UK during winter, spring and autumn. In summer, model  
56 projections for the UK span the zero change line, although there is low confidence due to poor model performance in  
57 this season. Using daily statistics from various models, Boberg et al. (2009a, b) projected a clear increase in the  
58 contribution to total precipitation from more intense events together with a decrease in the number of days with light  
59 precipitation. This pattern of change was found to be robust for all European sub-regions. In double-nested model  
60 simulations with a horizontal grid spacing of 10 km, Tomassini and Jacob (2009) projected positive trends in extreme  
61 quantiles of heavy precipitation over Germany, although they are relatively small compared with the uncertainties  
62 except for the higher emissions A2 scenario. For the Upper Mississippi River Basin region during October–March, the  
63 intensity of extreme precipitation is projected to increase (Gutowski et al., 2008b). Simulations with a single RCM

1 project an increase in the intensity of extreme precipitation events over most of southeastern South America and  
2 western Amazonia in 2071–2100, whereas in northeast Brazil and eastern Amazonia smaller or no changes are  
3 projected (Marengo et al., 2009a). Outputs from another RCM indicate an increase in the magnitude of future extreme  
4 rainfall events in the Westernport region of Australia, consistent with results based on the CMIP3 ensemble (Alexander  
5 and Arblaster, 2009), and the size of this increase is greater in 2070 than in 2030 (Abbs and Rafter, 2008). When both  
6 future land use changes and increasing greenhouse-gas concentrations are considered in the simulations, tropical and  
7 northern Africa are projected to experience less extreme rainfall events by 2025 during most seasons except for autumn  
8 (Paeth and Thamm, 2007). Simulations with high resolution RCMs projected that frequency of extreme precipitation  
9 increases in the warm climate for warm or rainy season in Japan (Nakamura et al., 2008; Wakazuki et al., 2008; Kitoh  
10 et al., 2009). An increase in 90th-percentile values of daily precipitation on the Pacific side of the Japanese Islands  
11 during July in the future climate was projected with a 5-km mesh cloud-system resolving non-hydrostatic RCM  
12 (Kanada et al., 2010b).

13  
14 In summary, projected changes from both global and regional studies indicate that it is *likely* that the frequency of  
15 heavy precipitation (or proportion of total rainfall from heavy falls) will increase in the 21st century over many areas in  
16 the globe, especially in the high latitudes and tropical regions, and northern mid-latitudes in winter (Table 3.3 and  
17 Figures 3.7 and 3.8). This represents a weaker (*likely* versus *very likely*) but more robust assessment than that of the  
18 AR4 (Meehl et al., 2007b), as it is based on a larger number of studies based on more numerous lines of evidence.

19  
20 Post-AR4 studies indicate that the projection of precipitation extremes is associated with large uncertainties,  
21 contributed by the uncertainties related to GCMs, RCMs and statistical downscaling methods, and by the impacts of  
22 natural variability of the climate. Kysely and Beranova (2009) examined scenarios of change in extreme precipitation  
23 events in 24 future climate runs of 10 RCMs driven by two GCMs, focusing on a specific area of central Europe with  
24 complex orography. They demonstrated that the inter- and intra-model variability and related uncertainties in the  
25 pattern and magnitude of the change are large, although they also show that the projected trends tend to agree with  
26 those recently observed in the area, which may strengthen their credibility. May (2008) reported an unrealistically large  
27 projected precipitation change over the Baltic Sea in summer in the HIRHAM RCM, apparently related to an unrealistic  
28 projection of Baltic Sea warming in the driving GCM. Frei et al. (2006) found large model differences in summer when  
29 RCM formulation contributes significantly to scenario uncertainty. In exploring the ability of two statistical  
30 downscaling models in reproducing the direction of the projected changes in indices of precipitation extremes  
31 Hundecha and Bardossy (2008) concluded that statistical downscaling seems to be more reliable during seasons when  
32 local climate is determined by large-scale circulation than by local convective processes. Themeßl et al. (2011) merged  
33 linear and nonlinear empirical-statistical downscaling techniques with bias correction methods, and demonstrated their  
34 ability to drastically reduce RCM error characteristics. The extent to which the natural variability of the climate affects  
35 our ability to project the anthropogenically forced component of changes in daily precipitation extremes was  
36 investigated by Kendon et al. (2008). They show that annual to multidecadal natural variability across Europe may  
37 contribute to substantial uncertainty. Also, Kiktev et al. (2009) performed an objective comparison of climatologies and  
38 historical trends of temperature and precipitation extremes using observations and 20th century climate simulations.  
39 They did not detect significant similarity between simulated and actual patterns for the indices of precipitation extremes  
40 in most cases. Moreover, Allan and Soden (2008) used satellite observations and model simulations to examine the  
41 response of tropical precipitation events to naturally driven changes in surface temperature and atmospheric moisture  
42 content. The observed amplification of rainfall extremes was larger than that predicted by models. The underestimate of  
43 rainfall extremes by the models may be related to the coarse spatial resolution used in the model simulations and  
44 suggests that projections of future changes in rainfall extremes in response to anthropogenic global warming may be  
45 underestimated.

46  
47 Confidence is still low for hail projections particularly due to a lack of hail-specific modelling studies, and a lack of  
48 agreement among the few available studies. There is little information in the AR4 regarding projected changes in hail  
49 events, and there has been little new literature since the AR4. Leslie et al. (2008) used coupled climate model  
50 simulations under the SRES A1B scenario to estimate future changes in hailstorms in the Sydney Basin, Australia.  
51 Their future climate simulations show an increase in the frequency and intensity of hailstorms out to 2050, and they  
52 suggest that the increase will emerge from the natural background variability within just a few decades. This result  
53 offers a different conclusion from the modelling study of Niall and Walsh (2005), which simulated Convective  
54 Available Potential Energy (CAPE) for southeastern Australia in an environment containing double the pre-industrial  
55 concentrations of equivalent CO<sub>2</sub>. They found a statistically significant projected decrease in CAPE values and  
56 concluded that “it is possible that there will be a decrease in the frequency of hail in southeastern Australia if current  
57 rates of CO<sub>2</sub> emission are sustained”, assuming the strong relationship between hail incidence and the CAPE for 1980-  
58 2001 remains unchanged under enhanced greenhouse conditions.

59  
60 **In summary, it is *likely* that there has been statistically significant increases in the number of heavy precipitation**  
61 **events (e.g., 95th percentile) in more regions than there has been statistically significant decreases, but there are**  
62 **strong regional and subregional variations in the trends. There is *medium confidence* that changes in extreme**  
63 **precipitation at global scale may have been anthropogenically related. It is *likely* that the frequency of heavy**

1 precipitation (or proportion of total rainfall from heavy falls) will increase in the 21st century over many areas,  
2 in particular in the high latitudes and tropical regions, and northern mid-latitudes in winter (Table 3.3 and  
3 Figures 3.7 and 3.8). Some studies also suggest increases in heavy precipitation in some regions with projected  
4 decreases of total precipitation, such as Central Europe (*medium confidence*). A one-in-20 year annual maximum  
5 24-hour precipitation rate could *likely* become a one in 5- to 15-year event by the end of 21st century in many  
6 regions, but some regions display decreases or statistically non-significant changes in heavy precipitation based  
7 on current climate model projections.

### 9 3.3.3. *Wind*

10 Extreme wind speeds pose a threat to human safety, maritime and aviation activities and the integrity of infrastructure.  
11 As well as extreme wind speeds, other attributes of wind can cause extreme impacts. Trends in average wind speed can  
12 influence evaporation and in turn water availability and droughts (e.g., McVicar et al., 2008). Sustained mid-latitude  
13 winds can elevate coastal sea levels (e.g., McInnes et al., 2009b) while longer term changes in prevailing wind direction  
14 can cause changes in wave climate and coastline stability (Pirazzoli and Tomasin, 2003; see also Section 3.5.4 and  
15 3.5.5). Aeolian processes exert significant influence on the formation and evolution of arid and semi-arid environments,  
16 being strongly linked to soil and vegetation change (Okin et al., 2006). A rapid shift in wind direction may reposition  
17 the leading edge of a forest fire (see Section 4.2.2.2, Mills, 2005) while the fire itself may generate a local circulation  
18 response such as tornadogenesis (e.g., Cunningham and Reeder, 2009). Unlike other weather and climate elements such  
19 as temperature and rainfall, extreme winds are often considered in the context of the extreme phenomena with which  
20 they are associated such as tropical and extratropical cyclones (see also Sections 3.4.4 and 3.4.5), thunderstorm  
21 downbursts and tornadoes. Changes in wind extremes may arise from changes in the intensity or location of their  
22 associated phenomena or from other changes to the climate system (e.g., a change in local convective activity).  
23 Although wind is often not used to define the extreme event itself (Peterson et al., 2008c), wind speed thresholds may  
24 be used to characterize the severity of the phenomenon (e.g., the Saffir-Simpson scale for tropical cyclones).

25  
26  
27 Changes in wind climate over paleo-climatic time scales were not addressed specifically in the AR4 but may be inferred  
28 from circulation changes determined from reconstructions using proxy data. Broad circulation changes have occurred  
29 across the globe from the mid-Holocene (~ 6000 years ago) to the beginning of the industrial revolution (Wanner et al.,  
30 2008). Over this period, there was a change toward a lower Northern Atlantic Oscillation (NAO) index, implying  
31 weaker westerly winds over the north Atlantic, and the ITCZ moved southward leading to weaker monsoons across  
32 Asia. The Walker Circulation strengthened, El Niño activity was higher and Southern Ocean westerlies moved  
33 northward and strengthened affecting southern Australia, New Zealand and southern South America. While the changes  
34 in the Northern Hemisphere corresponded to changes in orbital forcing, those in the Southern Hemisphere were more  
35 complex, possibly reflecting the additional role on circulation of heat transport in the ocean. Solar variability and  
36 volcanic eruptions may also have contributed to decadal to multi-centennial fluctuations over this time period (Wanner  
37 et al., 2008).

38  
39 The AR4 did not specifically address changes in extreme wind although it did report on wind changes in the context of  
40 other phenomena such as tropical and extratropical cyclones and oceanic waves and concluded that mid-latitude  
41 westerlies had increased in strength in both hemispheres (Trenberth et al., 2007). Long-term high-quality wind  
42 measurements from terrestrial anemometers are sparse in many parts of the globe due to the influence of changes in  
43 instrumentation, station location, and surrounding land use (e.g., Cherry, 1988; Pryor et al., 2007; Jakob, 2011), and this  
44 has hampered the direct investigation of wind climatology changes. Nevertheless a number of recent studies have  
45 analysed mean and extreme wind speed trends from wind observations in different parts of the world. Wan et al. (2010)  
46 used a long-term (1953-2006) data series of 1-minute-mean near-surface hourly data standardised to 10 m and found  
47 decreasing trends in monthly averaged winds over western and most parts of southern Canada (except the Maritimes) in  
48 all seasons, with significant increases in the central Canadian Arctic in all seasons and in the Maritimes in spring and  
49 autumn. Over the Gulf of St Lawrence, Huntecha et al. (2008) found declining trends in annual maximum winds in the  
50 north of the gulf and increasing trends to the south in North American Regional Reanalysis (NARR) data and thirteen  
51 anemometer sites over the period 1979–2004 although the changes were mostly not statistically significant. Pryor et al.  
52 (2007) reported mostly declining trends in wind over much of the USA in 50th and 90th percentile wind speeds  
53 calculated from time series of twice daily winds at 157 sites over 1973 to 2005. Lynch et al. (2004) found statistically  
54 significant increasing trends in average winds but reported that no trends were found for the highest winds (highest  
55 daily average wind speed reported per season) in Alaska from 1955-2001. However, they note that instrument and  
56 measurement changes may have influenced their conclusions. Pirazzoli and Tomasin (2003) reported a generally  
57 declining trend in both annual mean and annual maximum winds from 1951 to the mid-1970s and an increasing trend  
58 since then, based on central Mediterranean records. Over the Netherlands, Smits et al. (2005) found declining trends in  
59 winds occurring on average 10 and 2 times per year in 10-m anemometer data over 1962-2002 but increasing trends in  
60 NCEP and ERA40 reanalysis. Over China, negative trends in 10-m winds were found by Guo et al. (2011) based on  
61 winds from 652 sites over 1969-2005, and by Jiang et al. (2010a) in daily maximum wind speeds based on 535 sites  
62 over 1956–2004 and by Zhang et al. (2007b) in 2 m data at 75 sites from 1966-2003 over the Tibetan plateau, consistent  
63 with an earlier study by Xu et al. (2006) who also found declining trends in both station data and NCEP reanalyses.

1 Strong winds, defined by Jiang et al. (2010a) as 10 minute average exceedences or daily average exceedences of 17  
2 m/s, and by Guo et al. (2011) as high percentiles, also declined over the period mainly during the spring and at similar  
3 rates at urban and rural sites. McVicar et al. (2008) using 2 m wind data over the 1975-2006 period reported declines in  
4 mean wind speed over 88% of Australia (significant over 57% of the country) and positive, though not necessarily  
5 significant, trends over about 12% of the mainland interior and southern and eastern coastal regions including  
6 Tasmania, whereas mostly increasing trends were found in both NCEP and ERA40 10-m winds. However, Troccoli et  
7 al. (2011) found these trends were highly sensitive to the measurement elevation, confirming the declining trend at 2 m  
8 but finding mostly increasing trends at 10 m in broad agreement with the reanalysis data over 1975-2006. In Antarctica,  
9 Turner et al. (2005) reported increasing trends in mean wind speeds over the second half of the 20th century. Consistent  
10 with many of the northern European studies, Vautard et al. (2010) found mostly declining trends across most of the  
11 continental northern mid-latitudes. Another recent study by McVicar et al. (2010) suggests, based on observations  
12 (1960-2006) from mountainous regions in Switzerland and China, that mean near-surface wind speeds are possibly  
13 declining more rapidly at higher elevations than lower elevations in these areas. Using a new dataset of ship-based  
14 anemometer wind over the period 1950-2008, positive wind speed trends were found over the Indian Ocean, extending  
15 through Indonesia to the northern Pacific while negative trends were found over the Central Pacific (Tokinaga and Xie,  
16 2011). However trends in winds over 1987-2006 differed in sign from satellite derived winds around Australia and  
17 parts of southeast Asia.

18  
19 Proxies for wind that use pressure tendencies and geostrophic winds calculated from triangles of pressure observations  
20 from which storminess can be inferred have also been employed in a number of studies over Europe and the Atlantic  
21 (see 3.4.5). These studies suggest that there was a tendency for increased storminess around 1900 and in the 1990s,  
22 while the 1960s and 1970s were periods of low storm activity; but there are no long-term trends consistent between  
23 different available studies. More recent studies confirm these findings and indicate that storminess in this region  
24 exhibits strong inter-decadal variability (Alexandersson et al., 2000; Allan et al., 2009; Wang et al., 2009c). The latter  
25 half of the 20th century was punctuated by a peak in storminess around 1990 which according to Wang et al. (2009c) is  
26 unprecedented since 1874. However, no long-term trends were detected in storminess over this time period (Barring  
27 and von Storch, 2004; Barring and Fortuniak, 2009) or the period for which reanalysis data exist (Raible, 2007; Della-  
28 Marta et al., 2009). No statistically significant trends have been detected in the global annual number of tropical  
29 cyclones to date although a trend has been detected in the intensity of the strongest storms since 1980 (see 3.4.3).  
30 Regarding other phenomena associated with extreme winds, studies on thunderstorms, tornadoes and mesoscale  
31 convective complexes are too few in number to be used to infer extreme wind speed change.

32  
33 The AR4 did not address the causes of changes in extreme winds but reported that anthropogenic forcing is *likely* to  
34 have contributed to changes in wind patterns, affecting extratropical storm tracks in both hemispheres although it was  
35 noted that the observed changes in the Northern Hemisphere circulation are larger than those simulated in response to  
36 20th-century forcing change. The relationship between mean and severe winds and natural modes of variability has  
37 been investigated in several post-AR4 studies. On the British Columbian coast, Abeyisirigunawardena et al. (2009)  
38 found that higher extreme winds tend to occur during the negative (i.e., cold) ENSO phase. The generally increasing  
39 trend of mean wind speeds over recent decades in Antarctica is consistent with the change in the nature of the Southern  
40 Annular Mode towards its high index state (Turner et al., 2005). Donat et al. (2010b) concluded that 80% of storm days  
41 in Central Europe are connected with westerly flows which occur primarily during the positive phase of the NAO.  
42 Declining trends in wind over China have mainly been linked to circulation changes due to a weaker land-sea thermal  
43 contrast (Xu et al., 2006; Jiang et al., 2010a; Guo et al., 2011). Vautard et al. (2010) attribute the slow down in surface  
44 winds over most of the continental northern mid-latitudes to changes in atmospheric circulation (10-50%) and an  
45 increase in surface roughness due to biomass increases (25-60%) which are supported by regional climate model  
46 simulations. Wang et al. (2009d), formally detected a link between external forcing and positive trends in the high  
47 northern latitudes and negative trends in the northern mid-latitudes using a proxy for wind (geostrophic wind energy) in  
48 the boreal winter. Trends in the central Mediterranean were found to be positively correlated with temperature but not  
49 with the NAO index (Pirazzoli and Tomasin, 2003).

50  
51 Projections of wind speed changes in general and wind extremes in particular were not specifically addressed in the  
52 AR4 although references are made to wind speed in relation to other variables and phenomena such as mid-latitude  
53 storm tracks, tropical cyclones and ocean waves (Christensen et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007b). The AR4 (2007a)  
54 reported that it was likely that future tropical cyclones (typhoons and hurricanes) would become more intense, with  
55 larger peak wind speeds associated with ongoing increases of tropical SSTs. It also reported that there was higher  
56 confidence in the projected poleward shift of the storm tracks and associated changes in wind patterns. Since the AR4  
57 there have been several studies which have focussed on future changes to extreme winds. Gastineau and Soden (2009)  
58 found agreement between models of a decreased frequency in the tropics and increased frequency in the extratropics of  
59 the strongest wind events based on changes in percentiles of 850 hPa wind speed, that are expected to be representative  
60 of winds at the surface, using a 17-model ensemble. This is consistent with changes found in 10 m winds by McInnes et  
61 al. (2011) in 99th percentile wind speed using daily wind speeds from 19 models from the CMIP3 ensemble. Results  
62 from that study, showing changes in mean and 99th percentile winds for 2081-2100 relative to 1981-2000, are shown in  
63 Figure 3.9 to illustrate the degree of spatial agreement between the CMIP3 ensemble regarding wind speed change. In



DJF, there is general model agreement on mean wind speed increase over Europe, the northern Pacific, northeastern Canada, north Africa and the Southern Ocean south of 45°S. Agreement on mean wind speed decrease occurs over the Mediterranean, northeastern to southwestern Indian Ocean and the Southern Hemisphere between 35 and 45°S. In JJA, model agreement on mean wind speed increase occurs over Europe and the Mediterranean, the tropical Pacific, northern Australia and Indian Ocean between about 10 and 30°S and the southern Ocean south of 40°S. Mean wind speed decrease occurs over parts of the Pacific and Indian Oceans from the Equator northwards and in the southern hemisphere at 30-40°S. Extreme wind speeds (bottom panels of Figure 3.9) show consistency between models over a large portion of the globe in the direction of change, which are in many areas consistent with the direction of change of the mean winds. Increases in extremes occur in the high latitudes of both hemispheres and decreases across the lower latitudes as reported by Gastineau and Soden (2009), but regional differences are apparent. For example, in DJF, consistent increases in extremes are seen across much of northern Europe, north Africa and parts of Asia and eastern North America. In JJA, agreement on increases in extremes of up to 5% are seen in eastern South America, northern Australia, the south Pacific between 10 and 20°S, parts of Africa and much of the Southern Ocean, while agreement on decrease is seen across large parts of the Atlantic and Indian Oceans, the northeast Pacific and northern North America. In some areas such as eastern Asia in DJF, models agree on declining mean winds together with an increase in extreme winds whereas over the south Pacific, southern Australia and Indian Ocean at around 30°S models agree on an increasing trend in mean winds together with declining trends in extreme winds. While these maps indicate where models produce consistent changes in mean and extreme winds, it should be noted that high agreement across GCMs on a particular sign of extreme wind change may not necessarily indicate a more reliable result because models at their current resolution are unable to resolve small scale phenomena such as tropical cyclones, tornadoes and mesoscale convective complexes that are associated with particularly severe winds and this lowers the confidence in the extreme wind changes particularly in the regions most influenced by these phenomena. For instance, Diefenbaugh et al. (2008) noted that increased atmospheric greenhouse gas concentrations may cause some of the atmospheric conditions conducive to tornadoes such as atmospheric instability to increase due to increasing temperature and humidity, while others such as vertical shear to decrease due to reduced pole-to-equator temperature gradient. They concluded that this limited confidence in the sign of any possible change in tornado activity.

#### [INSERT FIGURE 3.9 HERE]

**Figure 3.9:** The average of the projected multi-model 10 m mean wind speeds (top) and 99th percentile daily wind speeds (bottom) for the period 2080 to 2099 relative to 1980 to 1999 (% change) for December to February (left) and June to August (right) plotted only where more than 66% of the models agree on the sign of the change. Fine black stippling indicates where more than 90% of the models agree on the sign of the change and bold grey stippling (in white or light coloured areas) indicates where 66% of models agree on a small change between  $\pm 2$  %. From McInnes et al., (2011).]

In addition to the global studies, several regional studies of projected winds have also been undertaken and while these provide detail over specific regional areas there is still considerable variation in results related to the different models and methods used. Debernard and Roed (2008) projected statistically significant increases in 99th percentile winds over 2071-2100 relative to 1961-1990 across much of northern Europe, the British Isles and the ocean to the west and decreases to the south of Iceland in several models under various SRES emission scenarios (A2, B2, A1B). Rockel and Woth (2007) projected an increase in winter and a decrease in autumn of 99th percentile daily mean wind speed from eight RCMs over 2071-2100 relative to 1961-1990, over European areas influenced by North Atlantic extra-tropical cyclones. Donat et al. (2010a; 2011) reported an increase of between 19 and 33% of wind storm days in winter over large parts of Central Europe, associated with an increase in intensity of cyclones and a 5% increase in associated winds for the end of the 21st Century relative to the late 20th Century in an ensemble of 9 GCMs although the changes were not statistically significant in all models. Haugen and Iversen (2008) dynamically downscaled four GCMs using an RCM and noted that daily maximum wind speeds in the future climate become more frequent over large parts of northern Europe. Beniston et al. (2007) used 9 RCMs to downscale two GCMs and found that extreme wind speeds increased and become more northwesterly between 45° and 55°N, except over and south of the Alps, for 2071-2100 relative to 1961-1990, although the magnitude of the increase depends on the specific RCM used. These changes were attributed to reductions in mean sea-level pressure and the generation of more North Sea storms. In contrast, Sterl et al. (2009) using a 17 member ensemble of a single GCM found an increase in strong winds from the southwest rather than the north. Leckebusch et al (2008) used storm indices applied to GCM simulations and found that high wind speeds in the future climate increased due to both an increase in the storm wind speed magnitude and the length of the storm tracks. Rauthe et al. (2010) dynamically downscaled ECHAM5 at better than 20 km resolution over the period 2021-2050 relative to 1971-2000 for A1B, A2 and B1 using two RCMs and reported a change in the 10-year wind speed of +6 to -1.5 % over northern Germany and a slight decrease in the majority of simulations over central and southern Germany. Pinto et al. (2007a) used an ensemble of simulations from a GCM forced with A1B and A2 scenarios to estimate changes to insured loss potential (a function of excesses of 98th percentile wind and population density) at the end of the 21st century and found increases everywhere with largest changes in Germany and France, and smallest changes for Portugal and Spain. Over China, Jiang et al. (2010b) projected decreases in winter and annual mean wind

1 speed for 2081-2100 compared to 1971-1990 based on two RCMs that downscale two different GCMs. Sailor et al.  
2 (2008) statistically downscaled winds from four GCMs, to develop projections of winds over five airports in the  
3 northwest U.S. and the results for 2050 suggested that summertime wind speeds might decrease by 5–10%, while  
4 changes to wintertime wind speeds were less certain.  
5

6 **In summary, post-AR4 studies provide considerable new evidence of changes in wind speed across the globe. A**  
7 **declining trend has been detected in mean wind speed across much of the Northern Hemisphere continents. In**  
8 **one study this has been attributed in part to circulation changes and in part to increasing surface roughness.**  
9 **However, due to the various shortcomings associated with anemometer data and the inconsistency in**  
10 **anemometer and reanalysis trends in some regions, we have *low confidence* in the causes of the trends at this**  
11 **stage. We have also *low confidence* in how the observed trends in mean wind speed relate to trends in strong**  
12 **winds. The relatively few studies of projected extreme winds, combined with the different models, regions and**  
13 **methods used to develop projections of this quantity, means that we have *low confidence* in projections of**  
14 **changes in strong winds.**  
15

### 16 3.4. Observed and Projected Changes in Phenomena Related to Weather and Climate Extremes

#### 17 3.4.1. Monsoons

18  
19  
20  
21 Changes in monsoon-related extreme precipitation and winds due to climate change are not well understood, but a  
22 variety of extremes such as floods, drought or even heatwaves may occur more or less frequently than present in the  
23 monsoon regions as a consequence of climate change. Generally, precipitation is the most important variable for  
24 inhabitants of monsoon regions, but it is also a variable associated with larger uncertainties in climate simulations  
25 (Wang et al., 2005; Kang and Shukla, 2006). Changes in the monsoons can be characterized more broadly than via  
26 precipitation only, thus monsoon changes might be better depicted by large-scale dynamics, circulation or moisture  
27 convergence. However, few studies have focused on observed changes in the large-scale and regional monsoon  
28 circulations. Hence, in this section we focus on monsoon-induced changes in rainfall, but when literature is available  
29 we also provide assessments on associated circulation changes. The focus in this section is also on total and seasonal  
30 rainfall, with most discussions of intense rainfall covered in 3.3.2.  
31

32 Modeling experiments to assess paleo-monsoons suggest that in the past, during the Holocene due to orbital forcing on  
33 a millennial timescale, there was a progressive southward shift of the Northern Hemisphere (NH) summer position of  
34 the Intertropical Convergence Zone (ITCZ). This was accompanied by a pronounced weakening of the monsoon  
35 systems in Africa and Asia and increasing dryness on both continents, while in South America the monsoon was  
36 weaker, as suggested both by models and paleo indicators (Wanner et al., 2008).  
37

38 The delineation of the global monsoon has been mostly performed using rainfall data or outgoing longwave radiation  
39 (OLR) fields (Kim et al., 2008). Zhou et al. (2008b; 2008a) and Wang and Ding (2006) report that the combination of  
40 monsoon area and rainfall intensity change has led to an overall weakening trend of global land monsoon rainfall  
41 accumulation during the last 54 years. Lau and Wu (2007) identified two opposite time evolutions in the occurrence of  
42 rainfall events in the tropics, in overall agreement with the Climate Research Unit's gauge-only rainfall data over land:  
43 a negative trend in moderate rain events and a positive trend in heavy and light rain events. Positive trends in intense  
44 rain were located in deep convective cores of the ITCZ, South Pacific Convergence Zone, Indian Ocean and monsoon  
45 regions.  
46

47 In the Indo-Pacific region, covering the southeast Asian and north Australian monsoon, Caesar et al. (2011) found low  
48 spatial coherence in trends in precipitation extremes across the region between 1971 and 2003. In the few cases where  
49 statistically significant trends in precipitation extremes were identified, there was generally a trend towards wetter  
50 conditions, in common with the global results of Alexander et al. (2006). Liu et al. (2011) reported a decline in  
51 recorded precipitation events in China 1960–2000, which was mainly accounted for by a decrease of light precipitation  
52 events, with intensities of 0.1–0.3 mm/day. Some of the extreme precipitation appeared to be positively correlated with  
53 a La Niña-like SST pattern, but without suggesting the presence of a trend. With regard to wind changes, Guo et al.  
54 (2011) analyzed near-surface wind speed change in China and its monsoon regions from 1969 to 2005 and showed a  
55 statistically significant weakening in annual and seasonal mean wind.  
56

57 For the Indian monsoon, Rajeevan et al. (2008) showed that extreme rain events have an increasing trend between 1901  
58 and 2005, but the trend is much stronger after 1950. Sen Roy (2009) investigated changes in extreme hourly rainfall in  
59 India, and found widespread increases in heavy precipitation events across India, mostly in the high-elevation regions  
60 of the northwestern Himalaya as well as along the foothills of the Himalaya extending south into the Indo-Ganges  
61 basin, and particularly during the summer monsoon season during 1980-2002.  
62

1 In the African monsoon region, Fontaine et al. (2011) investigated recent observed trends using high-resolution gridded  
2 precipitation from the CRU (period 1979–2002), OLR and the NCEP reanalyses. Their results revealed a rainfall  
3 increase in north Africa since the mid-90s. Over the longer term, however, Zhou et al. (2008b; 2008a) and Wang and  
4 Ding (2006) reported an overall weakening trend of global land monsoon rainfall accumulation during the last 54 years,  
5 which was mainly caused by the North African monsoon and South Asian monsoon.  
6

7 For the North American monsoon region, Cavazos et al. (2008) reported increases in the intensity of precipitation in the  
8 mountain sites of northwestern Mexico over the 1961–1998 period, apparently related to an increased contribution from  
9 heavy precipitation derived from tropical cyclones. Arriaga-Ramirez and Cavazos (2010) found that total and extreme  
10 rainfall in the monsoon region of western Mexico and the U.S. southwest presented a statistically significant increase  
11 during 1961–1998, mainly in winter. Groisman and Knight (2008) found that consecutive dry days (see Box 3.2 for  
12 definition) with periods longer than one month have significantly increased in the U.S. southwest. Increases in heavy  
13 precipitation during 1960–2000 in the South American monsoon have been documented by Marengo et al. (2009a;  
14 2009b), and Rusticucci et al. (2010). Studies using circulation fields such as 850 hPa winds or moisture flux have been  
15 performed for the South American monsoon system for assessments of the onset and end of the monsoon, and indicate  
16 that the onset exhibits a marked interannual variability linked to variations in SST anomalies in the Eastern Pacific and  
17 tropical Atlantic (Gan et al., 2006; da Silva and de Carvalho, 2007; Raia and Cavalcanti, 2008; Nieto-Ferreira and  
18 Rickenbach, 2011).  
19

20 Attributing the causes of changes in monsoons is difficult because there are substantial inter-model differences in  
21 representing Asian monsoon processes (Christensen et al., 2007). Most models simulate the general migration of  
22 seasonal tropical rain, although the observed maximum rainfall during the monsoon season along the west coast of  
23 India, the North Bay of Bengal and adjoining northeast India is poorly simulated by many models. Bollasina and Nigam  
24 (2009) show the presence of large systematic biases in coupled simulations of boreal summer precipitation,  
25 evaporation, and SST in the Indian Ocean, often exceeding 50% of the climatological values. Many of the biases are  
26 pervasive, being common to most simulations.  
27

28 The observed negative trend in global land monsoon rainfall is better reproduced by atmospheric models forced by  
29 observed historical sea surface temperature (SST), than by coupled models without explicit forcing by observed ocean  
30 temperatures (Kim et al., 2008). This trend is strongly linked to the warming trend over the central eastern Pacific and  
31 the western tropical Indian Ocean (Zhou et al., 2008b). For the west African monsoon, Joly and Voldoire (2010)  
32 explore the role of Gulf of Guinea SSTs in its interannual variability. In most of the studied CMIP3 simulations, the  
33 inter-annual variability of SST is very weak in the Gulf of Guinea, especially along the Guinean Coast. As a  
34 consequence, the influence on the monsoon rainfall over the African continent is poorly reproduced. It is suggested that  
35 this may be due to the counteracting effects of the Pacific and Atlantic basins over the last decades. The decreasing  
36 long-term trend in north African summer monsoon rainfall may be due to the atmosphere response to observed SST  
37 variations (Hoerling et al., 2006; Zhou et al., 2008b; Scaife et al., 2009). A similar trend in global monsoon  
38 precipitation in land regions is reproduced in CMIP3 models' 20th century simulations when they include  
39 anthropogenic forcing, and for some simulations natural forcing (including volcanic forcing) as well, though the trend  
40 is much weaker in general, with the exception of one model (HadCM3) capable of producing a trend of similar  
41 magnitude (Li et al., 2008). The decrease in east Asian monsoon rainfall also seems to be related to tropical SST  
42 changes (Li et al., 2008), and the less spatially coherent positive trends in precipitation extremes in the southeast Asian  
43 and north Australian monsoons appear to be positively correlated with a La Niña-like SST pattern (Caesar et al., 2011).  
44

45 A variety of factors, natural and anthropogenic, have been suggested as possible causes of variations in monsoons.  
46 Changes in regional monsoons are strongly influenced by the changes in the states of dominant patterns of climate  
47 variability such as the El Niño – Southern Oscillation (ENSO), the Pacific Decadal Oscillation (PDO), the Northern  
48 Annular Mode (NAM), the Atlantic Multi-decadal Oscillation (AMO), and the Southern Annular Mode (SAM) (see  
49 also Sections 3.4.2 and 3.4.3). Additionally, model-based evidence has suggested that land surface processes and land  
50 use changes could in some instances significantly impact regional monsoon. Tropical land cover change in Africa and  
51 southeast Asia appears to have weaker local climatic impacts than in Amazonia (Voldoire and Royer, 2004; Mabuchi et  
52 al., 2005a, b). Grimm et al. (2007) and Collini et al. (2008) explored possible feedbacks between soil moisture and  
53 precipitation during the early stages of the monsoon in South America, when the surface is not sufficiently wet, and soil  
54 moisture anomalies may thus also modulate the development of precipitation. However, the influence of historical land  
55 use on monsoon is difficult to quantify, due both to the poor documentation of land use and difficulties in simulating  
56 monsoon at fine scales. The impact of aerosols (black carbon and sulfate) on monsoon regions has been discussed by  
57 Meehl et al. (2008), Lau et al. (2006) and Silva Dias et al. (2002). These studies suggest that there are still large  
58 uncertainties and a strong model dependency in the representation of the relevant land surface processes and the role of  
59 aerosol direct forcing, and resulting interactions (e.g., in the case of land use forcing; Pitman et al., 2009).  
60

61 Regarding projections of change in the monsoons, the AR4 concluded (Christensen et al., 2007) that there “is a  
62 tendency for monsoonal circulations to result in increased precipitation due to enhanced moisture convergence, despite  
63 a tendency towards weakening of the monsoonal flows themselves. However, many aspects of tropical climatic

1 responses remain uncertain.” As global warming is projected to lead to faster warming over land than over the oceans  
2 (e.g., IPCC, 2007a; Sutton et al., 2007), the continental-scale land-sea thermal contrast, a major factor affecting  
3 monsoon circulations, may become stronger in summer. Based on this hypothesis, a simple scenario is that the summer  
4 monsoon will be stronger and the winter monsoon will be weaker in the future than the present. However, model results  
5 derived from the analyses of 15 CMIP 3 global models are not as straightforward as this simple consideration (Tanaka  
6 et al., 2005), as they show a weakening of these tropical circulations by the late 21st century compared to the late 20th  
7 century. In turn, such changes in circulation may lead to changes in precipitation associated with monsoons. For  
8 instance, the monsoonal precipitation in Mexico and Central America is projected to decrease in association with  
9 increasing precipitation over the eastern equatorial Pacific through changes in the Walker Circulation and local Hadley  
10 Circulation (e.g., Lu et al., 2007). Complicating this picture further, however, is the fact that observations and models  
11 suggest that changes in monsoons are related at least in part to changes in observed SSTs, as noted above.

12  
13 At regional scales, there is little consensus in GCM projections regarding the sign of future change in the monsoons  
14 characteristics, such as circulation and rainfall. For instance, while some models project an intense drying of the Sahel  
15 under a global warming scenario, others project an intensification of the rains, and some project more frequent extreme  
16 events (Cook and Vizy, 2006). Increases in precipitation are projected in the Asian monsoon (along with an increase in  
17 interannual season-averaged precipitation variability), and in the southern part of the west African monsoon, but with  
18 some decreases in the Sahel in northern summer. In the Australian monsoon in southern summer, an analysis by Moise  
19 and Colman (2009) from the entire ensemble mean model of CMIP3 simulations suggested no changes in  
20 Australian tropical rainfall during the summer and only slightly enhanced inter-annual variability.

21  
22 A study of 19 CMIP3 models indicates a significant increase in mean south Asian summer monsoon precipitation of  
23 8% and a possible extension of the monsoon period, together with intensification of extreme excess and deficient  
24 monsoons (Kripalani et al., 2007). A more recent study (Ashfaq et al., 2009) from the downscaling of the NCAR  
25 CCSM3 global model using the RegCM3 regional model suggests a weakening of the large-scale monsoon flow and  
26 suppression of the dominant intraseasonal oscillatory modes with overall weakening of the south Asian summer  
27 monsoon by the end of the 21st century resulting in a decrease in summer precipitation in key areas of south Asia.

28  
29 Kitoh and Uchiyama (2006) used 15 models under the A1B scenario to analyze the changes in intensity and duration of  
30 precipitation in the Baiu-Changma-Meiyu rain band at the end of the 21st century. They found a delay in early summer  
31 rain withdrawal over the region extending from Taiwan, Ryukyu Islands to the south of Japan, contrasted with an  
32 earlier withdrawal over the Yangtze Basin. They attributed this feature to El Niño-like mean state changes over the  
33 monsoon trough and subtropical anticyclone over the western Pacific region. A southwestward extension of the  
34 subtropical anticyclone over the northwestern Pacific Ocean associated with El Niño-like mean state changes and a dry  
35 air intrusion at the mid-troposphere from the Asian continent to the northwest of Japan provides favourable conditions  
36 for intense precipitation in the Baiu season in Japan (Kanada et al., 2010a). Kitoh et al. (2009) projected changes in  
37 precipitation characteristics during the east Asian summer rainy season, using a 5-km mesh cloud-resolving model  
38 embedded in a 20-km mesh global atmospheric model with CMIP3 mean SST changes. The frequency of heavy  
39 precipitation is projected to increase at the end of the 21st century for hourly as well as daily precipitation. Further,  
40 extreme hourly precipitation is projected to increase even in the near future (2030s) when the temperature increase is  
41 still modest, even though uncertainties in the projection (and even the simulation) of hourly rainfall are still high.

42  
43 Climate change scenarios for the 21st century show a weakening of the North American monsoon through a weakening  
44 and poleward expansion of the Hadley cell (Lu et al., 2007). The expansion of the Hadley cell is caused by an increase  
45 in the subtropical static stability, which pushes poleward the baroclinic instability zone and hence the outer boundary of  
46 the Hadley cell. Simple physical arguments (Held and Soden, 2006) predict a slowdown of the tropical overturning  
47 circulation under global warming. A few studies (e.g., Marengo et al., 2009a) have projected over the period 1960-2100  
48 a weak tendency for an increase of dry spells. The projections show an increase in the frequency of rainfall extremes in  
49 southeastern South America by the end of the 21st century, possibly due to an intensification of the moisture transport  
50 from Amazonia by a more frequent/intense low-level jet east of the Andes in the A2 emissions scenario (Marengo et al.,  
51 2009a; Soares and Marengo, 2009).

52  
53 There are many deficiencies in model representation of the monsoons and the processes affecting them, and this reduces  
54 confidence in their ability to project future changes. Some of the uncertainty on global and regional climate change  
55 projections in the monsoon regions results from the model representation of resolved processes (e.g., moisture  
56 advection), the parameterizations of sub-grid-scale processes (e.g., clouds, precipitation), and model simulations of  
57 feedback mechanisms on the global and regional scale (e.g., changes in land-use/cover, see also Section 3.1.4). Kharin  
58 and Zwiers (2007) made an intercomparison of precipitation extremes in the tropical region in all AR4 models with  
59 observed extremes expressed as 20 year return values. They found a very large disagreement in the Tropics suggesting  
60 that some physical processes associated with extreme precipitation are not well represented by the models. Shukla  
61 (2007) noted that current climate models cannot even adequately predict the mean intensity and the seasonal variations  
62 of the Asian summer monsoon. This reduces confidence in the projected changes in extreme precipitation over the  
63 monsoon regions. Many of the important climatic effects of the Madden Julian Oscillation (MJO), including its impacts

1 on rainfall variability in the monsoons, are still poorly simulated by contemporary climate models (Christensen et al.,  
2 2007). Current GCMs still have difficulties and display a wide range of skill in simulating the subseasonal variability  
3 associated with Asian summer monsoon (Lin et al., 2008b). Most GCMs simulate westward propagation of the coupled  
4 equatorial easterly waves, but relatively poor eastward propagation of the MJO and overly weak variances for both the  
5 easterly waves and the MJO. Most GCMs are able to reproduce the basic characteristics of the precipitation seasonal  
6 cycle associated with the South American Monsoon System (SAMS), but there are large discrepancies in the South  
7 Atlantic Convergence Zone represented by the models in both intensity and location, and in its seasonal evolution (Vera  
8 et al., 2006). In addition, models exhibit large discrepancies in the direction of the changes associated with the summer  
9 (SAMS) precipitation, which makes the projections for that tropical region highly uncertain. Lin et al. (2008a) show  
10 that the coupled GCMs have significant problems and display a wide range of skill in simulating the North American  
11 monsoon and associated intraseasonal variability. Most of the models reproduce the monsoon rain belt, extending from  
12 southeast to northwest, and its gradual northward shift in early summer, but overestimate the precipitation over the core  
13 monsoon region throughout the seasonal cycle and fail to reproduce the monsoon retreat in the fall. The AR4 assessed  
14 that models fail in representing the main features of the west African monsoon although most of them do have a  
15 monsoonal climate albeit with some distortion (Christensen et al., 2007). Other major sources of uncertainty in  
16 projections of monsoon changes are the responses and feedbacks of the climate system to emissions as represented in  
17 climate models. These uncertainties are particularly related to the representation of the conversion of the emissions into  
18 concentrations of radiatively active species (i.e., via atmospheric chemistry and carbon-cycle models) and especially  
19 those derived from aerosol products of biomass burning. The subsequent response of the physical climate system  
20 complicates the nature of future projections of monsoon precipitation. Moreover, the long-term variations of model skill  
21 in simulating monsoons and their variations represent an additional source of uncertainty for the monsoon regions, and  
22 indicate that the regional reliability of long climate model runs may depend on the time slice for which the output of the  
23 model is analyzed.

24  
25 **The AR4 (Hegerl et al., 2007) concluded that the current understanding of climate change in the monsoon**  
26 **regions remains one of considerable uncertainty with respect to circulation and precipitation. With few**  
27 **exceptions in some monsoon regions, this has not changed since. Since the above mentioned conclusions have**  
28 **been based on very few studies, and there are many issues with model representation of monsoons and the**  
29 **underlying processes, there is *low confidence* in projections of changes in monsoons, even in the sign of the**  
30 **change. However, one common pattern may be an increase in extreme precipitation (see 3.3.2), though not**  
31 **necessarily induced by changes in monsoon characteristics, and not necessarily in all monsoon regions.**

### 33 3.4.2. *El Niño – Southern Oscillation*

34  
35 The El Niño – Southern Oscillation (ENSO) is a natural fluctuation of the global climate system caused by equatorial  
36 ocean-atmosphere interaction in the tropical Pacific Ocean (Philander, 1990). The term “Southern Oscillation” refers to  
37 a tendency for above average surface atmospheric pressures in the Indian Ocean to be associated with below average  
38 pressures in the Pacific, and vice versa. This oscillation is associated with variations in sea surface temperatures (SST)  
39 in the east equatorial Pacific. The oceanic and atmospheric variations are collectively referred to as ENSO. An El Niño  
40 episode is one phase of the ENSO phenomenon and is associated with abnormally warm central and east equatorial  
41 Pacific Ocean surface temperatures, while the opposite phase, a La Niña episode, is associated with abnormally cool  
42 ocean temperatures in this region. Both extremes are associated with a characteristic spatial pattern of droughts and  
43 floods. An El Niño episode is usually accompanied by drought in southeastern Asia, India, Australia, southeastern  
44 Africa, Amazonia, and northeast Brazil, with fewer than normal tropical cyclones around Australia and in the North  
45 Atlantic. Wetter than normal conditions during El Niño episodes are observed along the west coast of tropical South  
46 America, subtropical latitudes of western North America and southeastern America. In a La Niña episode the climate  
47 anomalies are usually the opposite of those in an El Niño. Pacific islands are strongly affected by ENSO variations.  
48 Recent research (e.g., Kenyon and Hegerl, 2008; Ropelewski and Bell, 2008; Schubert et al., 2008a; Alexander et al.,  
49 2009; Grimm and Tedeschi, 2009; Zhang et al., 2010) has demonstrated that different phases of ENSO (El Niño or La  
50 Niña episodes) also are associated with different frequencies of occurrence of short-term weather extremes such as  
51 heavy rainfall events and extreme temperatures. The relationship between ENSO and interannual variations in tropical  
52 cyclone activity is well-known (e.g., Kuleshov et al., 2008). The simultaneous occurrence of a variety of climate  
53 extremes in an El Niño episode (or a La Niña episode) may provide special challenges for organizations coping with  
54 disasters induced by ENSO.

55  
56 The AR4 noted that orbital variations could affect the ENSO behaviour (Jansen et al., 2007). Cane (2005) found that a  
57 relatively simple coupled model suggested that systematic changes in the El Niño could be stimulated by seasonal  
58 changes in solar insolation. However, a more comprehensive model simulation (Wittenberg, 2009) has suggested that  
59 long-term changes in the behaviour of the phenomenon might occur even without forcing from radiative changes.  
60 Vecchi and Wittenberg (2010) concluded that the “tropical Pacific could generate variations in ENSO frequency and  
61 intensity on its own (via chaotic behaviour), respond to external radiative forcings (e.g., changes in greenhouse gases,  
62 volcanic eruptions, atmospheric aerosols, etc), or both”. Meehl et al. (2009a) demonstrate that solar insolation  
63 variations related to the 11-year sunspot cycle can affect ocean temperatures associated with ENSO.

1  
2 ENSO has varied in strength over the last millennium with stronger activity in the 17th century and late 14th century,  
3 and weaker activity during the 12th and 15th centuries (Cobb et al., 2003; Conroy et al., 2009). On longer timescales,  
4 there is evidence that ENSO may have changed in response to changes in the orbit of the Earth (Vecchi and Wittenberg,  
5 2010), with the phenomenon apparently being weaker around 6,000 years ago (according to proxy measurements from  
6 corals and climate model simulations) (Rein et al., 2005; Brown et al., 2006; Otto-Bliesner et al., 2009) and model  
7 simulations suggest that it was stronger at the Last Glacial Maximum or LGM (An et al., 2004). Fossil coral evidence  
8 indicates that the phenomenon did continue to operate during the LGM (Tudhope et al., 2001). Thus the paleoevidence  
9 indicates that ENSO can continue to operate, although altered perhaps in intensity, through quite anomalous climate  
10 periods.

11  
12 The AR4 noted that the nature of ENSO has varied substantially over the period of instrumental data, with strong  
13 events from the late 19th century through the first quarter of the 20th century and again after 1950. An apparent climate  
14 shift around 1976–1977 was associated with a shift to generally above-normal SSTs in the central and eastern Pacific  
15 and a tendency towards more prolonged and stronger El Niño episodes (Trenberth et al., 2007). Ocean temperatures in  
16 the central equatorial Pacific (the so-called NINO3 index) suggest a trend toward more frequent or stronger El Niño  
17 episodes over the past 50–100 years (Vecchi and Wittenberg, 2010). Vecchi et al. (2006) reported a weakening of the  
18 equatorial Pacific pressure gradient since the 1960s, with a sharp drop in the 1970s. Power and Smith (2007) proposed  
19 that the apparent dominance of El Niño during the last few decades was due in part to a change in the background state  
20 of the Southern Oscillation Index or SOI (the standardized difference in surface atmospheric pressure between Tahiti  
21 and Darwin), rather than a change in variability or a shift to more frequent El Niño events alone. Nicholls (2008)  
22 examined the behaviour of the SOI and another index, the NINO3.4 index of central equatorial Pacific SSTs, but found  
23 no evidence of trends in the variability or the persistence of the indices, (although Yu and Kao (2007) reported decadal  
24 variations in the persistence barrier, the tendency for weaker persistence across the Northern Hemisphere spring), nor in  
25 their seasonal patterns. There was a trend towards what might be considered more “El Niño-like” behaviour in the SOI  
26 (and more weakly in NINO3.4), but only through the period March–September and not in November–February, the  
27 season when El Niño and La Niña events typically peak. The trend in the SOI reflected only a trend in Darwin  
28 pressures, with no trend in Tahiti pressures. Apart from this trend, the temporal/seasonal nature of the El Niño–  
29 Southern Oscillation has been remarkably consistent through a period of strong global warming. There is evidence,  
30 however, of a tendency for recent El Niño episodes to be centered more in the central equatorial Pacific than in the east  
31 Pacific (Yeh et al., 2009). In turn, this change in the location of the strongest SST anomalies associated with El Niño  
32 may explain changes that have been noted in the remote influences of the phenomenon on the climate over Australia  
33 and in the mid-latitudes (Wang and Hendon, 2007; Weng et al., 2009). For instance, Taschetto et al. (2009)  
34 demonstrated that episodes with the warming centred in the central Pacific exhibit different patterns of Australian  
35 rainfall variations relative to the east Pacific centred El Niño events.

36  
37 The possible role of increased greenhouse gases in affecting the behaviour of ENSO over the past 50-100 years is  
38 uncertain. Yeh et al. (2009) suggested that changes in the background temperature associated with increases in  
39 greenhouse gases should affect the behaviour of the El Niño, such as the location of the strongest SST anomalies,  
40 because El Niño behaviour is strongly related to the average ocean temperature gradients in the equatorial Pacific.  
41 Some studies (e.g., Zhang et al., 2008a) have suggested that increased activity might be due to increased CO<sub>2</sub>, however  
42 no formal attribution study has yet been completed and some other studies (e.g., Power and Smith, 2007) suggest that  
43 changes in the phenomenon are within the range of natural variability (i.e., that no change has yet been detected, let  
44 alone attributed).

45  
46 Global warming is projected to lead to a mean reduction of the zonal winds across the equatorial Pacific (Vecchi and  
47 Soden, 2007b). However, this change should not be described as an “El Niño – like” average change even though  
48 during an El Niño episode these winds also weaken, because there is only limited correspondence between these  
49 changes in mean state of the equatorial Pacific and an El Niño episode. AR4 determined that all models exhibited  
50 continued ENSO interannual variability in projections through the 21st century, but the projected behaviour of the  
51 phenomenon differed between models, and it was concluded that “there is no consistent indication at this time of  
52 discernible changes in projected ENSO amplitude or frequency in the 21st century” (Meehl et al., 2007b). Models  
53 project a wide variety of changes in ENSO variability and the frequency of El Niño episodes as a consequence of  
54 increased greenhouse gas concentrations, with a range between a 30% reduction to a 30% increase in variability (van  
55 Oldenborgh et al., 2005). One model study even found that although ENSO activity increased when CO<sub>2</sub>  
56 concentrations were doubled or quadrupled, a considerable decrease in activity occurred when CO<sub>2</sub> was increased by a  
57 factor of 16 times, much greater than is possible through the 21st century (Cherchi et al., 2008), suggesting a high  
58 variability of possible ENSO changes as a result of CO<sub>2</sub> changes. The remote impacts, on rainfall for instance, of ENSO  
59 may change as CO<sub>2</sub> increases, even if the equatorial Pacific aspect of ENSO does not change substantially. For instance,  
60 regions in which rainfall increases in the future tend to show increases in interannual rainfall variability (Boer, 2009),  
61 without any strong change in the interannual variability of tropical SSTs. Also, since some long-term projected changes  
62 in response to increased greenhouse gases may resemble the climate response to an El Niño event, this may enhance or  
63 mask the response to El Niño events in the future (Lau et al., 2008b; Müller and Roeckner, 2008).

1  
2 One change that models tend to project is an increasing tendency for El Niño episodes to be centred in the central  
3 equatorial Pacific, rather than the traditional location in the eastern equatorial Pacific. Yeh et al. (2009) examined the  
4 relative frequency of El Niño episodes simulated in coupled climate models with projected increases in greenhouse gas  
5 concentrations. A majority of models, especially those best able to simulate the current ratio of central Pacific locations  
6 to east Pacific locations of El Niño events, projected a further increase in the relative frequency of these central Pacific  
7 events. Such a change would also have implications for the remote influence of the phenomenon on climate away from  
8 the equatorial Pacific (e.g., Australia and India). However, even the projection that the 21st century may see an  
9 increased frequency of central Pacific El Niño episodes, relative to the frequency of events located further east (Yeh et  
10 al., 2009), is subject to considerable uncertainty. Of the 11 coupled climate model simulations examined by Yeh et al.  
11 (2009), three projected a relative decrease in the frequency of these central Pacific episodes, and only four of the  
12 models produced a statistically significant change to more frequent central Pacific events.

13  
14 A caveat regarding all projections of future behaviour of ENSO arises from systematic biases in the depiction of the  
15 ENSO behaviour through the 20th century by models (Randall et al., 2007; Guilyardi et al., 2009). Leloup et al. (2008)  
16 for instance, demonstrate that coupled climate models show wide differences in the ability to reproduce the spatial  
17 characteristics of SST variations associated with ENSO during the 20th century, and all models have failings. They  
18 concluded that it is difficult to even classify models by the quality of their reproductions of the behaviour of ENSO,  
19 because models scored unevenly in their reproduction of the different phases of the phenomenon. This makes it difficult  
20 to determine which models to use to project future changes of the ENSO. Moreover, most of the models are not able to  
21 reproduce the typical wavetrains observed in the circulation anomalies associated with ENSO in the Southern  
22 Hemisphere (Vera and Silvestri, 2009) and the Northern Hemisphere (Joseph and Nigam, 2006).

23  
24 The position at the time of the AR4 was that there was no consistency of projections of changes in ENSO variability or  
25 frequency in the future (Meehl et al., 2007b). This position has not been changed as a result of post-AR4 studies. The  
26 evidence is that the nature of the ENSO has varied in the past apparently sometimes in response to changes in radiative  
27 forcing but also possibly due to internal climatic variability. Since radiative forcing will continue to change in the  
28 future, we can confidently expect changes in the ENSO will as well. However, Vecchi and Wittenberg (2010) conclude  
29 “the ENSO variations we see in decades to come may be different than those we’ve seen in recent decades – yet we are  
30 not currently at a state to confidently project what those changes will be”. They also observe that El Niño and La Niña  
31 events will continue to occur and influence the climate but that there will continue to be variations in the phenomenon  
32 and its impacts, on a variety of timescales. Similarly, Collins et al. (2010) conclude that “despite considerable progress  
33 in our understanding of the impact of climate change on many of the processes that contribute to El Niño variability, it  
34 is not yet possible to say whether ENSO activity will be enhanced or damped, or if the frequency of events will  
35 change.”

36  
37 **In summary, models project a wide variety of changes in El Niño – Southern Oscillation variability and the**  
38 **frequency of El Niño episodes as a consequence of increased greenhouse gas concentrations, and so there is *low***  
39 ***confidence* in projections of changes in the phenomenon. However, there is *medium confidence* regarding a**  
40 **projected increase (simulated by most GCMs) in the relative frequency of central equatorial Pacific events,**  
41 **which typically exhibit different patterns of climate variations than do the classical East Pacific events.**

### 42 43 3.4.3. *Other Modes of Variability*

44  
45 Other natural modes of variability that are relevant to extremes and disasters include the North Atlantic Oscillation  
46 (NAO), the Southern Annular Mode (SAM) and the Indian Ocean Dipole (IOD; Trenberth et al., 2007). The NAO is a  
47 large-scale seesaw in atmospheric pressure between the subtropical high and the polar low in the North Atlantic region.  
48 The positive NAO phase has a strong subtropical high-pressure center and a deeper than normal Icelandic low. This  
49 results in a shift of winter storms crossing the Atlantic Ocean to a more northerly track, and is associated with warm  
50 and wet winters in northwestern Europe and cold and dry winters in northern Canada and Greenland. Scaife et al.  
51 (2008) discuss the relationship between the NAO and European extremes. The NAO is closely related to the Northern  
52 Annular Mode (NAM); for brevity we focus here on the NAO but much of what is said about the NAO also applies to  
53 the NAM. The SAM refers to north-south shifts in atmospheric mass between the Southern Hemisphere middle and  
54 high latitudes and is the most important pattern of climate variability in these latitudes. The SAM positive phase is  
55 linked to negative sea level pressure anomalies over the polar regions and intensified westerlies. It has been associated  
56 with cooler than normal temperatures over most of Antarctica and Australia, with warm anomalies over the Antarctic  
57 Peninsula, southern South America, and southern New Zealand, and with anomalously dry conditions over southern  
58 South America, New Zealand, and Tasmania and wet anomalies over much of Australia and South Africa (e.g., Hendon  
59 et al., 2007). The IOD is a coupled ocean-atmosphere phenomenon in the Indian Ocean. A positive IOD event is  
60 associated with anomalous cooling in the southeastern equatorial Indian Ocean and anomalous warming in the western  
61 equatorial Indian Ocean. Recent work (Ummenhofer et al., 2008; 2009a; 2009b) has implicated the IOD as a cause of  
62 droughts in Australia, and heavy rainfall in east Africa (Ummenhofer et al., 2009c). There is also evidence of modes of  
63 variability operating on multi-decadal time-scales, notably the Pacific Decadal Oscillation (PDO) and the Atlantic

1 Multi-decadal Oscillation (AMO). Variations in the PDO have been related to precipitation extremes over North  
2 America (Zhang et al., 2010).

3  
4 Both the NAO and the SAM have exhibited trends towards their positive phase (strengthened mid-latitude westerlies)  
5 over the last three to four decades, although both have returned to near their long-term mean state in the last five years  
6 (Trenberth et al., 2007). The AR4 (Hegerl et al., 2007) noted that trends over recent decades in the NAO and SAM are  
7 *likely* related in part to human activity. Goodkin et al. (2008) conclude that the variability in the NAO is linked with  
8 changes in the mean temperature of the Northern Hemisphere. Dong et al. (2010) demonstrated that some of the  
9 observed late 20th century decadal-scale changes in NAO behaviour could be reproduced by increasing the CO<sub>2</sub>  
10 concentrations in a coupled model, and concluded that greenhouse gas concentrations may have played a role in forcing  
11 these changes. The largest observed trends in SAM occur in December-February, and model simulations indicate that  
12 these are due mainly to ozone changes. However it has been argued that anthropogenic circulation changes are poorly  
13 characterized by trends in the annular modes (Woollings et al., 2008). Further complicating these trends, Silvestri and  
14 Vera (2009) reported changes in the typical hemispheric circulation pattern related to SAM and its associated impact on  
15 both temperature and precipitation anomalies, particularly over South America and Australia, between the 1960s–70s  
16 and 1980s–90s. The time scales of variability in modes such as the AMO and PDO are so long that it is difficult to  
17 diagnose any change in their behaviour in modern data.

18  
19 The AR4 noted that there was considerable spread among the model projections of the NAO, leading to low confidence  
20 in NAO projected changes, but the magnitude of the increase for the SAM is generally more consistent across models  
21 (Meehl et al., 2007b). However, the ability of coupled models to simulate the observed SAM impact on climate  
22 variability in the Southern Hemisphere is limited (e.g., Miller et al., 2006; Vera and Silvestri, 2009). Variations in the  
23 longer time-scale modes of variability (AMO, PDO) might affect projections of changes in extremes associated with the  
24 various natural modes of variability and global temperatures (Keenlyside et al., 2008).

25  
26 Sea level pressure is projected to increase over the subtropics and mid-latitudes, and decrease over high latitudes  
27 (Meehl et al., 2007b). This would equate to trends in the NAO and SAM, with a poleward shift of the storm tracks of  
28 several degrees latitude and a consequent increase in cyclonic circulation patterns over the Arctic and Antarctica.  
29 During the 21st century, although stratospheric ozone concentrations are expected to recover, tending to lead to a  
30 weakening of the SAM, polar vortex intensification is likely to continue due to the increases in greenhouse gases. A  
31 recent study (Woollings et al., 2010) found a tendency towards a more positive NAO under anthropogenic forcing  
32 through the 21st century, although they concluded that confidence in the model projections was low because of  
33 deficiencies in its simulation of current-day NAO regimes. Goodkin et al. (2008) predict continuing high variability, on  
34 multidecadal scales, in the NAO with continued global warming. Keenlyside et al. (2008) proposed that variations  
35 associated with the multi-decadal modes of variability may offset warming due to increased greenhouse gas  
36 concentrations over the next decade or so. Conway et al. (2007) reported that model projections of future IOD  
37 behaviour showed no consistency. Kay and Washington (2008) reported that under some emissions scenarios, changes  
38 in a dipole mode in the Indian Ocean could change rainfall extremes in southern Africa.

39  
40 **In summary, issues with the ability of models to simulate current behaviour of these natural modes, the likely**  
41 **influence of competing factors (e.g., ozone, greenhouse gases) on current and future mode behaviour, and**  
42 **inconsistency between the model projections, means that there is *low confidence* in the ability to project changes**  
43 **in the modes.**

#### 44 45 3.4.4. *Tropical Cyclones*

46  
47 Tropical cyclones occur in most tropical oceans and pose a significant threat to coastal populations and infrastructure,  
48 and marine interests such as shipping and offshore activities. Each year, about 90 tropical cyclones occur globally, and  
49 this number has remained roughly steady over the modern period of geostationary satellites (since around the mid-  
50 1970s). While the global frequency has remained steady, there can be substantial inter-annual to multi-decadal  
51 frequency variability within individual ocean basins (e.g., Webster et al., 2005). This regional variability, particularly  
52 when combined with substantial inter-annual to multi-decadal variability in tropical cyclone tracks (e.g., Kossin et al.,  
53 2010), presents a significant challenge for disaster planning and mitigation aimed at specific regions.

54  
55 Tropical cyclones are perhaps most commonly associated with extreme wind, but storm-surge and fresh-water flooding  
56 from extreme rainfall generally cause the great majority of damage and loss of life (e.g., Rappaport, 2000; Webster,  
57 2008). Related indirect factors, such as the failure of the levee system in New Orleans during the passage of Hurricane  
58 Katrina (2005), or mudslides during the landfall of Hurricane Mitch (1998) in Central America, represent important  
59 related impacts. Projected sea level rise will further compound tropical cyclone surge impacts. Tropical cyclones that  
60 track northward (southward) in the Northern (Southern) hemisphere can undergo a transition to become extratropical  
61 cyclones. While these storms have different characteristics than their tropical progenitors, they can still be accompanied  
62 by a storm surge that can impact regions well away from the tropics (e.g., Danard et al., 2004).



1 Tropical cyclones are typically classified in terms of their intensity, which is a measure of near-surface wind speed  
2 (sometimes categorized according to the Saffir-Simpson scale). The strongest storms (Saffir-Simpson category 4 and 5)  
3 are comparatively rare but are generally responsible for the majority of damage (e.g., Landsea, 1993; Pielke et al.,  
4 2008). Additionally, there are marked differences in the characteristics of both observed and projected tropical cyclone  
5 variability when comparing weaker and stronger tropical cyclones (e.g., Webster et al., 2005; Elsner et al., 2008;  
6 Bender et al., 2010), while records of the strongest storms are potentially less reliable than those of their weaker  
7 counterparts (Landsea et al., 2006).

8  
9 While there is a relationship between intensity and storm surge, the structure and areal extent of the wind field also play  
10 an important role. Other relevant tropical cyclone measures include frequency, duration, and track. Forming robust  
11 physical links between all of the metrics briefly mentioned here and natural or human-induced climate variability is a  
12 major challenge. Significant progress is being made, but substantial uncertainties still remain due largely to data quality  
13 issues (see 3.2.1, and below) and imperfect theoretical and modeling frameworks (see below).

14  
15 Detection of trends in tropical cyclone metrics such as frequency, intensity, and duration remains a significant  
16 challenge. Historical tropical cyclone records are known to be heterogeneous due to changing observing technology and  
17 reporting protocols (e.g., Landsea et al., 2004). Further heterogeneity is introduced when records from multiple ocean  
18 basins are combined to explore global trends because data quality and reporting protocols vary substantially between  
19 regions (Knapp and Kruk, 2010). Progress has been made toward a more homogeneous global record of tropical  
20 cyclone intensity using satellite data (Knapp and Kossin, 2007; Kossin et al., 2007), but these records are necessarily  
21 constrained to the satellite era and so only represent the past 30-40 years.

22  
23 Natural variability combined with uncertainties in the historical data makes it difficult to detect trends in tropical  
24 cyclone activity. There have been no significant trends observed in global tropical cyclone frequency records, including  
25 over the present 40-year period of satellite observations (e.g., Webster et al., 2005). Regional trends in tropical cyclone  
26 frequency have been identified in the North Atlantic, but the fidelity of these trends is debated (Holland and Webster,  
27 2007; Landsea, 2007; Mann et al., 2007b). Landsea et al. (2010) showed that a large contribution of the observed long-  
28 term trend in the record of North Atlantic tropical cyclone frequency is due to a trend in the frequency of short-lived  
29 storms, a subset of storms that may be particularly sensitive to changes in technology and reporting protocols.  
30 However, Emanuel (2010) demonstrates that the changes in short-duration storms may also have physical causes, and  
31 Kossin et al. (2010) find that much of the changes in the frequency of short-duration storms in the Atlantic have  
32 occurred in the Gulf of Mexico in close proximity to land and thus largely avoids the data-quality issues with pre-  
33 satellite storm undercounts.

34  
35 Different methods for estimating undercounts in the earlier part of the North Atlantic tropical cyclone record provide  
36 mixed conclusions (Chang and Guo, 2007; Mann et al., 2007a; Kunkel et al., 2008; Vecchi and Knutson, 2008).  
37 Regional trends have not been detected in other oceans (Chan and Xu, 2009; Kubota and Chan, 2009). It thus remains  
38 uncertain whether any reported long-term increases in tropical cyclone frequency are robust, after accounting for past  
39 changes in observing capabilities (Knutson et al., 2010).

40  
41 Whereas frequency estimation requires only that a tropical cyclone be identified and reported at some point in its  
42 lifetime, intensity estimation requires a series of specifically targeted measurements over the entire duration of the  
43 tropical cyclone (e.g., Landsea et al., 2006). Consequently, intensity values in the historical records are especially  
44 sensitive to changing technology and improving methodology, which heightens the challenge of detecting trends within  
45 the backdrop of natural variability. Global reanalyses of tropical cyclone intensity using a homogenous satellite record  
46 have suggested that changing technology has introduced a non-stationary bias that inflates trends in measures of  
47 intensity (Kossin et al., 2007), but a significant upward trend in the intensity of the strongest tropical cyclones remains  
48 after this bias is accounted for (Elsner et al., 2008). While these analyses are suggestive of a link between observed  
49 tropical cyclone intensity and climate change, they are necessarily confined to a 30+ year period of satellite  
50 observations, and cannot provide clear evidence for a longer-term trend.

51  
52 Time series of power dissipation, an aggregate compound of tropical cyclone frequency, duration, and intensity that  
53 measures total energy consumption by tropical cyclones, show upward trends in the North Atlantic and weaker upward  
54 trends in the western North Pacific over the past 25 years (Emanuel, 2007), but interpretation of longer-term trends is  
55 again constrained by data quality concerns. The variability and trend of power dissipation can be related to SST and  
56 other local factors such as tropopause temperature, and vertical wind shear (Emanuel, 2007), but it is a current topic of  
57 debate whether local SST or the difference between local SST and mean tropical SST is the more physically relevant  
58 metric (Swanson, 2008). The distinction is an important one when making projections of power dissipation based on  
59 projections of SST, particularly in the Atlantic where SST has been increasing more rapidly than the tropics as a whole  
60 (Vecchi et al., 2008). Since 2005, accumulated cyclone energy, which is an integrated metric analogous to power  
61 dissipation, has been declining globally and is presently at a 40-year low point (Maue, 2009). The present period of  
62 quiescence, as well as the period of heightened activity leading up to a high point in 2005, do not clearly represent  
63 substantial departures from past variability (Maue, 2009).

1  
2 Increases in tropical water vapor and rainfall (Trenberth et al., 2005; Lau and Wu, 2007) have been identified and there  
3 is some evidence for related changes in tropical cyclone-related rainfall (Lau et al., 2008a), but a robust and consistent  
4 trend in tropical cyclone rainfall has not yet been established due to a general lack of studies. Similarly, increases in the  
5 length of the North Atlantic hurricane season have been noted (Kossin, 2008), but the uncertainty in the amplitude of  
6 the trends and the lack of additional studies limits the utility of these results for a meaningful assessment.  
7

8 Estimates of tropical cyclone variability prior to the modern instrumental historical record have been constructed using  
9 archival documents (Chenoweth and Devine, 2008), coastal marsh sediment records and isotope markers in coral,  
10 speleothems, and tree-rings, among other methods (Frappier et al., 2007a). These estimates demonstrate centennial- to  
11 millennial-scale relationships between climate and tropical cyclone activity (Donnelly and Woodruff, 2007; Frappier et  
12 al., 2007b; Nott et al., 2007; Nyberg et al., 2007; Scileppi and Donnelly, 2007; Neu, 2008; Woodruff et al., 2008a;  
13 Woodruff et al., 2008b; Mann et al., 2009; Yu et al., 2009) but generally do not provide robust evidence that the  
14 observed post-industrial tropical cyclone activity is unprecedented.  
15

16 The AR4 Summary for Policy Makers concluded that it is likely that a trend had occurred in intense tropical cyclone  
17 activity since 1970 in some regions (IPCC, 2007b). In somewhat more detail, it was further stated that "*there is*  
18 *observational evidence for an increase in intense tropical cyclone activity in the North Atlantic since about 1970,*  
19 *correlated with increases of tropical SSTs. There are also suggestions of increased intense tropical cyclone activity in*  
20 *some other regions where concerns over data quality are greater. Multi-decadal variability and the quality of the*  
21 *tropical cyclone records prior to routine satellite observations in about 1970 complicate the detection of long-term*  
22 *trends in tropical cyclone activity. There is no clear trend in the annual numbers of tropical cyclones.*"  
23

24 The subsequent U.S. CCSP SAP 3.3 (Kunkel et al., 2008) concluded that "*Atlantic tropical storm and hurricane*  
25 *destructive potential as measured by the Power Dissipation Index (which combines storm intensity, duration, and*  
26 *frequency) has increased". The report concluded that "...the power dissipation increase is substantial since about 1970,*  
27 *and is likely substantial since the 1950s and 60s, in association with warming Atlantic SSTs", and that "it is likely that*  
28 *the annual numbers of tropical storms, hurricanes and major hurricanes in the North Atlantic have increased over the*  
29 *past 100 years, a time in which Atlantic SSTs also increased", but that "the evidence is not compelling for significant*  
30 *trends beginning in the late 1800s". Based on research subsequent to the IPCC AR4 and CCSP SAP3.3, which further*  
31 *elucidated the scope of uncertainties in the historical tropical cyclone data, the most recent assessment by the World*  
32 *Meteorological Organization Expert Team on Climate Change Impacts on Tropical Cyclones (Knutson et al., 2010)*  
33 *does not conclude that it is likely that annual numbers of tropical storms, hurricanes and major hurricanes counts have*  
34 *increased over the past 100 years in the North Atlantic basin, nor does it conclude that the Atlantic Power Dissipation*  
35 *Index increase is "likely substantial" since the 1950s and 60s.*  
36

37 The present assessment regarding observed trends in tropical cyclone activity is essentially unchanged from the AR4  
38 and the WMO report (Knutson et al., 2010), but differs from the CCSP SAP 3.3 report based on subsequent research  
39 elucidating the scope of uncertainties in the historical tropical cyclone data: There is *low confidence* that any reported  
40 long-term increases in tropical cyclone activity are robust, after accounting for past changes in observing capabilities.  
41

42 In addition to the natural variability of tropical SSTs, several studies have concluded that there is a detectable tropical  
43 SST warming trend due to increasing greenhouse gases (Karoly and Wu, 2005; Knutson et al., 2006; Santer et al., 2006;  
44 Gillett et al., 2008a). The region where this anthropogenic warming has occurred encompasses tropical cyclogenesis  
45 regions, and the CCSP SAP 3.3 report (2008) stated that "it is very likely that human-caused increases in greenhouse  
46 gases have contributed to the increase in SSTs in the North Atlantic and the Northwest Pacific hurricane formation  
47 regions over the 20th century." Changes in the mean thermodynamic state of the tropics can be directly linked to  
48 tropical cyclone variability within the theoretical framework of potential intensity theory (Bister and Emanuel, 1998).  
49 In this framework, the expected response of tropical cyclone intensity to observed climate change is relatively  
50 straightforward: if climate change causes an increase in the ambient potential intensity that tropical cyclones move  
51 through, the distribution of intensities in a representative sample of storms is expected to shift toward greater intensities  
52 (Emanuel, 2000; Wing et al., 2007). Such a shift in the distribution would be most evident at the upper quantiles of the  
53 distribution as the strongest tropical cyclones become stronger (Elsner et al., 2008).  
54

55 Given the evidence that SST in the tropics has increased due to increasing greenhouse gases, and the theoretical  
56 expectation that increases in potential intensity will lead to stronger storms, it is essential to fully understand the  
57 relationship between SST and potential intensity. Observations demonstrate a strong positive correlation between SST  
58 and the potential intensity. This relationship suggests that SST increases will lead to increased potential intensity, which  
59 will then ultimately lead to stronger storms (Emanuel, 2000; Wing et al., 2007). However, there is a growing body of  
60 research suggesting that local potential intensity is controlled by the difference between local SST and spatially  
61 averaged SST in the tropics (Vecchi and Soden, 2007a; Xie et al., 2010; Ramsay and Sobel, 2011). Since increases of  
62 SST due to global warming are not expected to lead to continuously increasing SST gradients, this recent research

1 suggests that increasing SST due to global warming, by itself, does not yet have a fully-understood physical link to  
2 increasingly strong tropical cyclones.

3  
4 The present period of heightened tropical cyclone activity in the North Atlantic, concurrent with comparative  
5 quiescence in other ocean basins (e.g., Maue, 2009), is apparently related to differences in the rate of SST increases, as  
6 global SST has been rising steadily but at a slower rate than the Atlantic (Holland and Webster, 2007). The present  
7 period of relatively enhanced warming in the Atlantic has been proposed to be due to internal variability (Zhang and  
8 Delworth, 2009), anthropogenic tropospheric aerosols (Mann and Emanuel, 2006), and mineral (dust) aerosols (Evan et  
9 al., 2009). None of these proposed mechanisms provide a clear expectation that North Atlantic SST will continue to  
10 increase at a greater rate than the tropical-mean SST.

11  
12 Changes in tropical cyclone intensity, frequency, genesis location, duration, and track contribute to what is sometimes  
13 broadly defined as “tropical cyclone activity”. Of these metrics, intensity has the most direct physically reconcilable  
14 link to climate variability within the framework of potential intensity theory, as described above (Kossin and Vimont,  
15 2007). Statistical correlations between necessary ambient environmental conditions (e.g., low vertical wind shear and  
16 adequate atmospheric instability and moisture) and tropical cyclogenesis frequency have been well documented  
17 (DeMaria et al., 2001) but changes in these conditions due specifically to increasing greenhouse gas do not necessarily  
18 preserve the same statistical relationships. For example, the observed minimum SST threshold for tropical cyclogenesis  
19 is roughly 26°C. This relationship might lead to an expectation that anthropogenic warming of tropical SST and the  
20 resulting increase in the areal extent of the region of 26°C SST should lead to increases in tropical cyclone frequency.  
21 However, there is a growing body of evidence that the minimum SST threshold for tropical cyclogenesis increases at  
22 about the same rate as the SST increase due solely to CO<sub>2</sub> forcing (e.g., Ryan et al., 1992; Dutton et al., 2000;  
23 Yoshimura et al., 2006; Bengtsson et al., 2007; Knutson et al., 2008; Johnson and Xie, 2010). That is, when the SST  
24 changes due to greenhouse warming are deconvolved from the background natural variability, that part of the SST  
25 variability may have no clear effect on tropical cyclogenesis. In this case, the simple observed relationship between  
26 tropical cyclogenesis and SST, while robust, does not adequately capture the relevant physical mechanisms of tropical  
27 cyclogenesis.

28  
29 Another challenge to identifying causes behind observed changes in tropical cyclone activity is introduced by  
30 uncertainties in the reanalysis data used to identify environmental changes in regions where tropical cyclones develop  
31 and evolve (Bister and Emanuel, 2002; Emanuel, 2010). In particular, heterogeneity in upper-tropospheric kinematic  
32 and thermodynamic metrics complicate the interpretation of long-term changes in vertical wind shear and potential  
33 intensity, both of which are important environmental controls of tropical cyclones.

34  
35 Based on a variety of model simulations, the expected long-term changes in tropical cyclone characteristics under  
36 greenhouse warming is a decrease or little change in frequency concurrent with an increase in mean intensity. One of  
37 the challenges for identifying these changes in the existing data records is that the expected changes predicted by the  
38 models are generally small when compared with changes associated with observed short-term natural variability. Based  
39 on changes in tropical cyclone intensity predicted by idealized numerical simulations with CO<sub>2</sub>-induced tropical SST  
40 warming, Knutson and Tuleya (2004) suggested that clearly detectable increases may not be manifest for decades to  
41 come. Their argument was based on an informal comparison of the amplitude of the modelled upward trend (i.e., the  
42 signal) in storm intensity with the amplitude of the interannual variability (i.e., the noise). The recent high-resolution  
43 dynamical downscaling study of Bender et al. (2010) supports this argument and suggests that the predicted increases in  
44 the frequency of the strongest Atlantic storms may not emerge as a clear statistically significant signal until the latter  
45 half of the 21st century under the SRES A1B warming scenario.

46  
47 With the exception of the North Atlantic, much of the global tropical cyclone data is confined to the period from the  
48 mid-20th century to present. In addition to the limited period of record, the uncertainties in the historical tropical  
49 cyclone data (Section 3.2.1 and above) and the extent of tropical cyclone variability due to random processes and  
50 linkages with various climate modes such as El Niño, do not presently allow for the detection of any clear trends in  
51 tropical cyclone activity that can be attributed to greenhouse warming. As such, it remains unclear to what degree the  
52 causal phenomena described here have modulated post-industrial tropical cyclone activity.

53  
54 The AR4 concluded that “it is more likely than not that anthropogenic influence has contributed to increases in the  
55 frequency of the most intense tropical cyclones” (Hegerl et al., 2007). Based on subsequent research that further  
56 elucidated the scope of uncertainties in both the historical tropical cyclone data and the physical mechanisms  
57 underpinning the observed relationships, no such attribution conclusion was drawn in the recent WMO report (Knutson  
58 et al., 2010), which states on p. 14 of their Supplementary Information “...we do not draw such an attribution  
59 conclusion in this assessment. Specifically we do not conclude that there has been a detectable change in tropical  
60 cyclone metrics relative to expected variability from natural causes, particularly owing to concerns about limitations of  
61 available observations and limited understanding of the possible role of natural climate variability in producing low  
62 frequency changes in the tropical cyclone metrics examined.”

1 The present assessment regarding detection and attribution of trends in tropical cyclone activity is essentially  
2 unchanged from the WMO report (Knutson et al., 2010). The uncertainties in the historical tropical cyclone records,  
3 the incomplete understanding of the physical mechanisms linking tropical cyclone metrics to climate change, and the  
4 degree of tropical cyclone variability — comprising random processes and linkages to various natural climate modes  
5 such as El Niño — provide only low confidence for the attribution of any detectable changes in tropical cyclone activity  
6 to anthropogenic influences.  
7

8 The AR4 concluded (Meehl et al., 2007b) that "*results from embedded high-resolution models and global models,*  
9 *ranging in grid spacing from 100 km to 9 km, project a likely increase of peak wind intensities and notably, where*  
10 *analysed, increased near-storm precipitation in future tropical cyclones. Most recent published modelling studies*  
11 *investigating tropical storm frequency simulate a decrease in the overall number of storms, though there is less*  
12 *confidence in these projections and in the projected decrease of relatively weak storms in most basins, with an increase*  
13 *in the numbers of the most intense tropical cyclones."* The conclusions here are similar to those in the AR4, but  
14 somewhat more detail is now possible.  
15

16 The spatial resolution of models such as the CMIP3 coupled ocean-atmosphere models used in the AR4 is generally not  
17 high enough to accurately resolve tropical cyclones, and especially to simulate their intensity (Randall et al., 2007).  
18 Higher resolution global models have had some success in reproducing tropical cyclone-like vortices (e.g., Chauvin et  
19 al., 2006; Oouchi et al., 2006; Zhao et al., 2009), but only their coarse characteristics. Significant progress has been  
20 recently made, however, using downscaling techniques whereby high-resolution models capable of reproducing more  
21 realistic tropical cyclones are run using boundary conditions provided by either reanalysis data sets or output fields  
22 from lower resolution climate models such as those used in the AR4 (e.g., Knutson et al., 2007; Emanuel et al., 2008;  
23 Knutson et al., 2008; Emanuel, 2010). A recent study by Bender et al. (2010) applies a cascading technique that  
24 downscales first from global to regional scale, and then uses the simulated storms from the regional model to initialize a  
25 very high resolution hurricane forecasting model. These downscaling studies have been increasingly successful at  
26 reproducing observed tropical cyclone characteristics, which provides increased confidence in their projections, and it is  
27 expected that more progress will be made as computing resources improve.  
28

29 While detection of long-term past increases in tropical cyclone activity is complicated by data quality and signal-over-  
30 noise issues (as stated above), theory (Emanuel, 1987) and idealized dynamical models (Knutson and Tuleya, 2004)  
31 both predict increases in tropical cyclone intensity under greenhouse warming. The recent simulations with high-  
32 resolution dynamical models (Oouchi et al., 2006; Bengtsson et al., 2007; Gualdi et al., 2008; Knutson et al., 2008; Sugi  
33 et al., 2009; Bender et al., 2010) and statistical-dynamical models (Emanuel, 2007) consistently find that greenhouse  
34 warming causes tropical cyclone intensity to shift toward stronger storms by the end of the 21st century. These models  
35 also consistently project little change or a reduction in overall tropical cyclone frequency, but with an accompanying  
36 substantial fractional increase in the frequency of the strongest storms and increased precipitation rates in the models  
37 for which these metrics were examined. Mean 21st century global cyclone intensity changes under conditions roughly  
38 equivalent to A1B emissions scenarios are projected between 2 and 11%, and a decrease of –6 to –34% is projected in  
39 global tropical cyclone frequency. The downscaling experiments of Bender et al. (2010), which, as described above,  
40 use an ensemble of CMIP3 simulations to nudge a high-resolution dynamical model (Knutson et al., 2008) that is then  
41 used to initialize a very high-resolution dynamical model, project a 28% reduction in the overall frequency of Atlantic  
42 storms and an 80% increase in the frequency of Saffir-Simpson category 4 and 5 hurricanes over the next 80 years  
43 (A1B scenario). In addition to a decrease in frequency and an increase in intensity, higher resolution models also  
44 consistently project increased precipitation rates (~20%) within 100 km of storm centers.  
45

46 The projected decreases in global tropical cyclone frequency may be due to increases in vertical wind shear (Vecchi and  
47 Soden, 2007c; Zhao et al., 2009; Bender et al., 2010), a weakening of the tropical circulation (Sugi et al., 2002;  
48 Bengtsson et al., 2007) associated with a decrease in the upward mass flux accompanying deep convection (Held and  
49 Soden, 2006), or an increase in the saturation deficit of the middle troposphere (Emanuel et al., 2008). For individual  
50 basins, there is much more uncertainty in projections of tropical cyclone frequency, with changes of up to ±50% or  
51 more projected by various models (Knutson et al., 2010). When projected SST changes are considered in the absence of  
52 projected radiative forcing changes, Northern Hemisphere tropical cyclone frequency has been found to increase  
53 (Wehner et al., 2010), which is congruent with the hypothesis that SST changes alone may not capture the relevant  
54 physical mechanisms controlling tropical cyclogenesis (e.g., Emanuel, 2010).  
55

56 Another type of projection that is sometimes inferred from the literature is based on extrapolation of an observed  
57 statistical relationship (see also section 3.2.3). These relationships are typically constructed on past observed variability  
58 that represents a convolution of anthropogenically forced variability and natural variability across a broad range of  
59 timescales. In general however, these relationships cannot be expected to represent all of the relevant physics that  
60 control the phenomena of interest, and their extrapolation beyond the range of the observed variability they are built on  
61 is not reliable. As an example, there is a strong observed correlation between local SST and tropical cyclone power  
62 dissipation (Emanuel, 2007). If 21st century SST projections are applied to this relationship, power dissipation is

1 projected to increase by about 300% in the next century (Vecchi et al., 2008; Knutson et al., 2010). Alternatively, there  
2 is a similarly strong relationship between power dissipation and relative SST, which represents the difference between  
3 local and tropical-mean SST and has been argued to serve as a proxy for local potential intensity (Vecchi and Soden,  
4 2007a). When 21st century projections of relative SST are considered, this latter relationship projects almost no change  
5 of power dissipation in the next century (Vecchi et al., 2006). Both of these statistical relationships can be reasonably  
6 defended based on physical arguments but it is not clear which, if either, is correct (Ramsay and Sobel, 2011).

7  
8 While projections under 21st century greenhouse warming indicate that it is *likely* that the global frequency of tropical  
9 cyclones will either decrease or remain essentially unchanged, an increase in mean tropical cyclone maximum wind  
10 speed (+2 to +11% globally) is also likely, although increases may not occur in all tropical regions (Knutson et al.,  
11 2010). Furthermore, while it is likely that overall global frequency will either decrease or remain essentially unchanged,  
12 there is *medium confidence* that the frequency of the most intense storms (e.g., Saffir-Simpson Category 4-5) will  
13 increase in some ocean basins. As noted above, observed changes in tropical cyclone-related rainfall have not been  
14 clearly established. However, as water vapour in the tropics increases (Trenberth et al., 2005) there is an expectation for  
15 increased tropical cyclone-related rainfall in response to associated moisture convergence increases (Held and Soden,  
16 2006). This increase is expected to be compounded by increases in intensity as dynamical convergence under the storm  
17 is enhanced. Models in which tropical cyclone precipitation rates have been examined are highly consistent in  
18 projecting increased rainfall within the area near the tropical cyclone center under 21st century warming, with increases  
19 of +3% to +37% (Knutson et al., 2010). Typical projected increases are near +20%. Based on the level of consistency  
20 among models, and physical reasoning, it is *likely* that tropical cyclone-related rainfall rates will increase with  
21 greenhouse warming. Confidence in future projections in particular ocean basins is undermined by the inability of  
22 global models to reproduce accurate details at scales relevant to tropical cyclone genesis, track, and intensity evolution.  
23 Of particular concern is the limited ability of global models to accurately simulate upper-tropospheric wind (Cordero  
24 and Forster, 2006; Bender et al., 2010), which modulates vertical wind shear and tropical cyclone genesis and intensity  
25 evolution.

26  
27 When simulating 21st century warming under the A1B emission scenario (or a close analogue), the present models and  
28 downscaling techniques as a whole are consistent in projecting (1) decreases or no change in tropical cyclone  
29 frequency, (2) increases in intensity and fractional increases in number of most intense storms, and (3) increases in  
30 tropical cyclone-related rainfall rates. Differences in regional projections lead to lower confidence in basin-specific  
31 projections of intensity, rainfall, and confidence is particularly low for projections of frequency within individual  
32 basins. Current models project frequency changes ranging from -6 to -34% globally, and up to  $\pm 50\%$  or more in  
33 individual basins by the late 21st century. There is low confidence in projections of changes in tropical cyclone genesis,  
34 location, tracks, duration, or areas of impact, and existing model projections do not show dramatic large-scale changes  
35 in these features.

36  
37 **In summary, there is *low confidence* that any reported long-term increases in tropical cyclone activity are  
38 robust, after accounting for past changes in observing capabilities. The uncertainties in the historical tropical  
39 cyclone records, the incomplete understanding of the physical mechanisms linking tropical cyclone metrics to  
40 climate change, and the degree of tropical cyclone variability provide only *low confidence* for the attribution of  
41 any detectable changes in tropical cyclone activity to anthropogenic influences. There is *low confidence* in  
42 projections of changes in tropical cyclone genesis, location, tracks, duration, or areas of impact. Based on the  
43 level of consistency among models, and physical reasoning, it is *likely* that tropical cyclone-related rainfall rates  
44 will increase with greenhouse warming. It is *likely* that the global frequency of tropical cyclones will either  
45 decrease or remain essentially unchanged, and an increase in mean tropical cyclone maximum wind speed (+2 to  
46 +11% globally) is *likely*, although increases may not occur in all tropical regions. While it is *likely* that overall  
47 global frequency will either decrease or remain essentially unchanged, there is *medium confidence* that the  
48 frequency of the most intense (e.g., Saffir-Simpson Category 4-5) storms will increase in some ocean basins.**

#### 3.4.5. Extratropical Cyclones

51  
52 Extratropical cyclones (synoptic-scale low pressure systems) exist throughout the mid-latitudes in both hemispheres  
53 and mainly develop over the oceanic basins in the proximity of the upper tropospheric jet streams or as a result of flow  
54 over mountains (lee cyclogenesis). They are the main poleward transporter of heat and moisture and may be  
55 accompanied by adverse weather conditions such as windstorms, the build up of waves and storm surges or extreme  
56 precipitation events. Thus, changes in the intensity of extratropical cyclones or a systematic shift in the geographical  
57 location of extratropical cyclone activity may have a great impact on a wide range of regional climate extremes as well  
58 as the long-term changes in temperature and precipitation. Extratropical cyclones mainly form and grow via  
59 atmospheric instabilities such as a disturbance along a zone of strong temperature contrast (baroclinic instabilities),  
60 which is a reservoir of available potential energy that can be converted into the kinetic energy associated with  
61 extratropical cyclones. Intensification of the cyclones may also take place due to diabatic (temperature changes not  
62 related to adiabatic vertical displacement) processes such as release of energy due to phase changes of water (latent heat  
63 release) (Gutowski et al., 1992). Why should we expect climate change to influence extratropical cyclones? A

1 simplified line of argument would be that both the low and high level pole to equator temperature gradients may change  
2 in a climate change scenario leading to a change in the atmospheric instabilities responsible for cyclone formation and  
3 growth (baroclinicity). Changes in precipitation intensities within extratropical cyclones will change the latent heat  
4 release. In addition, changes in the extratropical stormtracks are, according to theories on wave–mean flow interaction,  
5 associated with changes in the large-scale flow (Robinson, 2000; Lorenz and Hartmann, 2003). A latitudinal shift of the  
6 upper tropospheric jet would be accompanied by a latitudinal shift in the extratropical storm track. It is however still  
7 unclear to what extent a latitudinal shift of the jet changes the storm track activity rather than shifting it latitudinally  
8 (Wettstein and Wallace, 2010). Even within the simplified outline above the possible impact of climate change on the  
9 extratropical cyclone development is clearly not trivial.

10  
11 When validated using reanalyses with similar horizontal resolution, modern climate models are found to represent the  
12 general structure of the storm track pattern well (Bengtsson et al., 2006; Greeves et al., 2007; Ulbrich et al., 2008; Catto  
13 et al., 2010). However, using data from five different coupled models the rate of transfer of zonal available potential  
14 energy to eddy available potential energy in synoptic systems was found to be too large yielding too much energy and  
15 an overactive energy cycle (Marques et al., 2011). Models tend to have too zonal stormtracks and some show a poor  
16 extension of the stormtracks into Europe (Pinto et al., 2006; Greeves et al., 2007; Orsolini and Sorteberg, 2009). It has  
17 also been noted that representation of cyclone activity may depend on the dynamical core and the horizontal resolution  
18 of the model (Jung et al., 2006; Greeves et al., 2007).

19  
20 Paleoclimatic proxies for extratropical cyclone variability are still few, but progress is being made in using coastal  
21 dunefield development and sand grain content of peat bogs as proxies for storminess. Papers covering parts of western  
22 Europe indicate enhanced sand movement in European coastal areas during the Little Ice Age (Wilson et al., 2004; de  
23 Jong et al., 2006; Clemmensen et al., 2007; de Jong et al., 2007; Clarke and Rendell, 2009; Sjogren, 2009). It should be  
24 noted that sand influx is also influenced by sediment availability, which is controlled mainly by the degree of  
25 vegetation cover and the moisture content of the sediment (Li et al., 2004; Wiggs et al., 2004). Intense cultivation,  
26 overgrazing and forest disturbance make soils more prone to erosion, which can lead to increased sand transport even  
27 under less windy conditions.

28  
29 Century-long time-series of estimates of extremes in geostrophic wind deduced from triangles of pressure stations,  
30 pressure tendencies from single stations (see section 3.3.3 for details) or oceanic variables such as extremes in non-tide  
31 residuals are (if these are located in the vicinity of the main stormtracks) possible proxies for extratropical cyclone  
32 activity. Trend detection in extratropical cyclone variables such as number of cyclones, intensity, and activity  
33 (parameters integrating cyclone intensity, number and possibly duration) became possible with the development of  
34 reanalyses, but remains challenging. Problems with the reanalyses have been especially pronounced in the southern  
35 hemisphere (Hodges et al., 2003; Wang et al., 2006a). Even though different reanalyses correspond well in the Northern  
36 Hemisphere (Hodges et al., 2003; Hanson et al., 2004) changes in the observing system giving artificial trends in  
37 integrated water vapor and kinetic energy (Bengtsson et al., 2004) may have influenced trends in both the number and  
38 intensity of cyclones. In addition, studies indicate that the magnitude and even the existence of the changes may depend  
39 on the choice of reanalysis (Simmonds et al., 2008) and cyclone tracking algorithm (Raible et al., 2008).

40  
41 The AR4 noted a *likely* net increase in frequency/intensity of Northern Hemisphere extreme extratropical cyclones and  
42 a poleward shift in the tracks since the 1950s (Trenberth et al., 2007, Table 3.8), and cited several papers showing  
43 increases in the number or strength of intense extratropical cyclones both over the North Pacific and the North Atlantic  
44 storm track (Trenberth et al., 2007, p. 312), during the last 50 years. Studies using reanalyses indicate a northward and  
45 eastward shift in the Atlantic cyclone activity during the last 60 years with both more frequent and more intense  
46 wintertime cyclones in the high-latitude Atlantic (Weisse et al., 2005; Wang et al., 2006a; Schneidereit et al., 2007;  
47 Raible et al., 2008; Vilibic and Sepic, 2010) and fewer (Wang et al., 2006a; Raible et al., 2008) in the mid-latitude  
48 Atlantic. The increase in high-latitude cyclone activity was also reported in several studies of Arctic cyclone activity  
49 (Zhang et al., 2004c; Sorteberg and Walsh, 2008). Using ship-based trends in mean sea level pressure (MSLP) variance  
50 (which is tied to cyclone intensity), Chang (2007) found wintertime Atlantic trends to be consistent with (NCEP)  
51 reanalysis trends in the Atlantic, but slightly weaker. There are inconsistencies among studies of extreme cyclones in  
52 reanalyses, since some studies show an increase in intensity and number of extreme Atlantic cyclones (Geng and Sugi,  
53 2001; Paciorek et al., 2002) while others show a reduction (Gulev et al., 2001). New studies have confirmed that  
54 positive (negative) NAM/NAO corresponds to stronger (weaker) Atlantic/European cyclone activity (e.g., Chang, 2009;  
55 Pinto et al., 2009). However, studies using long historical records also seem to suggest that some of these links may be  
56 intermittent (Hanna et al., 2008; Matulla et al., 2008; Allan et al., 2009) due to interdecadal shifts in the location of the  
57 positions of the NAO pressure centers (Vicente-Serrano and Lopez-Moreno, 2008; Zhang et al., 2008b). A possible  
58 influence of the PNA on the entrance of the North Atlantic stormtrack (over Newfoundland) has been reported by Pinto  
59 et al. (2011). It should be noted that there is some suggestion that the reanalyses cover a time period which starts with  
60 relatively low cyclonic activity in northern coastal Europe in the 1960s and reaches a maximum in the 1990s. Long-  
61 term European storminess proxies show no clear trends over the last century (see section 3.3.3 for details).

1 Studies using reanalyses and in situ data for the last 50 years have noted an increase in the number and intensity of  
2 north Pacific wintertime intense extratropical cyclone systems since the 1950s (Graham and Diaz, 2001; Simmonds and  
3 Keay, 2002; Raible et al., 2008) and cyclone activity (Zhang et al., 2004c), but signs of some of the trends disagreed  
4 when different tracking algorithms or reanalysis products are used (Raible et al., 2008). A slight positive trend has been  
5 found in north Pacific extreme cyclones (Geng and Sugi, 2001; Gulev et al., 2001; Paciorek et al., 2002). Using ship  
6 measurements, Chang (2007) found intensity related wintertime trends in the Pacific to be about 20%–60% of that  
7 found in the reanalysis. Long-term in situ observations of north Pacific cyclones based on observed pressure data are  
8 considerably fewer than for coastal Europe. However, using hourly tide gauge records at the western coast of the U.S.  
9 as a proxy for storminess, an increasing trend in the extreme winter non-tide residuals (NTR) has been observed the last  
10 decades (Bromirski et al., 2003; Menendez et al., 2008). Years having high NTR were linked to a large-scale  
11 atmospheric circulation pattern, with intense storminess associated with a broad, south-easterly displaced, deep  
12 Aleutian low that directed storm tracks toward the western U.S. coast. North Pacific cyclonic activity has been linked to  
13 tropical SST anomalies (NINO3.4) and PNA (Eichler and Higgins, 2006; Favre and Gershunov, 2006; Seierstad et al.,  
14 2007), showing that the PNA and NINO3.4 influence storminess, in particular over the eastern north Pacific with an  
15 equatorward shift in storm tracks in the North Pacific basin, as well as an increase of storm track activity along the U.S.  
16 East Coast during El Niño events.

17  
18 Based on reanalyses North American cyclone numbers have increased over the last 50 years, with no statistically  
19 significant change in cyclone intensity (Zhang et al., 2004c). Hourly MSLP data from Canadian stations showed that  
20 winter cyclones have become significantly more frequent, longer lasting, and stronger in the lower Canadian Arctic  
21 over the last 50 years (1953–2002), but less frequent and weaker in the south, especially along the southeast and  
22 southwest Canadian coasts (Wang et al., 2006a). Further south, a tendency toward weaker low-pressure systems over  
23 the past few decades was found for U.S. east coast winter cyclones using reanalyses, but no statistically significant  
24 trends in the frequency of occurrence of systems (Hirsch et al., 2001).

25  
26 Studies on extratropical cyclone activity in northern Asia are few. Using reanalyses a decrease in extratropical cyclone  
27 activity (Zhang et al., 2004c) and intensity (Zhang et al., 2004c; Wang et al., 2009b) over the last 50 years has been  
28 reported for northern Eurasia (60–40°N) with a possible northward shift with increased cyclone frequency in the higher  
29 latitudes (50–45°N) and decrease in the lower latitudes (south of 45°N), based on a study with reanalyses. The low  
30 latitude (south of 45°N) decrease was also noted by Zou et al. (2006) who reported a decrease in the number of severe  
31 storms for mainland China based on an analysis of extremes of observed 6-hourly pressure tendencies over the last 50  
32 years.

33  
34 Alexander and Power (2009) showed that the number of observed severe storms at Cape Otway (south-east Australia)  
35 has decreased significantly since the mid-19th century, strengthening the evidence of a southward shift in Southern  
36 Hemisphere storm tracks previously noted using reanalyses (Fyfe, 2003; Hope et al., 2006). Frederiksen and  
37 Frederiksen (2007) linked the reduction in cyclogenesis at 30°S and southward shift to a decrease in the vertical mean  
38 meridional temperature gradient. Pezza et al. (2007) confirmed previous studies using reanalysis showing a trend  
39 towards fewer and more intense low pressure systems. A study (Lim and Simmonds, 2009) using the ERA-40  
40 reanalysis instead of the NCEP reanalysis used in previous studies, confirmed the trend towards more intense systems,  
41 but did not support the decrease in the number of cyclones seen in previous studies, emphasising the weaker  
42 consistency among reanalysis products for the Southern Hemisphere extratropical cyclones. Recent studies support the  
43 notion of more cyclones around Antarctica when the Southern Annular Mode (SAM) is in its positive phase and a shift  
44 of cyclones toward midlatitudes when the SAM is in its negative phase (Pezza and Simmonds, 2008). Additionally,  
45 more intense (and fewer) cyclones seem to occur when the Pacific Decadal Oscillation (PDO) is strongly positive and  
46 vice versa (Pezza et al., 2007).

47  
48 In conclusion, it is *likely* that there has been a poleward shift in the main northern and southern stormtracks, during the  
49 last 50 years. The degree of agreement is high between several reanalysis products and through a wide selection of  
50 cyclone parameters and cyclone identification methods and European and Australian pressure based storminess proxies  
51 are consistent with a poleward shift over the last 50 years indicating that the evidence is robust. Advances have been  
52 made in documenting the observed decadal and multidecadal variability of extratropical cyclones using proxies for  
53 storminess. So the recent poleward shift should be seen in light of new studies with longer time spans that indicate that  
54 the last 50 years coincide with relatively low cyclonic activity in northern coastal Europe in the beginning of the period.  
55 Several studies using reanalyses suggest an intensification of high latitude cyclones, but there is still insufficient  
56 knowledge of how changes in the observational systems are influencing the reanalyses so even when the level of  
57 agreement is high among the studies the evidence cannot be considered to be strong. Other regional changes in intensity  
58 and the number of cyclones have been reported. The level of agreement between different studies using different  
59 tracking algorithms, different reanalysis or different cyclone parameters is still low. Thus, our confidence in the  
60 amplitude, and in some regions the sign, of the regional changes is *low*.

61  
62 Regarding possible causes of the observed poleward shift, the AR4 concluded that trends over recent decades in the  
63 Northern and Southern Annular Modes, which correspond to sea level pressure reductions over the poles, are *likely*

1 related in part to human activity, but an anthropogenic influence on extratropical cyclones was not formally detected,  
2 owing to large internal variability and problems due to changes in observing systems (Hegerl et al., 2007).  
3

4 Anthropogenic influence on the sea level pressure distribution has been detected in individual seasons (Giannini et al.,  
5 2003; Gillett et al., 2005; Wang et al., 2009d). The trend pattern in atmospheric storminess as inferred from geostrophic  
6 wind energy and ocean wave heights has been found to contain a detectable response to anthropogenic and natural  
7 forcings with the effect of external forcings being strongest in the winter hemisphere (Wang et al., 2009d). However,  
8 the models generally simulate smaller changes than observed and also appear to under-estimate the internal variability,  
9 reducing the robustness of their detection results. New idealized studies have advanced the physical understanding of  
10 how stormtracks may respond to changes in the underlying surface conditions, indicating that a uniform SST increase  
11 weakens (reduced cyclone intensity or number of cyclones) and shifts the stormtrack poleward and strengthened SST  
12 gradients near the subtropical jet may lead to a meridional shift in the stormtrack either towards the poles or the equator  
13 depending on the location of the SST gradient change (Brayshaw et al., 2008), but the average global cyclone activity is  
14 not expected to change much under moderate greenhouse gas forcing (O’Gorman and Schneider, 2008; Bengtsson et al.,  
15 2009).  
16

17 In summary, anthropogenic influence on the observed poleward shift in extratropical cyclones activity is *about as likely*  
18 *as not*. It has not formally been detected. However indirect evidence such as anthropogenic influence on the sea level  
19 pressure distribution and trend patterns in atmospheric storminess inferred from geostrophic wind and ocean wave  
20 heights has been found. In addition, increasing physical understanding that SST changes and greenhouse gas forcing  
21 influences extratropical cyclone storm tracks, enhances our confidence in this assessment.  
22

23 The AR4 reports that in a future warmer climate, a consistent projection from the majority of the coupled atmosphere-  
24 ocean GCMs is fewer mid-latitude storms averaged over each hemisphere (Meehl et al., 2007b), a poleward shift of  
25 storm tracks in both hemispheres (particularly evident in the Southern Hemisphere), with greater storm activity at  
26 higher latitudes (Meehl et al., 2007b).  
27

28 A northern hemisphere poleward shift in the upper tropospheric stormtrack due to increased anthropogenic forcing is  
29 supported by post-AR4 studies (Lorenz and DeWeaver, 2007). It should be noted that other studies indicate that the  
30 poleward shift is less clear when models including a full stratosphere and ozone recovery are used (Son et al., 2008)  
31 and the strength of the poleward shift is often seen more clearly in upper-level quantities than in low-level transient  
32 parameters (Ulbrich et al., 2008). Post-AR4 single model studies support the projection of a reduction in extratropical  
33 cyclones averaged over the northern hemisphere during future warming (Finnis et al., 2007; Bengtsson et al., 2009;  
34 Orsolini and Sorteberg, 2009). However, neither the global changes in storm frequency or intensity are found to be  
35 statistically significant by Bengtsson et al. (2009), although they were accompanied by significant increases in total and  
36 extreme precipitation.  
37

38 Models tend to project a reduction of wintertime cyclone activity throughout the mid-latitude North Pacific and for  
39 some models a northeastern movement of the North Pacific storm track (Loeptien et al., 2008; Ulbrich et al., 2008;  
40 Favre and Gershunov, 2009). However, the exact geographical pattern of cyclone frequency anomalies exhibits large  
41 variations across models (Teng et al., 2008; Laine et al., 2009). Over the North Atlantic stormtrack many models  
42 project an eastward or southeastward extension of the stormtrack (Ulbrich et al., 2008; Laine et al., 2009) with some  
43 models projecting a reduction in cyclone frequency along the Canadian east coast (Bengtsson et al., 2006; Watterson,  
44 2006; Pinto et al., 2007b; Teng et al., 2008; Long et al., 2009). Using bandpassed MSLP from 16 CMIP3 coupled  
45 GCMs, Ulbrich et al. (2008) showed regional increases of the storm track activity over the Eastern North  
46 Atlantic/Western European area and Donat et al. (2010a) projected an increase in wind storm days for central Europe  
47 between 19 and 33% by the end of the 21st century (the increase varies according to the definition of storminess and  
48 one model projects a decrease) using 7 different coupled models. New results on Southern Hemisphere cyclones  
49 confirm the previously projected poleward shift in stormtracks under increased greenhouse gases (Lim and Simmonds,  
50 2009). That study projected a reduction of Southern Hemisphere extratropical cyclone frequency and intensity in  
51 midlatitudes but a slight increase at high latitude.  
52

53 Detailed analyses of changes in physical mechanisms related to cyclone changes in coupled climate models are still  
54 few. O’Gorman (2011) showed that changes in mean available potential energy of the atmosphere can account for much  
55 of the varied response in storm-track intensity to global warming implying that changes in storm-track intensity are  
56 sensitive to competing effects of changes in temperature gradients and static stability in different atmospheric levels.  
57 Using two coupled climate models, Laine et al. (2009) indicate that the primary cause for synoptic activity changes at  
58 the western end of the northern hemisphere storm tracks is related to the baroclinic conversion processes linked to mean  
59 temperature gradient changes in localized regions of the western oceanic basins. They also found downstream changes  
60 in latent heat release during the developing and mature stages of the cyclone to be of importance and indicated that  
61 changes in diabatic process may be amplified by the upstream baroclinic changes (stronger (weaker) baroclinic activity  
62 in the west gives stronger (weaker) latent heat release downstream). Pinto et al. (2009) found that regional increases in  
63 track density and intensity of extreme cyclones close to the British isles using a single model was associated with an



1 eastward shift of the jet stream into Europe, more frequent extreme values of baroclinicity, and stronger upper level  
2 divergence. The modelled reduction in Southern Hemisphere extratropical cyclone frequency and intensity in the  
3 midlatitudes has been attributed to the tropical upper tropospheric warming enhancing static stability and decreasing  
4 baroclinicity while an increased meridional temperature gradient in the high latitudes is suggested to be responsible for  
5 the increase of cyclone activity in this region (Lim and Simmonds, 2009). In addition to details in the modelled changes  
6 in local baroclinicity and diabatic changes, the geographical pattern of modelled response in cyclone activity has been  
7 reported to likely be influenced by the individual model's structure of intrinsic modes of variability (Branstator and  
8 Selten, 2009).

9  
10 **In summary it is likely that there has been a poleward shift in the main northern and southern stormtracks,**  
11 **during the last 50 years. The degree of agreement is high between different studies and data indicating that the**  
12 **evidence is robust. Anthropogenic influence on this observed poleward shift in extratropical cyclone activity is**  
13 **about as likely as not. It has not formally been detected. It is about as likely as not that an increased**  
14 **anthropogenic forcing will give a reduction in the number of mid-latitude cyclones averaged over each**  
15 **hemisphere. Confidence in a poleward shift of the upper tropospheric storm tracks due to future anthropogenic**  
16 **forcings is only medium. Regional changes may be substantial and IPCC AR4 simulations show some regions**  
17 **with medium degree of agreement. However, studies using different analysis techniques, different physical**  
18 **quantities, different thresholds and different atmospheric vertical levels to represent cyclone activity and storm**  
19 **tracks result in different projections of regional changes. This leads to low confidence in region-specific**  
20 **projections.**

### 21 22 23 **3.5. Observed and Projected Impacts on the Natural Physical Environment**

#### 24 25 **3.5.1. Droughts**

26  
27 Drought is generally “a period of abnormally dry weather long enough to cause a serious hydrological imbalance” (see  
28 IPCC SREX glossary and Box 3.2). While lack of precipitation (i.e., meteorological drought, Box 3.2) is often the  
29 primary cause of drought, increased evapotranspiration induced by e.g., enhanced temperature or radiation (e.g., Dai et  
30 al., 2004; Easterling et al., 2007; Corti et al., 2009), as well as preconditioning (pre-event soil moisture, lake, snow  
31 and/or groundwater storage) can contribute to the emergence of soil moisture and hydrological drought (Box 3.2). As  
32 noted in the AR4 (Trenberth et al., 2007), there are few direct observations of drought-related variables, in particular of  
33 soil moisture, available for a global analysis (see also Section 3.2.1). Hence, proxies for drought are often used to infer  
34 changes in drought conditions. Box 3.2 provides a discussion of the issue of drought definition and a description of  
35 commonly used drought indices. In order to understand the impact of droughts (e.g., on crop yields, general ecosystem  
36 functioning, water resources and electricity production), the timing, the duration, the intensity and the spatial extent  
37 need to be characterized. Other weather elements may interact to increase the impact of droughts: enhanced air  
38 temperature leads to enhanced evaporative demand, as does enhanced wind speed or increased incoming radiation.  
39 Moreover, climate phenomena such as monsoons (Section 3.4.1) and ENSO (Section 3.4.2) affect changes in drought  
40 occurrence in some regions. Hence, drought is a complex phenomenon that is strongly affected by other extremes  
41 considered in this Chapter. In addition, via land-atmosphere interactions, drought also has the potential to impact other  
42 weather and climate elements such as temperature and precipitation and associated extremes (Koster et al., 2004b;  
43 Seneviratne et al., 2006a ; Hirschi et al., 2011; see also Section 3.1.4).

44  
45 The AR4 reported that very dry areas (PDSI < -3) had more than doubled in extent since 1970 on the global scale  
46 (Trenberth et al., 2007). However from a paleoclimate perspective recent droughts are not unprecedented, with severe  
47 “mega droughts” reported in the paleoclimatic record for Europe, North America and Australia. Recent studies extend  
48 this observation to African and Indian droughts (Sinha et al., 2007; Shanahan et al., 2009): much more severe and  
49 longer droughts occurred in the past centuries with widespread ecological political and socioeconomic consequences.  
50 Overall, these studies confirm that in the last millennium several extreme droughts (often associated with very warm air  
51 temperatures) have occurred (Breda and Badeau, 2008; Kallis, 2008; Büntgen et al., 2010); hence the current situation  
52 is not unprecedented.

#### 53 54 55 **START BOX 3.2 HERE**

#### 56 57 **Box 3.2: The Definition of Drought**

##### 58 59 ***What is Drought or Dryness?***

60 The IPCC SREX glossary defines drought as follows:

61 “A period of abnormally dry weather long enough to cause a serious hydrological imbalance. Drought is a relative term,  
62 therefore any discussion in terms of precipitation deficit must refer to the particular precipitation-related activity that is  
63 under discussion. For example, shortage of precipitation during the growing season impinges on crop production or

ecosystem function in general (due to soil moisture drought also termed agricultural drought), and during the runoff and percolation season primarily affects water supplies (hydrological drought). Storage changes in soil moisture and groundwater can also be strongly affected by evapotranspiration excesses in addition to precipitation deficits. A period with an abnormal precipitation deficit is defined as a meteorological drought. A megadrought is a very lengthy and pervasive drought, lasting much longer than normal, usually a decade or more”.

As highlighted in the above definition, drought can be defined from different perspectives, depending on the involved stakeholders. The scientific literature commonly distinguishes *meteorological drought*, which refers to deficit of precipitation, *soil moisture drought* (often called *agricultural drought*), which refers to deficit of (mostly root zone) soil moisture, and *hydrological drought*, which refers to negative anomalies in streamflow, lake and/or groundwater levels (e.g., Heim Jr, 2002). We use here the term soil moisture drought instead of agricultural drought, despite the widespread use of the latter (e.g., Heim Jr, 2002; Wang, 2005), because soil moisture deficits have several additional effects beside those on agroecosystems, most importantly on other natural or managed ecosystems (including both forests and pastures), on building infrastructure (Corti et al., 2009), and health through impacts on heatwaves (Section 3.1.4).

Water scarcity which is caused additionally by overuse from human activities does not lie within the scope of this chapter (see Chapter 4); however it should be noted that increasing pressure on water resources by human uses may exert a positive feedback on drought e.g., via declining groundwater levels as a result of an intensive use of superficial and groundwater for agriculture. Drought should not be confounded with aridity, which describes the general characteristic of an arid climate. Indeed, drought is considered a recurring feature of climate occurring in any region and defined with respect to the average climate of the given region (e.g., Dai, 2011). Nonetheless, effects of droughts are not linear, given the existence of e.g., discrete soil moisture thresholds affecting vegetation and surface fluxes (e.g., Koster et al., 2004b; Seneviratne et al., 2010), which means that the same precipitation deficit or radiation excess relative to normal will not affect different regions equally. In this chapter we often use the term “*dryness*” instead of “drought” as a more general qualifier.

### **Drought Drivers**

From a surface perspective (soil moisture or hydrological droughts), the two main drivers for droughts are precipitation deficit and/or evapotranspiration excess (Box 3.2, Figure 1). There are few examples of systems uniquely affected by precipitation deficits. Because soil moisture, groundwater and surface waters are associated with water storage, they have a characteristic memory (e.g., Vinnikov et al., 1996; Eltahir and Yeh, 1999; Koster and Suarez, 2001; Seneviratne et al., 2006b) and thus specific response times to drought forcing (e.g., Begueria et al., 2010). Furthermore, the memory is also a function of the atmospheric forcing and system’s feedbacks (Koster and Suarez, 2001; Wang et al., 2009a), and the relevant storage is dependent on soil characteristics and rooting depth of the considered ecosystems. This means that drought has a different persistence depending on the affected system, and that it is also sensitive to pre-conditioning (Box 3.2, Figure 1). Effects of pre-conditioning also explain the possible occurrence of multi-year droughts, whereby soil moisture anomalies can be carried over from one year to the next (e.g., Wang, 2005). However, other features can induce drought persistence, such as persistent circulation anomalies, possibly strengthened by land-atmosphere feedbacks (Schubert et al., 2004). The choice of variable (e.g., precipitation, soil moisture, or streamflow) and time scale can strongly affect the ranking of drought events (Vidal et al., 2010).

### **[INSERT BOX 3.2, FIGURE 1 HERE**

**Box 3.2, Figure 1:** Processes and drivers relevant for meteorological, soil moisture, and hydrological droughts.]

### **Drought Indicators**

Because of the complex definition of droughts, and the lack of soil moisture observations (Section 3.2.1), several proxies have been developed to characterize (meteorological, soil moisture, and hydrological) drought (see e.g., Heim Jr, 2002; Dai, 2011). These proxies include (land-surface, hydrological or climate) model simulations (providing estimates of e.g., soil moisture or runoff), indices based on measured meteorological or hydrological variables, and paleoclimate proxies such as tree rings, speleothems or historical evidence such as harvest dates. We provide here a brief overview on the wide range of drought indices used in the literature.

Some indices are purely based on precipitation data. A widely used index is the Standard Precipitation Index (SPI) (McKee et al., 1993; Lloyd-Hughes and Saunders, 2002), which consists of fitting and transforming a long-term precipitation record into a normal distribution that has zero mean and unit standard deviation. SPI values of -0.5 to -1 correspond to mild droughts, -1 to -1.5 to moderate droughts, -1.5 to -2 to severe droughts and below -2 to extreme droughts. Similarly, values from 0 to 2 correspond to mildly wet to severely wet conditions, and values above 2 to extremely wet conditions (Lloyd-Hughes and Saunders, 2002). The SPI can be computed over several time scales (e.g., 3, 6 or 12 months) and thus indirectly considers effects of accumulating precipitation deficits, which are critical for soil moisture and hydrological droughts. Another index commonly used in the analysis of climate model simulations is the Consecutive Dry Days (CDD) index, which considers the maximum consecutive number of days without rain (i.e., below a given threshold, typically 1mm/day) within a considered period (i.e., year in general; Frich et al., 2002;

Alexander et al., 2006; Tebaldi et al., 2006). Though the SPI and CDD are both only based on precipitation, they do not necessarily only consider the effects of meteorological drought, since periods without rain are bound to have higher radiation forcing and thus possibly positive evapotranspiration anomalies. This is particularly the case because they focus on indirect precipitation characteristics (normalized precipitation anomalies for the SPI, duration of rainfree period for CDD), which do not relate the drought index to a specific precipitation amount.

Some indices consider both precipitation and evapotranspiration forcing, using simple parameterizations for the evapotranspiration estimates. These include the Palmer Drought Severity Index (PDSI) (Palmer, 1965), which measures the departure of moisture balance from normal conditions using a simple water balance model (e.g., Dai, 2011), as well as other indices such as the Precipitation Potential Evaporation Anomaly (PPEA) used in Burke and Brown (2008) and the Standardised Precipitation-Evapotranspiration Index (SPEI) described in Vicente-Serrano et al. (2010). The PDSI has been widely used for decades (in particular in the United States), also in climate-change analyses (e.g., Burke and Brown, 2008; Dai, 2011). The PDSI was originally calibrated for the central United States, which can impair the comparability of the index across regions, and thus it is often of advantage to renormalize the local PDSI (Dai, 2011). This can also be done using the self-calibrated PDSI (Wells et al., 2004). The model underlying the PDSI is essentially a simple bucket model, which is less advanced than more recent land surface and hydrological models.

For the assessment of soil moisture drought, also simulated soil moisture can be considered. Although the soil moisture simulated by (land-surface, hydrological and climate) models often exhibit strong discrepancies in absolute terms, soil moisture anomalies can be compared with simple scalings and generally match reasonably well (e.g., Koster et al., 2009; Wang et al., 2009a). Climate-change studies considering modeled soil moisture include those by Wang (2005), Sheffield and Wood (2008a), Wang et al. (2009a), and Orlowsky and Seneviratne (2011).

Other drought indices are used to quantify hydrological drought (e.g., Heim Jr, 2002; Vidal et al., 2010; Dai, 2011), but are less commonly used in the context of climate-change studies. Further analyses or indices also consider the area affected by droughts (e.g., Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011) or additional variables (such as snow or vegetation indices from satellite measurements, e.g., Heim Jr, 2002).

### Summary

In summary, drought indices often integrate temperature, precipitation and other variables, but may emphasize different aspects of drought and should be carefully selected with respect to the drought characteristic in mind (e.g., Nicholls and Alexander, 2007). For this reason, assessments of changes in drought characteristics with climate change should consider several indices to allow robust conclusions.

### END BOX 3.2 HERE

There are still large uncertainties regarding observed global-scale trends in droughts. Globally, increases in the land area affected by drought was identified in two studies based on the PDSI model (Dai et al., 2004; Burke et al., 2006). This trend in the PDSI proxy was found to be largely affected by changes in temperature, not precipitation. On the other hand, based on soil moisture simulations with an observation-driven land surface model for the time period 1950-2000, Sheffield and Wood (2008a) have inferred trends in drought duration, intensity and severity predominantly decreasing, but with strong regional variation (and including increases in some regions). They concluded that there was an overall wetting trends over the considered time period, but also a switch since the 1970s to a drying trend, globally and in many regions, especially in high northern latitudes. Some regional studies are consistent with the results from Sheffield and Wood (2008a), regarding e.g., less widespread increase (or statistically insignificant changes or decreases) in some regions compared to the study of e.g., Dai et al. (2004) (e.g., in Europe, see below). More recently, Dai (2011) by extending the record did, however, find widespread increases in drought both based on various versions of the PDSI (for 1950-2008) and soil moisture output from a land surface model (for 1948-2004). Hence there are still large uncertainties with respect to global assessments of past changes in droughts. Nonetheless, there is some agreement between studies regarding increasing drought occurrence in some regions, although other regions also indicate opposite trends. Table 3.2 provides regional and continental-scale assessments of observed trends in dryness based on different indices (Box 3.2). The following paragraphs provide more details by continents.

In North America, there is *medium confidence* that there has been an overall slight tendency towards less dryness (wetting trend with more soil moisture and runoff; Table 3.2), although analyses for some subregions also indicate tendencies towards increasing dryness. This assessment is based on several lines of evidence, including simulations with different hydrological models as well as PDSI and CDD estimates (Alexander et al., 2006; Andreadis and Lettenmaier, 2006; van der Schrier et al., 2006a; Kunkel et al., 2008; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Wang et al., 2009c; Dai, 2011). The most severe droughts in the 20th century have occurred in the 1930s and 1950s, where the 1930s Dust Bowl was most intense and the 1950s drought most persistent (Andreadis et al., 2005) in the U.S., while in Mexico the 1950s and late 1990s were the driest periods. Recent regional trends towards more severe drought conditions were identified over southern and western Canada, Alaska and Mexico.

1  
2 In Europe, there is *medium confidence* regarding increases in dryness based on some indices in the southern part of the  
3 continent, but large inconsistencies between indices in this region, and inconsistent or statistically insignificant trends in  
4 the rest of the continent (Table 3.2). Although Dai et al. (2004) found an increase in dryness for most of the European  
5 continent based on the PDSI, Lloyd-Hughes and Saunders (2002) and van der Schrier et al. (2006b) concluded, based  
6 on the analysis of SPI and self-calibrating PDSI for the 20th century (for 1901-1999, and 1901-2002, respectively), that  
7 no statistically significant changes were observed in extreme and moderate drought conditions in Europe (with the  
8 exception of the Mediterranean in van der Schrier et al., 2006b). Sheffield and Wood (2008a) also found contrasting  
9 dryness trends in Europe, with increases in the southern and eastern part of the continent, but decreases elsewhere.  
10 Beniston (2009b) reported a strong increase in warm-dry conditions over all central-southern (incl. maritime) Europe  
11 via a quartile-analysis from mid- to the end of the 20th century. Alexander et al. (2006) found trends towards increasing  
12 CDD mostly in the southern and central part of the continent, Trends of decreasing precipitation and discharge are  
13 consistent with increasing salinity in the Mediterranean, indicating a trend towards fresh water deficits (Mariotti et al.,  
14 2008), but this could also be partly caused by increased human water use. In France, an analysis based on a variation of  
15 the PDSI model also reported a significant increasing trend in drought conditions, in particular from the 1990s onward  
16 (Corti et al., 2009). Stahl et al. (2010) investigated streamflow data across Europe and found negative trends (lower  
17 streamflow) in southern and eastern regions, and generally positive trends (higher streamflow) elsewhere (especially in  
18 northern latitudes). Low flows have decreased in most regions where the lowest mean monthly flow occurs in summer,  
19 but vary for catchments which have flow minima in winter and secondary low flows in summer. The exceptional 2003  
20 summer heat wave on the European continent (see Section 3.3.1) was also associated with a major soil moisture  
21 drought, as could be inferred from satellite measurements (Andersen et al., 2005), model simulations (Fischer et al.,  
22 2007a; 2007b), and impacts on ecosystems (Ciais et al., 2005; Reichstein et al., 2007).

23  
24 There is *low to medium confidence* in dryness trends in South America (Table 3.2). For the Amazon, repeated intense  
25 droughts have been occurring in the last decades but no particular trend has been reported. The 2005 drought in  
26 Amazonia is, however, considered the strongest in the last century both from precipitation records and water storage  
27 estimates via satellite (measurements from the Gravity Recovery and Climate Experiment, (Chen et al., 2009)). For  
28 other parts of South America analyses of the return intervals between droughts in the instrumental and reconstructed  
29 precipitation series indicate that the probability of drought has increased during the late 19th and 20th centuries,  
30 consistent with selected long instrumental precipitation records and with a recession of glaciers in the Chilean and  
31 Argentinian Andean Cordillera (Le Quesne et al., 2006; 2009).

32  
33 Changes in drought patterns have been reported for the monsoon regions of Asia and Africa with variations at the  
34 decadal timescale (e.g., Janicot, 2009). In Asia there is overall *low confidence* in trends in dryness both at the  
35 continental and regional scale, mostly due to spatially varying trends, except in East Asia where a range of studies,  
36 based on different indices, show increasing dryness in the second half of the 20th century (Table 3.2). In the Sahel,  
37 recent years are characterized by a greater interannual variability than the previous 40 years (Ali and Lebel, 2009;  
38 Greene et al., 2009), and by a contrast between the western Sahel remaining dry and the eastern Sahel returning to  
39 wetter conditions (Ali and Lebel, 2009). Giannini et al. (2008) report a drying of the African monsoon regions, related  
40 to warming of the tropical oceans, and variability related to the El Niño–Southern Oscillation. There is overall *low to*  
41 *medium confidence* regarding regional dryness trends in Africa (Table 3.2).

42  
43 For Australia Sheffield and Wood (2008a) only found very limited increases in dryness from 1950-2000 based on soil  
44 moisture simulated using existing climate forcing (mostly in southeastern Australia) and some marked decreases in  
45 dryness in Central Australia and the northwestern part of the continent. Dai (2011), for an extended period until 2008  
46 and using different PDSI variants as well as soil moisture output from a land surface model, found a more extended  
47 drying trend in the eastern half of the continent, but also a decrease in dryness in most of the western half. Jung et al.  
48 (2010) inferred from a combination of remote sensing and global eddy covariance flux observations that in particular  
49 the decade after 1998 became drier in Australia (and parts of Africa and South America), leading to decreased  
50 evapotranspiration, but it is not clear if this is a trend or just decadal variation.

51  
52 In conclusion, following the assessment of the AR4 which was largely based on one study, subsequent work has drawn  
53 a more differentiated picture both regionally and temporally. There is not enough evidence at present to suggest high  
54 confidence in observed trends in dryness due to lack of direct observations, some geographical inconsistencies in the  
55 trends, and some dependencies of inferred trends on the index choice. There is *medium confidence* that since the 1950s  
56 some regions of the world have experienced more intense and longer droughts (e.g., southern Europe, West Africa, East  
57 Asia) but also opposite trends exist in other regions (e.g., Central North America, Northwestern Australia).

58  
59 The AR4 (Hegerl et al., 2007) concluded that it is *more likely than not* that anthropogenic influence has contributed to  
60 the increase in the droughts observed in the second half of the 20th century. This assessment was based on multiple  
61 lines of evidence including a detection study which identified an anthropogenic fingerprint in a global PDSI data set  
62 with high significance (Burke et al., 2006).

1 There is now a better understanding of the potential role of land-atmosphere feedbacks versus SST forcing for droughts  
2 (e.g., Schubert et al., 2008a; 2008b) as well as of potential impacts of land use changes (Deo et al., 2009), but large  
3 uncertainties remain in the field of land surface modelling and land-atmosphere interactions, in part due to lack of  
4 observations (Seneviratne et al., 2010) and inter-model discrepancies (Koster et al., 2004b; Dirmeyer et al., 2006;  
5 Pitman et al., 2009). Nonetheless, a new set of climate modelling studies show that U.S. drought response to SST  
6 variability is consistent with observations (Schubert et al., 2009). Inferred trends in drought are also consistent with  
7 trends in global precipitation and temperature, and the latter two are consistent with expected responses to  
8 anthropogenic forcing (Hegerl et al., 2007; Zhang et al., 2007a). The change in the pattern of global precipitation in the  
9 observations and in model simulations are also consistent with theoretical understanding of hydrological response to  
10 global warming that wet regions become wetter and dry regions drier in a warming world (Held and Soden, 2006).  
11 However, the 2005/2006 U.S. drought in the southeastern U.S. was different from what would be expected from model  
12 projected anthropogenic climate change in this region: The drought was caused by a reduction in precipitation (with  
13 simultaneous reduction in evaporation), but models project an increase in precipitation minus evaporation (Seager et al.,  
14 2009). For soil moisture and streamflow drought it has been suggested that the stomatal “antitranspirant” responses of  
15 plants to rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> may lead to a decrease in evapotranspiration (Gedney et al., 2006). This could mean  
16 that increasing CO<sub>2</sub> levels alleviate soil moisture and streamflow drought, but this result is still debated. Hence, though  
17 these new studies have improved the understanding of the mechanisms leading to drought, there is still not enough  
18 evidence to alter the AR4 assessment, in particular given the associated observational data issues (Section 3.2.1). We  
19 thus assess that there is *medium confidence* (see also Section 3.1.5) that anthropogenic influence has contributed to the  
20 increase in the droughts observed in the second half of the 20th century.

21  
22 The AR4 assessed that projections at the time indicated an increase in droughts in particular in subtropical and mid-  
23 latitude areas (Christensen et al., 2007). An increase in dry spell length and frequency was considered *very likely* over  
24 the Mediterranean area, southern areas of Australia and New Zealand and *likely* over most subtropical regions, with  
25 little change over northern Europe. Continental drying and the associated risk of drought was considered *likely* to  
26 increase in summer over many mid-latitude continental interiors (e.g., central and southern Europe, the Mediterranean),  
27 in boreal spring and dry periods of the annual cycle over Central America.

28  
29 More recent global and regional climate simulations and hydrological models mostly support the projections from AR4,  
30 as summarized in the following paragraphs (see also Table 3.3), although we assess the overall confidence in drought  
31 projections as *medium* given the definitional issues associated with dryness (Box 3.2) and the partial lack of agreement  
32 in model projections when based on different dryness indices (see below). Indeed, particular care is needed in  
33 intercomparing ‘drought’ projections since very many different definitions are employed (corresponding to different  
34 types of droughts), from simple climatic indices such as CDD to more complex indices of soil moisture and  
35 hydrological drought (Box 3.2). A distinction also needs to be made between short-term and longer-term events.  
36 Blenkinsop and Fowler (2007), for example, demonstrate that while an RCM ensemble indicate an increase in short-  
37 term summer drought over most of the UK, the longer (multi-season) droughts are projected to become shorter and less  
38 severe (although uncertainties in the latter projections are large – see below). These various distinctions are generally  
39 not considered and most currently available studies only assess changes in very few (most commonly one or two)  
40 dryness indices.

41  
42 On the global scale, Burke and Brown (2008) provided an analysis of projected changes in drought based on four  
43 indices (SPI, PDSI, PPEA and simulated soil moisture anomaly; for definitions see Box 3.2) using two model  
44 ensembles: one based on a GCM expressing uncertainty in parameter space, and a multi-model ensemble of 11 GCM  
45 simulations from the CMIP3. Their analysis revealed that SPI, based solely on precipitation, showed little change in the  
46 proportion of the land surface in drought, and that all the other indices, which include a measure of the atmospheric  
47 demand for moisture, showed a statistically significant increase with an additional 5%–45% of the land surface in  
48 drought. This study also highlighted large uncertainties in regional changes in drought. This is also consistent with the  
49 more recent analysis from Orłowsky and Seneviratne (2011) for projections of changes in two drought indices (CDD  
50 and simulated soil moisture) on the annual and seasonal (DJF and JJA) time scales based on a larger ensemble of (23)  
51 GCM simulations from the CMIP3 (Figure 3.10; 2080-2100 vs 1980-2000, A2 scenario). It can be seen that the two  
52 indices partly agree on some areas of increased drought (e.g., on the annual time scale, in the Mediterranean, Central  
53 Europe, Central North America, Southern Mexico, and South Africa). But some regions where the models show  
54 consistent increases in CDD (e.g., Australia, Northern Brazil) do not show consistent decreases in soil moisture.  
55 Conversely, regions displaying a consistent decrease of CDD (e.g., in Northeastern Asia) do not show a consistent  
56 increase in soil moisture. The large uncertainty of drought projections is particularly clear from the soil moisture  
57 projections, with e.g., no agreement among the models regarding the sign of changes in DJF in most of the globe. These  
58 results regarding changes in CDD and soil moisture are consistent with other published studies (Wang, 2005; Tebaldi et  
59 al., 2006; Burke and Brown, 2008; Sheffield and Wood, 2008b; Sillmann and Roeckner, 2008) and the areas that  
60 display consistent increasing drought tendencies for both indices have also been reported to display such tendencies for  
61 additional indices (e.g., Burke and Brown, 2008; Dai, 2011). Sheffield and Wood (2008b, their Figure 10) examined  
62 projections in drought frequency (for droughts of duration of 4-6 month and longer than 12 months, estimated from soil  
63 moisture anomalies) based on simulations with 8 GCMs and the SRES scenarios A2, A1B, and B1. They concluded

1 that drought was projected to increase in several regions under these three scenarios (mostly consistent with those  
2 displayed in Figure 3.10 for soil moisture changes), although the projections of drought intensification were stronger  
3 for the more extreme emissions scenarios (A2 and A1B) than for the more moderate scenario (B1). Regions showing  
4 statistically significant increases in drought frequency were found to be broadly similar for all three scenarios, despite  
5 the more moderate signal in the B1 scenario (their Figures 8 and 9). This study also highlighted the large uncertainty of  
6 scenarios for drought projections, as scenarios were found to span a large range of changes in drought frequency in  
7 most regions, from close to no change to two- to three-fold increases (their Figure 10).

8  
9 Regional climate simulations over Europe also highlight the Mediterranean region as being affected by more severe  
10 droughts, consistent with available global projections (Table 3.3; see also Giorgi, 2006; Beniston et al., 2007; Mariotti  
11 et al., 2008; Planton et al., 2008). Mediterranean (summer) droughts are projected to start earlier in the year and last  
12 longer. Also, increased variability during the dry and warm season is projected (Giorgi, 2006). One GCM-based study  
13 projected one to three weeks of additional dry days for the Mediterranean by the end of the century (Giannakopoulos et  
14 al., 2009). For North America, intense and heavy episodic rainfall events with high runoff amounts are interspersed  
15 with longer relatively dry periods with increased evapotranspiration, particularly in the subtropics. There is a consensus  
16 of most climate-model projections of a reduction of cool season precipitation across the U.S. southwest and northwest  
17 Mexico (Christensen et al., 2007), with more frequent multi-year drought in the American southwest (Seager et al.,  
18 2007). Reduced cool season precipitation promotes drier summer conditions by reducing the amount of soil water  
19 available for evapotranspiration in summer. For Australia, Alexander and Arblaster (2009) project increases in  
20 consecutive dry days, although consensus between models is only found in the interior of the continent. African studies  
21 indicate the possibility of relatively small scale (500 km) heterogeneity of changes in precipitation and drought, based  
22 on climate model simulations (Funk et al., 2008; Shongwe et al., 2009).

23  
24 Global and regional studies of hydrological drought (Hirabayashi et al., 2008b; Feyen and Dankers, 2009) project a  
25 higher likelihood of streamflow drought by the end of this century, with a substantial increase in the number of drought  
26 days (defined as streamflow below a specific threshold) during the last 30 years of the 21st century over North and  
27 South America, central and southern Africa, the Middle East, southern Asia from Indochina to southern China, and  
28 central and western Australia. Some regions, including Eastern Europe to central Eurasia, inland China, and northern  
29 North America, project increases in drought. In contrast, wide areas over eastern Russia project a decrease in drought  
30 days. At least in Europe, streamflow drought is primarily projected to occur in the frost-free season.

### 31 [INSERT FIGURE 3.10 HERE

32 **Figure 3.10:** Projected annual and seasonal changes of two dryness indices: Consecutive dry days (CDD, days with pr  
33 < 1mm) and average soil moisture (mrs0); CMIP3 projections, 2080-2100 time frame minus 1980-2000 time frame (A2  
34 relative to 20C3M simulations), annual (top), DJF (middle) and JJA (bottom). Shading is only applied for areas where  
35 at least 66% of the models agree in the sign of the change; stippling is applied for regions where at least 90% of all  
36 models agree in the sign of the change [from Orłowsky and Seneviratne, 2011, after Tebaldi et al., 2006].]

37  
38  
39 Increased confidence in modelling drought stems from consistency between models and satisfactory simulation of  
40 drought indices during the past century (Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Sillmann and Roeckner, 2008). Inter-model  
41 agreement is stronger for long-term droughts and larger spatial scales (in some regions, see above discussion), while  
42 local to regional and short-term precipitation deficits are highly spatially variable and much less consistent between  
43 models (Blenkinsop and Fowler, 2007). Lack of complete knowledge of the physical causes of meteorological  
44 droughts, and of the links to the large-scale atmospheric and ocean circulation, are still a source of uncertainty in  
45 drought simulations and projections. For example, plausible explanations have been proposed for projections of both a  
46 worsening drought and a substantial increase in rainfall in the Sahara (Biasutti and Sobel, 2009). Another example is  
47 illustrated with the relationship of rainfall in southern Australia with sea surface temperatures (SSTs) around northern  
48 Australia. On annual time scales, low rainfall is associated with cooler than normal SSTs. Yet the warming observed in  
49 SST over the past few decades has not been associated with increased rainfall, but with a trend to more drought-like  
50 conditions (Nicholls, 2009).

51  
52 There are still further sources of uncertainties affecting the projections of trends in meteorological drought for the  
53 coming century. The two most important may be uncertainties in the development of the ocean circulation and  
54 feedbacks between land surface and atmospheric processes. These latter processes are related to the effects of drought  
55 on vegetation physiology and dynamics (e.g., affecting canopy conductance, albedo and roughness), with resulting  
56 (positive or negative) feedbacks to precipitation formation (Findell and Eltahir, 2003a, b; Koster et al., 2004b; Cook et  
57 al., 2006; Hohenegger et al., 2009; Seneviratne et al., 2010; van den Hurk and van Meijgaard, 2010), and possibly - as  
58 only recently highlighted - also feedbacks between droughts, fires and aerosols (Bevan et al., 2009). Furthermore, the  
59 development of soil moisture that results from complex interactions of precipitation, water storage as soil moisture (and  
60 snow), and evapotranspiration by vegetation, is still associated with large uncertainties, in particular because of lack of  
61 observations of soil moisture and evapotranspiration (Section 3.2.1), and issues in the representation of soil moisture-  
62 evapotranspiration coupling in current climate models (Dirmeyer et al., 2006; Seneviratne et al., 2010). Uncertainties  
63 regarding soil moisture-climate interactions are also due to uncertainties regarding the behaviour plant transpiration,

1 growth and water-use efficiency under enhanced atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, which could potentially have major  
2 impacts on the hydrological cycle (Betts et al., 2007), but are not well understood yet (Hungate et al., 2003; Piao et al.,  
3 2007; Bonan, 2008; Teuling et al., 2009). The space-time development of hydrological drought as a response to a  
4 meteorological drought and the associated soil moisture drought (drought propagation, e.g., Peters et al., 2003) also  
5 needs more attention. There is some understanding of these issues at the catchment scale (e.g., Tallaksen et al., 2009),  
6 but these need to be extended to the regional and continental scales. This would lead to better understanding of the  
7 spotted maps of hydrological droughts, which would contribute to a better identification and attribution of droughts and  
8 help to improve global hydrological models and land surface models.

9  
10 **In summary, there is *medium confidence* that since the 1950s some regions of the world have experienced more**  
11 **intense and longer droughts, in particular in southern Europe, West Africa, and East Asia, but also opposite**  
12 **trends exist in other regions (e.g., Central North America and Northwestern Australia). New studies have**  
13 **improved the understanding of the mechanisms leading to drought. Post-AR4 studies indicate that there is**  
14 ***medium confidence* in a projected increase of duration and intensity of soil moisture and hydrological drought in**  
15 **some regions of the world, in particular in the Mediterranean, Central North America, and Southern Africa.**  
16 **Definitional issues and lack of data preclude higher confidence than *medium* in observations of drought changes,**  
17 **while these issues plus the inability of models to include all the factors likely to influence droughts preclude**  
18 **stronger confidence than *medium* in the projections.**

### 19 20 3.5.2. Floods

21  
22 A flood is “the overflowing of the normal confines of a stream or other body of water, or the accumulation of water  
23 over areas that are not normally submerged” (glossary of the American Meteorological Society). Floods include river  
24 floods, flash floods, urban floods, pluvial floods, sewer floods, coastal floods, and glacial lake outburst floods. The  
25 main causes of floods are intense and/or long-lasting precipitation, snow/ice melt, a combination of previous types, dam  
26 break (e.g., glacial lakes), reduced conveyance due to ice jams or landslides, or by a local intense storm (Smith and  
27 Ward, 1998). Floods are affected by various characteristics of precipitation, such as intensity, duration, amount, timing,  
28 phase (rain or snow). They are also affected by drainage basin conditions such as water levels in the rivers, presence of  
29 snow and ice, soil character and status (frozen or not, soil moisture content and vertical distribution), rate and timing of  
30 snow/ice melt, urbanisation, existence of dikes, dams, and reservoirs (Bates et al., 2008). Along coastal areas flooding  
31 may be associated with storm surge events (Section 3.5.5). A change in the climate physically changes many of the  
32 factors affecting floods (e.g., precipitation, snow cover, soil moisture content, sea level, glacial lake conditions) and  
33 thus may consequently change the characteristics of floods. Engineering developments such as dikes and reservoirs  
34 regulate flow, and land use may also affect floods. Therefore the assessment of causes of changes in floods is complex  
35 and difficult. This chapter focuses on the spatial, temporal and seasonal changes in high flows and peak discharge in  
36 rivers related to climate change. River discharge simulation under a changing climate scenario requires a set of GCM or  
37 RCM outputs (e.g., precipitation and surface air temperature) and a hydrological model. A hydrological model may  
38 consist of a land surface model of GCM or RCM and a river routing model. Different hydrological models may yield  
39 quantitatively different river discharge, but in general they do not yield different signs of the trend if the same  
40 GCM/RCM outputs are used. So the ability of models to simulate floods, in particular regarding the signs of the past  
41 and future trends, largely depends on the ability of GCM/RCM to simulate precipitation changes. The ability of  
42 GCM/RCM to simulate temperature is important for river discharge simulation in snowmelt- and glacier-fed rivers.  
43 More details on the ability and uncertainties in hydrological projections are described later in this subsection. The  
44 impact of floods on human society and ecosystems and related changes are discussed in Chapter 4. Coastal floods are  
45 described as a part of the section on extreme sea level (Section 3.5.3) and coastal impacts (Section 3.5.5). Glacial lake  
46 outburst floods are discussed in Section 3.5.6. Literature on the impact of climate change on pluvial floods is scarce, but  
47 the changes in heavy precipitation discussed in Section 3.3.2 may imply changes in pluvial floods in some regions.

48  
49 Worldwide instrumental records of floods at gauge stations are limited in spatial coverage and in time, and only a  
50 limited number of gauge stations spans more than 50 years, and even fewer more than 100 years (Rodier and Roche,  
51 1984). However, this can be overcome partly by using pre-instrumental flood data from documentary records (archival  
52 reports, in Europe continuous over the last 500 yrs) (Brazdil et al., 2005), and from geological indicators of paleofloods  
53 (sedimentary and biological records over centuries to millennia scales) (Kochel and Baker, 1982). Analysis of these  
54 pre-instrumental flood records have revealed that (1) flood magnitude and frequency are very sensitive to subtle  
55 alterations in atmospheric circulation, with greater sensitivity for the largest “rare” floods (50-year flood and higher)  
56 than for smaller frequent floods (2-year floods) (Knox, 2000; Redmond et al., 2002); (2) high interannual and  
57 interdecadal variability is found in flood occurrences both in terms of frequency and magnitude although in most cases,  
58 cyclic or clusters of flood occurrence are observed in instrumental (Robson et al., 1998), historical (Vallve and Martin-  
59 Vide, 1998; Benito et al., 2003; Llasat et al., 2005) and paleoflood records (Ely et al., 1993; Benito et al., 2008); (3)  
60 past flood records may contain analogues of unusual large floods, similar to some recorded recently, sometimes  
61 claimed to be the largest on record. For example, pre-instrumental flood data shows that the 2002 summer flood in the  
62 Elbe did not reach the highest flood levels recorded in 1118 and 1845 although it was higher than other disastrous

1 floods of 1432, 1805, etc. (Brázdil et al., 2006). However, the currently available pre-instrumental flood data is also  
2 limited.

3  
4 The AR4 concluded that no gauge-based evidence had been found for a climate-related trend in the  
5 magnitude/frequency of floods during the last decades (Rosenzweig et al., 2007). However, it also pointed to possible  
6 changes that may imply trends in flood occurrence with climate change. For instance, Trenberth et al. (2007)  
7 highlighted a catastrophic flood that occurred along several central European rivers in 2002, although no flood nor  
8 mean precipitation trends could be identified in this region; however there was a trend to increasing precipitation  
9 variability which itself could imply an enhanced probability of flood occurrence. Regarding the spring flow peak, the  
10 AR4 concluded with high confidence that abundant evidence was found for an earlier occurrence in snowmelt- and  
11 glacier-fed rivers (Rosenzweig et al., 2007; Bates et al., 2008), though we expressly note here that a change in flow  
12 peak does not necessarily imply nor preclude changes in flood magnitude or frequency in the affected regions.

13  
14 Although trends in flood magnitude/frequency might be expected in regions where temperature change affects  
15 snowmelt or ice cover (in particular northern high-latitude and polar regions), widespread evidence of such changes is  
16 not available. For example, there is no evidence of widespread common trends in the magnitude of extreme floods  
17 based on the daily river discharge of 139 Russian gauge stations for the last few to several decades, though a significant  
18 shift of spring discharge to earlier dates has been found (Shiklomanov et al., 2007). Lindström and Bergström (2004)  
19 mentioned that it is difficult to conclude that flood levels are increasing in the analysis of runoff trends in Sweden for  
20 1807-2002.

21  
22 In the U.S. and Canada during the 20th century and in the early 21st century, there is no compelling evidence for  
23 changes in the magnitude/frequency of floods (Lins and Slack, 1999; Douglas et al., 2000; McCabe and Wolock, 2002;  
24 Cunderlik and Ouarda, 2009; Villarini et al., 2009). There are relatively abundant studies on the changes and trends for  
25 rivers in Europe such as rivers in Germany and its neighbouring regions (Mudelsee et al., 2003; Tu et al., 2005; Yiou et  
26 al., 2006; Petrow and Merz, 2009), in the Swiss Alps (Allamano et al., 2009), in France (Renard et al., 2008), in Spain  
27 (Benito et al., 2005), and in the UK (Robson et al., 1998; Hannaford and Marsh, 2008), but a continental-scale  
28 assessment of the changes in the flood magnitude/frequency for Europe is difficult to provide because geographically  
29 organized patterns are not seen in the reported changes.

30  
31 The number of analyses based on stream gauge records for rivers in other parts of the world is limited. Available  
32 (limited) analyses for Asia suggest the following changes: the annual flood maxima of the lower Yangtze region show  
33 an upward trend over the last 40 years (Jiang et al., 2008), the likelihood for extreme floods in the Mekong river has  
34 increased during the second half of the 20th century (Delgado et al., 2009), and both upward and downward trends are  
35 identified over the last four decades in four selected river basins of the northwestern Himalaya (Bhutiyan et al., 2008).  
36 In the Amazon region in South America, the 2009 flood set record highs in the 106 years of data for the Rio Negro at  
37 the Manaus gauge site in July 2009 (Marengo, 2011). However, such analyses cover only limited parts of the world.  
38 Evidence in the scientific literature from the other parts of the world, and for other river basins, appears to be very  
39 limited. For example, Conway et al. (2009) concluded that robust identification of hydrological change was severely  
40 limited by data limitations and other reasons for sub-Saharan Africa. Di Baldassarre et al. (2010) found no evidence  
41 that the magnitude of African floods has increased during the 20th century.

42  
43 The above analysis indicates that research subsequent to the AR4 still does not show clear and widespread evidence of  
44 observed changes in the magnitude/frequency of floods at the global level based on instrumental records, and there is  
45 thus *low confidence* regarding the magnitude and even the sign of these trends. The main reason for this lack of  
46 confidence is due to *lack of literature and evidence*, since instrumental records of floods at gauge stations are limited in  
47 space and time, which limits the number of analyses. Pre-instrumental flood data can provide information for longer  
48 periods, but these data are even scarcer. There is abundant evidence for an earlier occurrence of spring peak river flows  
49 in snowmelt- and glacier-fed rivers (*high confidence*), though this feature may not necessarily be linked with (nor does  
50 preclude) changes in extreme floods in the concerned regions. Assessed observed changes in heavy precipitation events  
51 (Section 3.3.2) are, however, *likely* to imply past changes in (pluvial) flood occurrence in some regions.

52  
53 The possible causes for changes in floods were assessed by Bates et al. (2008), a cross-cutting technical paper based on  
54 the AR4, but cause-and-effect between external forcing and changes in floods was not explicitly discussed nor in the  
55 AR4. More recent literature has, however, detected the influence of anthropogenically-induced climate change in  
56 variables that affect floods, such as aspects of the hydrological cycle including mean precipitation (Zhang et al., 2007a),  
57 heavy precipitation (see Section 3.3.2), and snowpack (Barnett et al., 2008), though a direct link to trends in floods is  
58 still not established. The influence of anthropogenically-induced climate change is nonetheless clearly detected in  
59 streamflow regimes in the western USA (Barnett et al., 2008; Hidalgo et al., 2009).

60  
61 Many river systems are not in their natural state anymore, making it difficult to separate changes in the streamflow data  
62 that are caused by the changes in climate from those caused by human regulation of the river systems. River  
63 engineering and land use may have altered flood probability. Many dams are designed to reduce flood. Large dams



1 have resulted in large scale land use change and may have changed the effective rainfall in some regions (Hossain et al.,  
2 2009).

3  
4 In climates where seasonal snow storage and melting plays a significant role in annual runoff, the hydrologic regime is  
5 affected by changes in temperature. In a warmer world, a smaller portion of precipitation falls as snow (Hirabayashi et  
6 al., 2008a) and the melting of winter snow occurs earlier in spring, resulting in a shift in peak river runoff to winter and  
7 early spring. This has been observed in the western U.S. (Regonda et al., 2005; Clow, 2010) and in Canada (Zhang et  
8 al., 2001), along with an earlier breakup of river ice in Russian Arctic rivers (Smith, 2000). The observed trends toward  
9 earlier timing of snowmelt-driven streamflows in the western U.S. since 1950 are detectably different from natural  
10 variability (Barnett et al., 2008; Hidalgo et al., 2009). It is unclear if observed warming over several decades has  
11 affected the magnitude of the snowmelt flow peak, but projected warming may result either in an increase in spring  
12 flood peak (where winter snow depth increases, (Meehl et al., 2007b) or a decrease in spring flood peak (i.e.,  
13 presumably because of decreased snow cover and amounts; (Hirabayashi et al., 2008b; Dankers and Feyen, 2009).

14  
15 There is still a lack of studies identifying an influence of observed warming over several decades on rain-generated  
16 peak streamflow trends because of uncertainty in the observed streamflow data and low signal to noise ratio. However,  
17 limited evidence has emerged that anthropogenic warming may have influenced the likelihood of rainfall-dominated  
18 floods in some river basins in Europe (Pall et al., 2011). Overall, there is *low confidence (limited evidence)* that  
19 anthropogenic warming has affected the magnitude/frequency of floods, though it has detectably influenced several  
20 components of the hydrological cycle such as precipitation and snow melt, which may impact flood trends. The  
21 assessment of causes behind the changes in floods is inherently complex and difficult. Nevertheless, there is *high*  
22 *confidence* in that observed warming over several decades, that is attributable to anthropogenic forcing, has *likely* been  
23 linked to earlier spring flow peaks in snowmelt- and glacier-fed rivers (Rosenzweig et al., 2007; Bates et al., 2008),  
24 though this may not necessarily imply higher flood occurrence.

25  
26 The number of studies that investigated projected flood changes in rivers especially at a regional or a continental scale  
27 was limited when the AR4 was published. A rare example introduced in the AR4 was the study by Milly et al.(2002)  
28 which based on monthly river discharge calculated from climate model outputs identified projected changes (mostly  
29 increases) in 'large' floods at selected extratropical river basins larger than 20,000 km<sup>2</sup>. Projections of flood changes at  
30 the catchment/river-basin scale were also not abundantly cited in the AR4. Nevertheless, Bates et al. (2008) argued that  
31 projected increases in the frequency of heavy precipitation events (see also 3.3.2) would also imply an enhanced risk of  
32 rain-generated floods in the affected regions.

33  
34 The number of regional- or continental-scale studies of projected changes in floods is still limited. Recently, a few  
35 studies for Europe (Lehner et al., 2006; Dankers and Feyen, 2008, 2009) and a study for the globe (Hirabayashi et al.,  
36 2008b) have indicated changes in the frequency and/or magnitude of floods in the 21st century at a large scale using  
37 daily river discharge calculated from RCM or GCM outputs and hydrological models. Most notable changes are  
38 projected to occur in northern and northeastern Europe in the late 21st century, but the results vary between studies.  
39 Three studies (Dankers and Feyen, 2008; Hirabayashi et al., 2008b; Dankers and Feyen, 2009) show a decrease in the  
40 probability of extreme floods, that generally corresponds to lower flood peaks, in northern and northeastern Europe  
41 because of a shorter snow season, while one study (Lehner et al., 2006) shows an increase in floods in the same region.  
42 For other parts of the world, Hirabayashi et al. (2008b) show an increase in the risk of floods in most humid Asian  
43 monsoon regions, tropical Africa and tropical South America.

44  
45 Projections of flood changes at the catchment/river-basin scale are also not abundant in the scientific literature. Several  
46 studies have been undertaken for UK catchments (Cameron, 2006; Kay et al., 2009; Prudhomme and Davies, 2009) and  
47 catchments in continental Europe and North America (Graham et al., 2007; Thodsen, 2007; Leander et al., 2008; Raff et  
48 al., 2009; van Pelt et al., 2009). However, projections for catchments in other regions such as Asia (Asokan and Dutta,  
49 2008; Dairaku et al., 2008), the Middle East (Fujihara et al., 2008), South America (Nakaegawa and Vergara, 2010),  
50 and Africa are rare. Most projections for rain-dominated catchments were carried out, and are being carried out,  
51 because climate models project rainfall intensification in regions where these catchments are located, which is  
52 anticipated to be a cause of more frequent or more severe floods. Flood probability is generally projected to increase in  
53 such catchments, but uncertainty is still large in the changes in the magnitude and frequency of floods (Cameron, 2006;  
54 Kay et al., 2009).

55  
56 It has been recently recognized that the choice of GCMs is the largest source of uncertainties in hydrological  
57 projections if the same emission scenario is adopted, and uncertainties from downscaling methods are of secondary  
58 importance (Graham et al., 2007; Leander et al., 2008; Kay et al., 2009; Prudhomme and Davies, 2009), although, in  
59 general, hydrological-model projections require downscaling and bias-correction of GCM outputs (e.g., precipitation  
60 and temperature). The choice of hydrological models is also of secondary importance (Kay et al., 2009). Nevertheless,  
61 whether downscaling, bias-correction, and the choice of hydrological models are of secondary importance may depend  
62 on the selected region/catchment, the selected downscaling and bias-correction methods, and the selected hydrological  
63 models (Wilby et al., 2008). For example, the above mentioned inconsistency between the projections of flood changes

1 in northern and northeastern Europe (Lehner et al., 2006; Dankers and Feyen, 2008; Hirabayashi et al., 2008b; Dankers  
2 and Feyen, 2009) has been considered to be primarily due to differences in the downscaling and bias-correction  
3 methods applied in the different studies (Dankers and Feyen, 2009). Downscaling and bias-correction are also a major  
4 source of uncertainty in rain-dominated catchments (van Pelt et al., 2009).

5  
6 The number of projections of flood magnitude/frequency changes is still limited at regional and continental scales.  
7 Projections at the catchment/river-basin scale are also not abundant in the peer-reviewed scientific literature, especially  
8 for regions outside Europe and North America. In addition, considerable uncertainty remains in the projections of flood  
9 changes, especially regarding their magnitude and frequency. Therefore, our assessment is that there is *low confidence*  
10 (due to *limited evidence* as well as to *low agreement of projections*) in future projections of changes in flood magnitude  
11 and frequency derived from river discharge simulations. Nevertheless, an increase in the magnitude and/or frequency of  
12 rain-generated floods is anticipated in some catchments and regions where short-term (e.g., daily) rainfall extremes  
13 and/or long-term (e.g., monthly, wet-season total) rainfall extremes are projected to increase. This assessment is an  
14 extension of Bates et al. (2008) because we consider here several spatio-temporal scales in rain-generated floods.  
15 However we note that heavy precipitation as well as mean precipitation are projected to either decrease and/or increase  
16 depending on the regions considered (Section 3.3.2), and that changes in several variables (e.g., precipitation totals,  
17 frequency and intensity, snow cover and snow melt, soil moisture) are relevant for changes in floods. Confidence in  
18 change of one of these components alone may thus not be sufficient to confidently assess future changes in flood  
19 occurrence. The earlier shifts of spring peak flows in snowmelt- and glacier-fed rivers are robustly projected  
20 (Kundzewicz et al., 2007; Bates et al., 2008); thereby, the earlier shifts can be assessed as *very likely*, though this may  
21 not necessarily be relevant for flood occurrence. There is *low confidence (limited evidence and low agreement)* in the  
22 projected magnitude of the earlier peak flows in snowmelt- and glacier-fed rivers.

23  
24 **In summary, there is *low confidence* at the global level regarding observed changes in the magnitude and  
25 frequency of floods, and even the sign of such changes. There is *low confidence* in future projections of changes  
26 in flood magnitude and frequency. Nevertheless, an increase in the magnitude and/or frequency of rain-  
27 generated floods is anticipated in some catchments and regions where short-term (e.g., daily) rainfall extremes  
28 and/or long-term (e.g., monthly, wet-season total) rainfall extremes are projected to increase. Earlier spring  
29 peak flows in snowmelt and glacier-fed rivers are *very likely*, but there is *low confidence* in their projected  
30 magnitude.**

### 31 32 33 3.5.3. *Extreme Sea Levels*

34  
35 Extreme sea levels are caused by severe storms such as tropical or extratropical cyclones. The associated drop in  
36 atmospheric pressure and strong winds can produce storm surges at the coast, which may be further elevated by wave  
37 setup caused by an onshore flux of momentum due to wave breaking. Extreme sea levels can be expected to change in  
38 the future as a result of both mean sea level rise and changes in atmospheric storminess, neither of which will be  
39 spatially uniform across the globe. As discussed in sections 3.4.4 and 3.4.5, changes in the frequency or intensity of  
40 tropical and extratropical cyclones, and their location, may be expected, and these changes may differ between ocean  
41 basins. Variations in the rate of sea level rise will occur as a result of variations in heat content in the ocean which lead  
42 to different rates of thermal expansion (e.g., Bindoff et al., 2007; Church et al., 2010; Timmermann et al., 2010). In  
43 addition, rapid melting of ice sheets will lead to non-uniform rates of sea level rise across the globe due to adjustments  
44 in the Earth's gravitational field (e.g., Mitrovica et al., 2010).

45  
46 Mean sea level has varied considerably over glacial time scales as the extent of ice caps and glaciers have fluctuated  
47 with global temperatures. Sea levels rose around 130 m since the last glacial maximum 20-25ka before present to  
48 around 7000 years ago and reached a level close to present at least 6000 years ago (Lambeck et al., 2010). As well as  
49 the influence on sea level extremes caused by rapidly changing coastal bathymetries (Clarke and Rendell, 2009) and  
50 large scale circulation patterns (Wanner et al., 2008), there is some evidence that changes in the behaviour of severe  
51 tropical cyclones has changed on centennial time scales which points to non-stationarity in extreme sea level events  
52 (Nott et al., 2009). Woodworth et al. (2011) use tide gauge records dating back to the 18th century, and saltmarsh data,  
53 to show that sea level rise has accelerated over this time frame.

54  
55 The AR4 reported there was *high confidence* that the rate of observed sea level rise increased from the 19th to the 20th  
56 century (Bindoff et al., 2007). It also reported that the global mean sea level rose at an average rate of 0.17 [0.12 to  
57 0.22] mm yr<sup>-1</sup> over the 20th century, 1.8 [1.3 to 2.3] mm yr<sup>-1</sup> over 1961 to 2003 and at a rate of 3.1 [2.4 to 3.8] mm yr<sup>-1</sup>  
58 over 1993 to 2003. Whether the faster rate of increase during the latter period reflected decadal variability or an  
59 increase in the longer term trend was not clear. However there is increasing evidence that the contribution to sea level  
60 due to mass loss from Greenland and Antarctica is accelerating (Velicogna, 2009). The AR4 also reported that the rise  
61 in mean sea level and variations in regional climate led to a *likely* increase in trend of extreme high water worldwide in  
62 the late 20th century (Bindoff et al., 2007) and that it was *more likely than not* that humans contributed to the trend in  
63 extreme high sea levels (IPCC, 2007a). Since the AR4, Menendez and Woodworth (2010), using data from 258 tide

1 gauges across the globe, has confirmed the earlier conclusions of Woodworth and Blackman (2004) that there was a  
2 trend in extreme sea levels globally, more pronounced since the 1970's, and this trend was consistent with trends in  
3 mean sea level (see also Lowe et al., 2010). A number of additional studies at particular locations support this finding  
4 (e.g., Marcos et al., 2009; Haigh et al., 2010).

5  
6 Various studies also highlight the additional influence of climate variability on extreme sea level trends. Menendez and  
7 Woodworth (2010) report that the El Niño – Southern Oscillation (ENSO) has a large influence on interannual  
8 variations in extreme sea levels in the Pacific Ocean and the monsoon regions based on sea level records since the  
9 1970s. In southern Europe, Marcos et al. (2009) report that changes in extremes are also significantly negatively  
10 correlated with the North Atlantic Oscillation (NAO). Ullmann et al. (2007) concluded that maximum annual sea levels  
11 in the Camargue had risen twice as fast as mean sea level during the 20th century due to an increase in southerly winds  
12 associated with a general rise in sea level pressure over central Europe (Ullmann et al., 2008). Sea level trends from two  
13 tide gauges on the north coast of British Columbia from 1939-2003 were twice that of mean sea level rise, the  
14 additional contribution being due to the strong positive phase of the Pacific Decadal Oscillation (PDO) which has lasted  
15 since the mid-1970s (Abeytirigunawardena and Walker, 2008). Cayan et al. (2008) reported increases in the frequency  
16 of exceedance of the 99.99th percentile sea level of 20-fold at San Francisco since 1915 and 30-fold at La Jolla since  
17 1933, also noting that positive sea level anomalies of 10 to 20 cm that often persisted for several months during El Niño  
18 events produced an increase in storm surge peaks over this time. The spatial extent of these oscillations and their  
19 influence on extreme sea levels across the Pacific have been discussed by Merrifield et al. (2007). Church et al. (2006b)  
20 examined changes in extreme sea levels before and after 1950 in two tide gauge records of approximately 100 years on  
21 the east and west coasts of Australia respectively. At both locations a stronger positive trend was found in the sea level  
22 exceeded by 0.01 per cent of the observations than the median sea level, suggesting that in addition to mean sea level  
23 rise other modes of variability or climate change are contributing to the extremes. At Mar del Plata, Argentina, Fiore et  
24 al. (2009) noted an increase in the number and duration of positive storm surges in the decade 1996 to 2005 compared  
25 to previous decades which may be due to a combination of mean sea level rise and changes in wind climatology  
26 resulting from a southward shift in the South Atlantic high.

27  
28 Studies since the AR4 conclude that trends in extreme sea level are generally consistent with changes in mean sea level  
29 (e.g., Marcos et al., 2009; Haigh et al., 2010; Menendez and Woodworth, 2010) although some studies note that the  
30 trends in extremes are larger than the observed trend in mean sea levels (e.g., Church et al., 2006b; Ullmann et al.,  
31 2007; Abeytirigunawardena and Walker, 2008) and may be influenced by modes of climate variability such as the PDO  
32 on the Canadian west coast (e.g., Abeytirigunawardena and Walker, 2008; Marcos et al., 2009; Menendez and  
33 Woodworth, 2010). These studies are consistent with the conclusions from the AR4 that increases in extremes are  
34 related to trends in mean sea level and modes of variability in the regional climate.

35  
36 The AR4 (Meehl et al., 2007b) projected sea level rise for 2090–2099 relative to 1980–1999. The rise from ocean  
37 thermal expansion, glaciers and ice caps, and modelled ice sheet contributions is projected to be 18–59 cm which  
38 incorporates a 90% confidence range, across all scenarios. An additional allowance to the sea level rise projections was  
39 made for a possible rapid dynamic response of the Greenland and West Antarctic ice sheets, which could result in an  
40 accelerating contribution to sea level rise. This was estimated to be 10–20 cm of sea level rise by 2090-2099 using a  
41 simple linear relationship with projected temperature. Because of insufficient understanding of the dynamic response of  
42 ice sheets, Meehl et al. (2007b) also noted that a larger contribution could not be ruled out.

43  
44 Several studies since the AR4 have developed statistical models that relate 20th century (e.g., Rahmstorf, 2007; Horton  
45 et al., 2008) or longer (e.g., Grinsted et al., 2009; Vermeer and Rahmstorf, 2009) temperature and sea level rise to  
46 extrapolate future global mean sea level. These alternative approaches yield projections of sea level rise by 2100 of  
47 0.50-1.20 m (Rahmstorf, 2007), 0.47 - 1.00 m (Horton et al., 2008), 0.9 to 1.3 m for the A1B Scenario (Grinsted et al.,  
48 2009) and 0.75 – 1.90 m (Vermeer and Rahmstorf, 2009). However, as noted by Cazenave and Llovel (2010) future  
49 rates of sea level rise may be less closely associated with global mean temperature if ice sheet dynamics play a larger  
50 role in the future. Using glacier models, Pfeffer et al. (2008) found that sea level rise of more than 2 m by 2100 is  
51 physically implausible. An estimate of 0.8 m by 2100 that included increased ice dynamics was considered most  
52 plausible.

53  
54 New studies, whose focus is on quantifying the effect of storminess changes on storm surge, have been carried out over  
55 the northern European region since the AR4 and mostly find an increase along the North Sea coastline. This is  
56 consistent with increased storminess and wind speed as indicated by most models across this region in Figure 3.9.  
57 Debernard and Roed (2008) investigated storm surge changes over Europe in four regionally downscaled GCMs  
58 including two run with B2, one with A2 and one with an A1B emission scenario. Despite large inter-model differences,  
59 statistically significant changes between 2071-2100 and 1961-1990 consisted of decreases in the 99th percentile surge  
60 heights south of Iceland, and an 8-10% increase along the coastlines of the eastern North Sea and the northwest British  
61 Isles, which occurred mainly in the winter season. Wang et al. (2008) projected a significant increase in wintertime  
62 storm surges around Ireland except the south Irish coast over 2031-2060 relative to 1961-1990 using a downscaled  
63 GCM under an A1B scenario. Sterl et al. (2009) concatenated the output from a 17 member ensemble of A1B

1 simulations from a GCM over the model periods 1950-2000 and 2050-2100 into a single longer time series to estimate  
2 10000 year return values of surge heights along the Dutch coastline. No statistically significant change in this value was  
3 projected for the 21st century because projected wind speed changes were not associated with the surge-generating  
4 northerlies but rather non-surge generating southwesterlies.

5  
6 Other studies have undertaken a sensitivity approach to compare the relative impact on extreme sea levels of severe  
7 weather changes and mean sea level rise. Over southeastern Australia, McInnes et al. (2009b) found that a 10% increase  
8 in wind speeds, consistent with the upper end of the range under an A1FI scenario from a multi-model ensemble, would  
9 produce an increase in sea levels that were 20 to 35% of the upper end of the A1FI sea level rise projection for 2070.  
10 Brown et al. (2010) also investigated the relative impact of sea level rise and wind speed change on an extreme storm  
11 surge in the eastern Irish Sea. Both studies concluded that sea level rise rather than meteorological changes has the  
12 greater potential to increase extreme sea levels in the future.

13  
14 The degree to which climate models (GCM or RCM) have sufficient resolution and/or internal physics to realistically  
15 capture the meteorological forcing responsible for storm surges is regionally dependant. For example current GCMs are  
16 unable to realistically represent tropical cyclones. This has led to the use of alternative approaches for investigating the  
17 impact of climate change on storm surges in tropical Australia whereby cyclone characteristics and tracks are  
18 represented by statistical models, from which populations of synthetic cyclones representing current climate can be  
19 constructed. Such models can also be perturbed to represent projected future climates (e.g., McInnes et al., 2003).  
20 Recent studies on the tropical east coast of Australia reported in Harper et al. (2009) that employ these approaches  
21 show a relatively small impact of a 10% increase in tropical cyclone intensity on the 1 in 100 year storm tide (the  
22 combined sea level due to the storm surge and tide), again with mean sea level rise producing the larger contribution to  
23 changes in future sea level extremes. However, one study that has incorporated scenarios of sea level rise in the  
24 hydrodynamic modelling of hurricane-induced sea level extremes on the Louisiana coast found that increased coastal  
25 water depths had a large impact on surge propagation, increasing storm surge heights by 2 to 3 times the sea level rise  
26 scenario, particularly in wetland-fronted areas (Smith et al., 2010).

27  
28 **To summarise, post-AR4 studies provide additional evidence that trends in extreme sea level across the globe  
29 reflect the trends in mean sea level, suggesting that mean sea level rise rather than changes in storminess are  
30 largely contributing to this increase (although data are sparse in many regions and this lowers the confidence in  
31 this assessment). It is considered *likely* that sea level rise has led to a change in extreme water levels. Studies into  
32 changes in future extreme sea levels have poor global coverage being mainly focussed on Europe although these  
33 studies generally provide further evidence for an increase in extreme sea levels due to changes in storminess in  
34 the North Sea. Other studies that have compared the relative contribution to future extreme sea levels of mean  
35 sea level and storminess changes find that, despite large uncertainties in the magnitude of these contributions in  
36 the future, sea level rise has been found to lead to larger increases in total water level, although the studies are  
37 limited in number and geographical coverage. On the basis of these studies of observed trends in extreme sea  
38 levels it is *very likely* that sea level rise will contribute to increases in extreme sea levels in the future. While  
39 changes in storminess may contribute to changes in sea level extremes, the limited geographical coverage of  
40 studies to date and the uncertainties associated with storminess changes overall (Sections 3.4.4 and 3.4.5) means  
41 that a general assessment of the effects of storminess changes on storm surge is not possible at this time.**

#### 42 43 3.5.4. Waves

44  
45 Severe waves threaten the safety of coastal inhabitants and those involved in maritime activities and can damage and  
46 destroy coastal and marine infrastructure. Waves play a significant role in shaping a coastline by transporting energy  
47 from remote areas of the ocean to the coast. Energy dissipation via wave breaking contributes to beach erosion,  
48 longshore currents, and elevated coastal sea levels through wave set-up and wave run-up. Wave properties that  
49 influence these processes include wave height, the wave energy directional spectrum, and period, although to date  
50 studies of past and future wave climate changes have tended to focus on wave height parameters such as 'significant  
51 wave height' (SWH - the height from trough to crest of the highest one third of waves) and metrics of extreme waves,  
52 such as high percentiles or wave heights above particular thresholds. One study examines trends in SWH, mean wave  
53 direction and peak wave period (Dodet et al., 2010).

54  
55 Wave climates have changed over paleo-climatic time scales. Wave modelling using paleobathymetries over the past  
56 12000 years indicates an increase in peak annual SWH of around 40% due to the increase in relative sea level, which  
57 redefines the location of the coastline and hence progressively extends the fetch length in most of the shelf sea regions  
58 (Neill et al., 2009). Major circulation changes that result in changes in storminess and wind climate (see section 3.3.3)  
59 have also affected wave climates. Evidence of enhanced storminess determined from sand drift and dune building along  
60 the western European coast indicates that enhanced storminess occurred over the period of the little ice age (1570-1900)  
61 and the mid Holocene (~8200 BP; Clarke and Rendell, 2009).

1 The AR4 reported statistically significant positive trends in SWH over the period 1950 to 2002 over most of the mid-  
2 latitudinal North Atlantic and North Pacific, as well as in the western subtropical South Atlantic, the eastern equatorial  
3 Indian Ocean and the East China and South China Sea and declining trends around Australia, and parts of the  
4 Philippine, Coral and Tasman Seas (Trenberth et al., 2007), based on voluntary observing ship data (VOS; e.g., Gulev  
5 and Grigorieva, 2004). Several studies that address trends in extreme wave conditions have been completed since the  
6 AR4 and the new studies generally provide more evidence for the previously reported positive trends in SWH and  
7 extreme waves in the north Atlantic and north Pacific. Wang et al. (2009c) found that SWH increased in the boreal  
8 winter over the past half century in the high latitudes of the Northern Hemisphere (especially the northeast Atlantic),  
9 and decreased in more southerly northern latitudes based on ERA-40 reanalysis. They also found that storminess  
10 around the 1880s was of similar magnitude to that in the 1990s, consistent with Gulev (2004). In a regional North Sea  
11 hindcast, Weisse and Günther (2007) found a positive trend in 99th percentile wave height from 1958 to the early 1990s  
12 followed by a declining trend to 2002 over the southern North Sea, except on the UK North Sea coast where negative  
13 trends occurred over much of the hindcast period. A wave hindcast over the north-eastern Atlantic Ocean over the  
14 period 1953-2009 revealed a significant positive trend in SWH and a counterclockwise shift in mean direction in the  
15 north and a slight but not significant increase in peak wave period in the northeast. In the south, no trend was found for  
16 SWH or wave period while a clockwise trend in mean direction was found (Dodet et al., 2010). On the North American  
17 Atlantic coast, Komar and Allan (2008) found a statistically significant trend of 0.059 m/yr in waves exceeding 3 m  
18 during the summer months over 30 years since the mid-1970s at Charleston, South Carolina, with lower but statistically  
19 significant trends at wave buoys further north. These trends were associated with an increase in intensity and frequency  
20 of hurricanes over this period. In contrast, wintertime waves, generated by extratropical storms, were not found to have  
21 experienced a statistically significant change. Along the U.S. west coast, SWH is strongly correlated with El Niño.  
22 However positive trends were also found in SWH and extreme wave height from the mid-1970s to 2006 in wave buoy  
23 data (Allan and Komar, 2006), in hindcast SWH over 1948-1998 (Adams et al., 2008) and for excesses of the 98th  
24 percentile SWH over 1985-2007 (Menendez et al., 2008). Positive though not statistically significant trends in annual  
25 mean SWH were found over south-eastern South America for in situ wave data over the 1996-2006 period and in  
26 satellite wave data over 1993-2001 while simulated wave fields using reanalysis wind forcing over the period 1971-  
27 2005 produced statistically significant trends in SWH (Dragani et al., 2010). Trends at particular locations may be also  
28 influenced by local factors. For example, Suursaar and Kullas (2009) reported a slight decreasing trend in mean SWHs  
29 from 1966-2006 in the Gulf of Riga within the Baltic Sea, while the frequency and intensity of high wave events (i.e.,  
30 the difference between the maximum and 99th percentile wave height) showed rising trends. These changes were  
31 associated with a decrease in local average wind speed, but an intensification of westerly winds and storm events  
32 occurring further to the west.

33  
34 In the Southern Ocean SWH derived from satellite observations was found to be strongly positively correlated with  
35 SAM particularly from March to August (Hemer et al., 2010). However, the analysis of reliable long term trends in the  
36 Southern Hemisphere remains challenging due to limited in situ data and problems of temporal homogeneity in  
37 reanalysis products. For example, Hemer et al. (2010) also found that trends in SWH derived from satellite data over  
38 1998-2000 relative to 1993-1996 were positive only over the Southern Ocean south of 45°S whereas trends were  
39 positive across most of the Southern Hemisphere in the corrected ERA-40 reanalysis (C-ERA-40). Furthermore, the  
40 frequency of wave events exceeding the 98th percentile over the period 1985-2002 using data from a wave buoy  
41 situated on the west coast of Tasmania showed no statistically significant trend whereas a strong positive trend was  
42 found in equivalent fields of C-ERA-40 data (Hemer, 2010).

43  
44 New studies have demonstrated strong links between wave climate and natural modes of climate variability. For  
45 example, along the U.S. west coast and the western North Pacific, SWH was found to be strongly correlated with El  
46 Niño (Allan and Komar, 2006; Sasaki and Toshiyuki, 2007) and in the southern ocean, SWH was positively correlated  
47 with the SAM. On the U.S. East coast, positive trends in summertime SWH were linked to increasing numbers of  
48 hurricanes. In the northeast Atlantic trends in SWH exhibited significant positive (negative) correlations with NAO in  
49 the north (south) and more generally, trends in SWH, mean wave direction and peak wave period over the period 1953-  
50 2009 were related to the increase in NAO index over this time (Dodet et al., 2010). One study (Wang et al., 2009d)  
51 reported a link between external forcing (i.e., anthropogenic forcing due to greenhouse gases and aerosols, and natural  
52 forcing due to solar and volcanic forcing) and an increase in SWH in the boreal winter in the high-latitudes of the  
53 Northern Hemisphere (especially the northeast North Atlantic), and a decrease in more southerly northern latitudes over  
54 the past half century.

55  
56 The AR4 projected an increase in extreme wave height for many regions of the mid-latitude oceans due to a projected  
57 northward movement in storm tracks and associated increases in wind speeds in these regions due to projected  
58 increased greenhouse gas concentrations in the atmosphere (Meehl et al., 2007b). At the regional scale, increases in  
59 wave height were projected for most mid-latitude areas analysed, including the North Atlantic, North Pacific and  
60 Southern Ocean (Christensen et al., 2007) but with low confidence due to the low confidence in projected changes in  
61 mid-latitude storm tracks and intensities. Several studies since then have developed wave climate projections, which  
62 provide greater evidence for future wave climate change. Global scale projections of SWH were developed by Mori et  
63 al. (2010), using a 1.25° resolution wave model forced with projected winds from a 20 km global GCM, in which

1 ensemble-averaged SST changes from the CMIP3 models provided the climate forcing. The spatial pattern of projected  
2 SWH change between 2075-2100 and 1979-2004 reflect the changes in the forcing winds, which are generally similar  
3 to the mean wind speed changes shown in Figure 3.9. Extreme waves (measured by the average of the top 10 values)  
4 were projected to exhibit large increases in the northern Pacific, particularly close to Japan due to an increase in strong  
5 tropical cyclones and also the Indian Ocean despite decreases in SWH.  
6

7 A number of regional studies have also been completed since the AR4 in which forcing conditions were obtained for a  
8 few selected emission scenarios (typically B2 and A2, representing low-high ranges) from GCMs or RCMs. These  
9 studies provide additional evidence for positive trends in SWH and extreme waves along the western European coast  
10 (e.g., Debernard and Roed, 2008; Grabemann and Weisse, 2008), the UK coast (Leake et al., 2007), declines in extreme  
11 wave height in the Mediterranean (Lionello et al., 2008) and the southeast coast of Australia (Hemer et al., 2010) and  
12 little change along the Portuguese coast (Andrade et al., 2007). However, considerable variation in projections can arise  
13 from the different climate models and scenarios used to force wave models, which lowers the confidence in the  
14 projections. For example along the European North Sea coast, 99th percentile wave height over the late 21st century  
15 relative to the late 20th century is projected to increase by 6-8% by Debernard and Roed (2008) based on wave model  
16 simulations with forcing from several GCMs under A2, B2 and A1B greenhouse gas scenarios, whereas they are  
17 projected to increase by up to 18% by Grabemann and Weisse (2008) who downscaled two GCMs under A2 and B2  
18 emission scenarios. In one region, opposite trends in extreme waves were projected. Grabemann and Weisse (2008)  
19 project negative trends in 99th percentile wave height along the UK North Sea coast, whereas Leake et al. (2007)  
20 downscaled the same GCM for the same emission scenarios, using a different RCM and found positive changes in high  
21 percentile wave heights offshore of the East Anglia coastline. Hemer et al. (2010) concluded that uncertainties arising  
22 from the method by which climate model winds were applied to wave model simulations (e.g., by applying bias-  
23 correction to winds or perturbing current climate winds with changes in winds derived from climate models) made a  
24 larger contribution to the spread of climate model projections than the forcing from different GCMs or emission  
25 scenarios.  
26

27 **In summary, although post-AR4 studies are few and their regional coverage is limited, their findings generally**  
28 **support the evidence from earlier studies of wave climate trends. Most studies find a link between variations in**  
29 **waves (both SWH and extremes) and internal climate variability. Only one study has detected a link between**  
30 **external forcing (anthropogenic and natural) and positive trends in SWH in northern high latitudes and negative**  
31 **trends in northern mid-latitudes. As a result, there is *low confidence* that there has been an anthropogenic**  
32 **influence on extreme wave heights. Additional downscaling studies in more climate model simulations provide**  
33 **further evidence for projected increases in wave height in some regions such as the eastern North Sea, but the**  
34 **small number of studies, the lack of consistency of the wind projections between GCMs combined with**  
35 **limitations in their ability to simulate extreme winds means there is *low confidence* in the findings. However the**  
36 **strong linkages between wave height and winds and storminess means that it is *likely* that future changes in**  
37 **SWH will reflect future changes in these parameters.**  
38

### 39 3.5.5. Coastal Impacts

40  
41 Two classes of coastal hazard that are particularly significant in the context of disaster management are coastal  
42 inundation and shoreline stability both of which would be affected by climate change through rising sea levels and  
43 changes in extreme events. Coastal inundation occurs during periods of extreme sea levels due to storm surges and high  
44 waves, particularly when combined with high tides. Although tropical and extra-tropical cyclones are the most common  
45 causes of sea level extremes, other weather events that cause persistent winds such as anticyclones and fronts can also  
46 influence coastal sea levels (e.g., Green et al., 2009; McInnes et al., 2009b). In many parts of the world sea levels are  
47 influenced by modes of variability such as the El Niño – Southern Oscillation (ENSO, Section 3.4.2). In the western  
48 equatorial Pacific, sea levels can fluctuate up to half a metre between ENSO phases (Church et al., 2006a) and in  
49 combination with extremes of the tidal cycle, can cause extensive inundation in low-lying atoll nations in the absence of  
50 extreme weather events (Lowe et al., 2010). Shoreline position can change from the combined effects of various factors  
51 such as:

- 52 1. Rising mean sea levels, which causes landward recession of coastlines made up of erodible materials.
- 53 2. Subsidence of coastal terrain due to isostatic rebound (Blewitt et al., 2010; Mitrovica et al., 2010), or sediment  
54 compaction from the removal of oil, gas and water (Syvitski et al., 2009).
- 55 3. Changes in the frequency or severity of transient storm erosion events (Zhang et al., 2004a).
- 56 4. Changes in sediment supply to the coast (Stive et al., 2003; Nicholls et al., 2007; Tamura et al., 2010).
- 57 5. Changes in wave period due to sea level rise, which alters wave refraction, or in wave direction, which can  
58 cause cause realignment of shorelines (Ranasinghe et al., 2004; Bryan et al., 2008; Tamura et al., 2010).
- 59 6. The loss of natural protective structures such as coral reefs (e.g., Sheppard et al., 2005; Gravelle and Mimura,  
60 2008) or the reduction of permafrost or sea ice in mid and high latitudes, which exposes soft shores to the  
61 effects of waves and severe storms (see 3.5.7, Manson and Solomon, 2007).  
62

1 The susceptibility of coastal regions to erosion and inundation is related to various physical (e.g., shoreline slope), and  
2 geomorphological and ecosystem attributes, and therefore may be inferred to some extent from broad coastal  
3 characterisations. These include the presence of beaches, rocky shorelines or cliffed coasts; deltas; backbarrier  
4 environments such as estuaries and lagoons; the presence of mangroves, saltmarshes or sea grasses, shorelines flanked  
5 by coral reefs (e.g., Nicholls et al., 2007) or by permafrost or seasonal sea ice each of which are characterised by  
6 different vulnerability to climate change driven hazards. For example, deltas are low-lying and hence generally prone to  
7 inundation, while beaches are comprised of loose particles and therefore erodible. However, the degree to which these  
8 systems may be impacted by erosion and inundation may also be influenced by other factors which may affect disaster  
9 responses. For example, depleted mangrove forests or the degradation of coral reefs may lead to reduced protection  
10 from high waves during severe storms, (e.g., Gravelle and Mimura, 2008); there may be a loss of ecosystem services  
11 brought about by saltwater contamination of already limited freshwater reserves due to rising sea levels and these  
12 amplify the risks of climate change (McGranahan et al., 2007), and also reduce the resilience of coastal settlements to  
13 disasters. Dynamical processes such as vertical land movement also contributes to inundation potential (Haigh et al.,  
14 2009). Some coastal regions may be rising due to post-glacial rebound or slumping due to aquifer drawdown (Syvitski  
15 et al., 2009). Multiple contributions to coastal flooding such as heavy rainfall and flooding in coastal catchments that  
16 coincide with elevated sea levels may also be important. Ecosystems such as coral reefs also play an important role in  
17 providing material on which atolls are formed. Large scale oceanic changes that are particularly relevant to both coral  
18 reefs and small island countries are discussed in Box 3.3.

19  
20 The rise in mean sea level by about 120 m since the end of the last ice age (Jansen et al., 2007) has had a profound  
21 effect on coastline position around the world. Contributing to the evolution of the coastlines have been changes in  
22 action of the ocean on the coast through changes in wave climate (Neill et al., 2009), tides (Gehrels et al., 1995) and  
23 changes in storminess (e.g., Clarke and Rendell, 2009).

24  
25 The AR4 (Nicholls et al., 2007) reported that coasts are experiencing the adverse consequences of impacts such as  
26 increased coastal inundation, erosion and ecosystem losses. However, attributing these changes to sea level rise is  
27 difficult due to the multiple drivers of change over the 20th century (Nicholls, 2010) and the scarcity and fragmentary  
28 nature of data sets which contributes to the problem of identifying and attributing changes (e.g., Defeo et al., 2009).  
29 Since the AR4 there have been several new studies that examine coastline changes. In the Caribbean, the beach profiles  
30 at 200 sites across 113 beaches and eight islands were monitored on a three-monthly basis from 1985 to 2000 with most  
31 beaches found to be eroding and faster rates of erosion generally found on islands that had been impacted by a higher  
32 number of hurricanes. However, the relative importance of anthropogenic factors, climate variability and climate  
33 change on the eroding trends could not be separated quantitatively (Cambers, 2009). In Australia, Church et al. (2008)  
34 report that despite the positive trend in sea levels during the 20th century, beaches have generally been free of chronic  
35 coastal erosion, but where it has been observed, it has not been possible to unambiguously attribute it to sea level rise in  
36 the presence of other anthropogenic activities. A quantitative analysis of physical changes in 27 atoll islands across  
37 three central Pacific Nations (Tuvalu, Kiribati and Federated States of Micronesia) over a 19 to 61 year period using  
38 photography and satellite imagery found 43% of islands remained stable and 43% increased in area over the timeframe  
39 of analysis, with largest decadal rates of increase in island area ranging from 0.1 to 5.6 hectares. Only 14% of islands  
40 studied exhibited a net reduction in area (Webb and Kench, 2010). Despite the small net changes in area, a larger  
41 redistribution of land area, consisting of a net lagoonward migration of islands, was evident in 65% of cases. Chust et  
42 al. (2009) evaluated the relative contribution of local anthropogenic (non-climate change related) and sea level rise  
43 impacts on the coastal morphology and habitats in the Basque coast, northern Spain for the period 1954–2004. They  
44 found that the impact from local anthropogenic influences was about an order of magnitude greater than that due to sea  
45 level rise over this period.

## 46 47 48 **START BOX 3.3 HERE**

### 49 50 **Box 3.3: Small Islands**

51  
52 Small islands represent a distinct category of locations owing to their small size and highly maritime climates, which  
53 means that their concerns and information needs in relation to future climate change differ in many ways from those of  
54 the larger continental regions that are addressed in this chapter. Particular challenges exist for the assessment of past  
55 changes of climate given the sparse regional and temporal coverage of terrestrial-based observation networks and the  
56 limited in situ ocean observing network although observations have improved somewhat in recent decades with the  
57 advent of satellite-based observations of meteorological and oceanic variables. However, the short length of these  
58 records hampers the investigation of long term trends in the region. The resolution of GCMs is insufficient to resolve  
59 small islands and few studies have been undertaken to provide projections for small islands using RCMs (Campbell et  
60 al., 2011). In regions such as the Pacific Ocean, large scale climate features such as the South Pacific Convergence  
61 Zone and the El Niño – Southern Oscillation (ENSO, Section 3.4.2) have significant influence on the pattern and timing  
62 of precipitation, yet these features and processes are often poorly represented in GCMs. The purpose of this box is to  
63 present available information on observed trends and climate change projections that are not covered in the other

1 sections of this chapter as well as discuss key aspects of the climate system that are particularly relevant for small  
2 islands.

3  
4 Although the underlying data sources are limited, some data for the Indian Ocean, South Pacific (Fiji) and Caribbean  
5 were available in the studies of Alexander et al. (2006) and Caesar et al. (2011). Problems of data availability and  
6 homogeneity for the Caribbean are discussed by Stephenson et al. (2008b). Based on standard extremes indices,  
7 positive trends in warm days and warm nights and negative trends in cool days and cool nights have occurred across the  
8 Indian Ocean and South Pacific region for the period 1971-2005 (Caesar et al., 2011) and the Caribbean for the period  
9 1951-2003 (based on data from Alexander et al., 2006). Based on the same data sources, trends in average total wet day  
10 precipitation were positive and statistically significant over the Indian Ocean region, negative over the South Pacific  
11 region and weakly negative over the Caribbean. Similarly, trends in heavy and very heavy precipitation were positive  
12 over the Indian Ocean, negative over the South Pacific region and close to zero over the Caribbean.

13  
14 Recent projections of temperature for the Pacific have been undertaken using models from the CMIP3 ensembles  
15 (Perkins et al., 2011) that have been assessed in terms of their ability to capture important climate features of the region  
16 such as the South Pacific Convergence Zone (Brown et al., 2011) and indicate that, under an A2 emission scenario,  
17 most of the South Pacific region will warm by 3°C by 2081-2100 relative to 1981-2000, precipitation will increase by  
18 60% over the Equator, and wind speed will decrease along the Equator and increase further south and tend to a more  
19 easterly flow. For the Caribbean, temperatures are projected to increase across the region by 1-4°C over 2071-2100  
20 relative to 1961-1990 under A2 and B2 scenarios and rainfall is mainly projected to decrease by 25-50% except in the  
21 north (Campbell et al., 2011).

22  
23 Given the low elevation of many small islands, sea level extremes are of particular relevance. In the Pacific, sea level  
24 extremes are strongly influenced by tidal extremes (Chowdhury et al., 2007; Merrifield et al., 2007) and depending on  
25 whether the tide behaviour is mostly semi-diurnal (two high and low tides per day) or diurnal (one high and low tide per  
26 day), there will be a clustering of high spring tides around the time of the equinoxes or the solstices. In addition, ENSO  
27 has a strong influence such that sea levels and their extremes are positively (negatively) correlated with the Southern  
28 Oscillation Index in the tropical Pacific west (east) of 180° (Church et al., 2006a; Menendez et al., 2010). Tides and  
29 ENSO have contributed to the more frequent occurrence of sea level extremes and associated flooding experienced at  
30 some Pacific Islands such as Tuvalu in recent years and make the task of determining the relative roles of these natural  
31 effects and mean sea level rise difficult (Lowe et al., 2010). Furthermore, the steep shelf margins that surround many  
32 islands and atolls in the Pacific support larger wave-induced contributions to sea level anomalies. This suggests that  
33 waves are also likely to be a major contributor to positive sea level anomalies for small islands, which has been found  
34 to be the case at Midway Atoll in the northern tropical Pacific (Hoeke et al., 2011). Unfortunately, wave observations  
35 (including wave direction) are sparse, including those that are co-located with tide gauges, which would facilitate more  
36 comprehensive studies of tide, surge and wave extremes in the region (Lowe et al., 2010).

37  
38 Anthropogenic-induced oceanic changes may reduce the resilience of coral atolls to extreme events such as high waves  
39 and storm surge and this may exacerbate extreme impacts. Coral atolls are mainly composed of unlithified or poorly  
40 consolidated carbonate sand and gravel, which is supplied by the surrounding reefs. Storms and swell are in many  
41 instances the agents of delivery of carbonate material to the shores of atolls (Woodroffe, 2008; Webb and Kench, 2010)  
42 and so the health of coral reefs is therefore important for the long term provision of carbonate material for the atolls as  
43 sea levels rise in the future. Oceanic changes that could reduce the health of the surrounding reefs and therefore  
44 potentially increase severe weather induced erosion and inundation are: (1) warming of the surface ocean, (2) ocean  
45 acidification induced by increases in atmospheric carbon dioxide being absorbed into the oceans, and (3) reduction in  
46 oxygen concentration in the ocean due to a temperature-driven change in gas solubility. Surface warming of the oceans  
47 can itself directly impact biodiversity by slowing or preventing growth in temperature-sensitive species. One of the  
48 most well-known biological impacts of warming is coral bleaching, but ocean acidification also plays a role in lowering  
49 coral growth rates (Bongaerts et al., 2010). A secondary impact of warming is the potential reduction in oxygen  
50 concentrations due to decline in the chemical capacity of seawater to retain dissolved oxygen at higher temperatures  
51 (Whitney et al., 2007). It has been predicted that deoxygenation will occur at 1 – 7% over the next century via this  
52 mechanism alone, continuing for 1000 years or more into the future (Keeling et al., 2010). An important impact may be  
53 an expansion of already existing oxygen minimum zones, especially in tropical oceans. Quantifying these changes and  
54 understanding their impact on coral reef health will be important to understanding the impact of anthropogenic climate  
55 change.

56  
57 **In summary, the reported increases in warm days and nights and decreases in cool days and nights are of**  
58 **medium confidence over the Caribbean and of low confidence over the Pacific and Indian oceans. There is high**  
59 **confidence in the projected temperature increases across the Pacific and Caribbean. There is insufficient**  
60 **evidence at this time to assess observed trends and future projections in rainfall. The unique situation of small**  
61 **islands in their maritime environments leads to an additional emphasis on oceanic information to understand the**  
62 **risks of climate change. Knowledge and data that is particularly relevant is limited at this stage, and if not**



1 addressed, will hamper efforts to quantify the risks and formulate sound adaptation responses to future climate  
2 change for the inhabitants of small islands.

3  
4 **END BOX 3.3 HERE**

5  
6  
7 The AR4, stated with *very high confidence* that the impact of climate change on coasts is exacerbated by increasing  
8 human-induced pressures. Consistent with that assessment, the small number of studies that have been completed since  
9 the AR4 have been either unable to attribute coastline changes to specific causes in a quantitative way or else find  
10 strong evidence for non-climatic causes that are natural and/or anthropogenic.

11  
12 The AR4 reported with *very high confidence* that coasts will be exposed to increasing risks, including coastal erosion,  
13 over coming decades due to climate change and sea level rise, both of which will be exacerbated by increasing human-  
14 induced pressures (Nicholls et al., 2007). However it was also noted that since coasts are dynamic systems, adaptation  
15 to climate change required understanding of processes operating on decadal to century time scales, yet this  
16 understanding was least developed.

17  
18 Because of the diverse and complex nature of coastal impacts, assessments of the future impacts of climate change have  
19 focussed on a wide range of questions and employed a diverse range of methods, making direct comparison of studies  
20 difficult (Nicholls, 2010). Two types of studies are reviewed briefly here; the first are assessments, typically undertaken  
21 at the country or regional scale and which combine information on physical changes with the socio-economic  
22 implications (e.g., Nicholls and de la Vega-Leinert, 2008); the second type are studies oriented around improved  
23 scientific understanding of the impacts of climate change. In terms of coastal assessments, Aunan and Romstad (2008)  
24 reported that Norway's generally steep and resistant coastlines contribute to a low physical susceptibility to accelerated  
25 sea level rise. Nicholls and de la Vega-Leinert (2008) reported that large parts of the coasts in Great Britain (including  
26 England, Wales, and Scotland) already experience problems, including sediment starvation and erosion,  
27 loss/degradation of coastal ecosystems, and significant exposure to coastal flooding. Lagoons, river deltas and estuaries  
28 are assessed as being particularly vulnerable in Poland (Pruszek and Zawadzka, 2008). In Estonia, Kont et al. (2008)  
29 reported increased beach erosion, which is believed to be the result of recent increased storminess in the eastern Baltic  
30 Sea, combined with a decline in sea-ice cover during the winter. Sterr (2008) reported that for Germany there is a high  
31 level of reliance on hard coastal protection against extreme sea level hazards which will increase ecological  
32 vulnerability over time. A coastal vulnerability assessment for Australia (Department of Climate Change, 2009),  
33 characterised future vulnerability in terms of coastal geomorphology, sediment type and tide and wave characteristics,  
34 from which it concluded that the tropical northern coastline would be most sensitive to changes in tropical cyclone  
35 behaviour while health of the coral reefs may also influence the tropical eastern coastline. The mid-latitude southern  
36 and eastern coastlines were expected to be most sensitive to changes in mean sea level, wave climate and changes in  
37 storminess. A comparative study of the impact of sea level rise on coastal inundation across 84 developing countries  
38 showed that the greatest vulnerability to a 1 m sea level rise was in East Asia and the Pacific in terms of land area,  
39 population, GDP, agricultural, urban and wetland areas, whereas sub-Saharan Africa was least affected (Dasgupta et al.,  
40 2009).

41  
42 New models have been developed for the assessment of coastal vulnerability at the global to national level (Hinkel and  
43 Klein, 2009). At the local to regional scale, new techniques and approaches have also been developed to better quantify  
44 impacts from inundation due to future sea level rise. Bernier et al. (2007) evaluated species vulnerability to inundation  
45 from future sea level rise using seasonal return periods of high water and showed that increased inundation of wetlands  
46 from spring time storm surges under sea level rise scenarios could adversely affect bird breeding cycles. McInnes et al.  
47 (2009a) developed spatial maps of stormtide and using a simple inundation model with high resolution LiDAR data and  
48 a land subdivisions data base, identified the impact of inundation on several coastal towns along the southeastern  
49 Australian coastline under future sea level and wind speed scenarios. Probabilistic approaches have also been used to  
50 evaluate extreme sea level exceedance under uncertain future sea level rise scenarios. Purvis et al. (2008), assumed a  
51 plausible probability distribution to the range of future sea level rise estimates and used Monte-Carlo sampling to apply  
52 the sea level change to a two-dimensional coastal inundation model. They showed that by evaluating the possible flood  
53 related losses (in monetary terms) in this framework they were able to represent spatially the higher losses associated  
54 with the low frequency but high impact events instead of considering only a single midrange scenario. Hunter (2010)  
55 presented a method of combining sea-level extremes evaluated from observations with projections of sea level rise to  
56 2100 to evaluate the probabilities of extreme events being exceeded over different future time horizons. There have also  
57 been further developments in coastal erosion modelling within probabilistic frameworks that can take into account  
58 storm duration and sequencing (i.e., the compound effects on beach erosion that result from storms that occur in short  
59 succession), although such methods have not as yet been applied in a climate change context, (Callaghan et al., 2008).  
60 Along the Portuguese coast, Andrade et al. (2007) found that projected future climate in the HadCM3 model would not  
61 affect wave height along this coastline but the rotation in wave direction will increase the net littoral drift and the  
62 erosional response. On the U.K. East Anglia coast, the effect of sea level rise, surge and wave climate change on the  
63 inshore wave climate was evaluated and the frequency and height of extreme waves were found to increase in the north

1 of the domain (Chini et al., 2010). On the basis of modelling various climate change scenarios over the next 25 years,  
2 Coelho et al. (2009) concluded that the effects of sea level rise are less important than changes in wave action along a  
3 stretch of the Portuguese coast. Modelling of the evolution of soft rock shores with rising sea levels has revealed a  
4 relatively simple relationship between sea level rise and the equilibrium cliff profile (Walkden and Dickson, 2008).  
5

6 **To summarise, recent observational studies that identify trends and impacts at the coast are low in regional**  
7 **coverage and furthermore the quantity and quality of data and methods to attribute changes to particular**  
8 **causes is also low, which means there is *low confidence* that anthropogenic climate change has been a major**  
9 **cause of the observed changes. However, recent coastal assessments at the national and regional scale and**  
10 **process-based studies have provided further evidence of the vulnerability of low-lying coastlines to rising sea**  
11 **levels and erosion, so that in the absence of adaptation there is *high confidence* that locations currently**  
12 **experiencing adverse impacts such as coastal erosion and inundation will continue to do so in the future.**  
13

#### 14 3.5.6. *Glacier, geomorphological and geological impacts*

15

16 Mountains are prone to mass movements including landslides, avalanches, debris flows and flash floods that can lead to  
17 disasters. Changes in mountain glaciers affect these processes, as well as water supply and hydropower generation.  
18 Many of the world's high mountain ranges are situated at the margins of tectonic plates, increasing the possibility of  
19 potentially hazardous interactions between climatic and geological processes. The principal drivers are glacier ice mass  
20 loss, permafrost degradation, and possible increases in the intensity of precipitation (Liggins et al., 2010; McGuire,  
21 2010). The projected consequences are changes in mass movement on shorter contemporary timescales, and seismicity  
22 and volcanic activity on longer, century to millennium timescales. The climate variability that influences these  
23 geomorphological phenomenon are simulated by climate models but these phenomena are typically of a regional or  
24 local nature. GCMs do not simulate local and regional climate variables with sufficient detail and accuracy to provide  
25 high confidence in projections of changes in geomorphological phenomena.  
26

27 The AR4 assessed past changes in glaciers and concluded that the widespread retreat of glaciers in the world is  
28 consistent with warming. However, the impacts of glacier retreat on the natural physical system in the context of  
29 changes in extreme events were not assessed in detail. Additionally, the AR4 did not assess geomorphological and  
30 geological impacts that might result from anthropogenic climate change.  
31

32 The most studied change in the high-mountain environment has been the retreat of glaciers (Paul et al., 2004; Kaser et  
33 al., 2006; Larsen et al., 2007; Rosenzweig et al., 2007). Alpine glaciers around the world achieved their maximum  
34 extent at the end of the Little Ice Age (~1850), and have retreated since then (Oerlemans, 2005), with an accelerated  
35 decay during the past several decades (Zemp et al., 2007). Glaciers have retreated in many parts of the world (Francou  
36 et al., 2000; Cullen et al., 2006; Thompson et al., 2006; Larsen et al., 2007; Schiefer et al., 2007; Paul and Haeberli,  
37 2008). Rates of retreat that exceed historical experience and internal (natural) variability have become apparent since  
38 the beginning of the 21st century (Reichert et al., 2002; Haeberli and Hohmann, 2008).  
39

40 Outburst floods from lakes dammed by glaciers or unstable moraines (or "Glacial lake outburst floods", GLOFs) are  
41 commonly a result of glacier retreat and formation of lakes behind unstable natural dams (Clarke, 1982; Clague and  
42 Evans, 2000; Huggel et al., 2004; Dussaillant et al. 2010). In the past century GLOFs have caused disasters in many  
43 high-mountain regions of the world (Rosenzweig et al., 2007), including the Andes (Reynolds et al., 1998; Carey, 2005;  
44 Hegglin and Huggel, 2008), the Caucasus and Central Asia (Narama et al., 2006; Aizen et al., 2007), the Himalayas  
45 (Vuichard and Zimmermann, 1987; Richardson and Reynolds, 2000; Xin et al., 2008; Bajracharya and Mool, 2009;  
46 Osti and Egashira, 2009), North America (Clague and Evans, 2000; Kershaw et al., 2005), and the European Alps  
47 (Haeberli, 1983; Haeberli et al., 2001; Vincent et al., 2010). However, because GLOFs are relatively rare, it is unclear  
48 whether their occurrence is changing on either the regional or global scale. Clague and Evans (2000) argue that outburst  
49 floods from moraine-dammed lakes may have peaked due to a reduction in the number of the lakes since the end of the  
50 Little Ice Age. In contrast, a small, but not statistically significant increase of GLOF events was observed in the  
51 Himalayas over the period 1940-2000 (Richardson and Reynolds, 2000) though there has been no GLOF since the 1998  
52 event of Tam Pokhari (Osti and Egashira, 2009) in the region.  
53

54 Evidence of degradation of mountain permafrost and attendant slope instability has emerged from recent studies in the  
55 European Alps (Gruber and Haeberli, 2007; Huggel, 2009) and other mountain regions (Niu et al., 2005; Geertsema et  
56 al., 2006; Allen et al., 2011). This evidence includes several recent rock falls, rock slides, and rock avalanches in areas  
57 where permafrost thaw is occurring. Landslides with volumes ranging up to a few million cubic metres occurred in the  
58 Mont Blanc region (Barla et al., 2000), in Italy (Sosio et al., 2008; Huggel, 2009; Fischer et al., 2011a), in Switzerland  
59 and in British Columbia (Evans and Clague, 1998; Geertsema et al., 2006). Very large rock and ice avalanches with  
60 volumes of 30 to over 100 million m<sup>3</sup> include the 2002 Kolka avalanche in the Caucasus (Haeberli et al., 2004;  
61 Kotlyakov et al., 2004; Huggel et al., 2005), the 2005 Mt. Steller rock avalanche in the Alaska Range (Huggel et al.,  
62 2008), the 2007 Mt. Steele ice and rock avalanche in the St. Elias Mountains, Yukon (Lipovsky et al., 2008), and the  
63 2010 Mt. Meager rock avalanche and debris flow in the Coast Mountains of British Columbia.

1  
2 Quantification of possible trends in the frequency of landslides and ice avalanches in mountains is difficult due to  
3 incomplete documentation of past events, especially those that happened before satellite observations became available.  
4 Nevertheless, there has been an apparent increase in large rock slides during the past two decades, and especially during  
5 the first years of the 21st century in the European Alps, the Southern Alps of New Zealand (Allen et al., 2011; Fischer  
6 et al., 2011b) and in northern British Columbia (Geertsema et al., 2006) in tandem with temperature increases, glacier  
7 shrinkage, and permafrost degradation.

8  
9 Research, however, has not yet provided any clear indication of a change in the frequency of debris flows due to recent  
10 deglaciation. Debris flow activity at a local site in the Swiss Alps was higher during the 19th century than today (Stoffel  
11 et al., 2005). In the French Alps no significant change in debris flow frequency has been observed since the 1950s in  
12 terrain above elevations of 2200 m (Jomelli et al., 2004). Processes not, or not directly, driven by climate, such as  
13 sediment yield can also be important for changes in the magnitude or frequency alpine debris flows (Lugon and Stoffel,  
14 2010).

15  
16 Debris flows from both glaciated and unglaciated volcanoes, termed lahars, can be particularly large and hazardous.  
17 Lahars produced by volcanic eruptions on the glacier-clad Nevado del Huila volcano in Colombia in 2007 and 2008  
18 were the largest, rapid mass flows on Earth in recent years. Similarly, large mass flows occur on ice-covered active  
19 volcanoes in Iceland (Björnsson, 2003), including Eyjafjallajökull in 2010. Large rock and ice avalanches, with  
20 volumes up to 30 million m<sup>3</sup>, have happened frequently (averaged about one every 4 years) on the glaciated Alaskan  
21 volcano, Iliamna, are thought to be related to elevated volcanic heat flow and possibly meteorological conditions  
22 (Huggel et al., 2007). In 1998, intense rainfall mobilised pyroclastic material on the flanks of Vesuvius and Campi  
23 Flegrei volcanoes, feeding *ca.* 150 debris flows that damaged nearby communities and resulted in 160 fatalities (Bondi  
24 and Salvatori, 2003). In the same year, intense precipitation associated with Hurricane Mitch triggered a small flank  
25 collapse at Casita volcano in Nicaragua. This slope failure transformed into debris flows that destroyed two towns and  
26 claimed 2,500 lives (Scott et al., 2005). Glacier retreat in the area of Bering Glacier in southeast Alaska appears to be  
27 modulating the recent seismic record (Sauber et al., 2000; Doser et al., 2007; Sauber and Ruppert, 2008) and may have  
28 been a contributing factor for the 1972 St. Elias earthquake (Sauber and Molnia, 2004).

29  
30 A variety of climate and weather events can have geomorphological and geological impacts. Warming and degradation  
31 of permafrost affect slope stability. For example, the 2003 European summer heat wave (Section 3.3.1) caused rapid  
32 thaw and thickening of the active layer and triggering a large number of mainly small rock falls (Gruber et al., 2004;  
33 Gruber and Haeblerli, 2007). Permafrost thaw may increase both the frequency and magnitude of debris flows  
34 (Zimmermann et al., 1997; Rist and Phillips, 2005). The frost table at the base of the active layer is a barrier to  
35 groundwater infiltration and can cause the overlying non-frozen sediment to become saturated. Snow cover can also  
36 affect debris flow activity by supplying additional water to the soil, increasing pore water pressure and initiating slope  
37 failure (Kim et al., 2004). Many of the large debris flows in the Alps in the past 20 years were triggered by intense  
38 rainfall in summer or fall when the snowline was elevated (Rickenmann and Zimmermann, 1993; Chiarle et al., 2007).  
39 Warming may increase the flow speed of frozen bodies of sediment (Kääb et al., 2007; Delaloye et al., 2008; Roer et  
40 al., 2008). Rock slopes can fail after they have been steepened by glacial erosion or unloaded (debuttressed) following  
41 glacier retreat (Augustinus, 1995). Although it may take centuries or even longer for a slope to fail following glacier  
42 retreat, recent landslides demonstrate that some slopes can respond to glacier downwasting within a few decades or  
43 shorter (Oppikofer et al., 2008). Twentieth-century warming may have penetrated some decametres into thawing steep  
44 rock slopes in high mountains (Haeblerli et al., 1997). Case studies indicate that both small and large slope failures can  
45 be triggered by exceptionally warm periods of weeks to months (Gruber et al., 2004; Huggel, 2009; Fischer et al.,  
46 2011a).

47  
48 The spatial and temporal patterns of precipitation, the intensity and duration of rainfall, and antecedent rainfall are  
49 important factors in triggering shallow landslides (Iverson, 2000; Wieczorek et al., 2005; Sidle and Ochiai, 2006). In  
50 some regions antecedent rainfall is probably a more important factor than rainfall intensity (Kim et al., 1991; Glade,  
51 1998), whereas in other regions rainfall duration and intensity are the critical factors (Jakob and Weatherly, 2003).  
52 Landslides in temperate and tropical mountains that have no seasonal snow cover are not temperature-sensitive and  
53 may be more strongly influenced by human activities such as poor land-use practises, deforestation, and overgrazing  
54 (Sidle and Ochiai, 2006).

55  
56 Rock and ice avalanches on glaciated volcanoes can be triggered by heat generated by volcanic activity. Their incidence  
57 may increase with rising air and rock temperatures (Gruber and Haeblerli, 2007) or during or following brief,  
58 anomalously warm events (Huggel et al., 2010). Landslides are also favoured by glacier flows, which may destabilize  
59 or oversteepen slopes (Tuffen, 2010); by melting ice, which may create weak zones at ice-bedrock interfaces (Huggel,  
60 2009), and by shallow hydrothermal alteration driven by snow and ice melt (Huggel, 2009). On unglaciated high  
61 volcanoes in the Caribbean, Central America, Europe, Indonesia, the Philippines and Japan, an increase in total rainfall  
62 or an increase in the frequency or magnitude of severe rainstorms could cause more frequent debris flows by mobilizing

1 unconsolidated, volcanic regolith and by raising pore-water pressures, which could lead to deep-seated slope failure.  
2 Heavy rainfall events could also influence the behaviour of active volcanoes. For example, Mastin (1994) attributes the  
3 violent venting of volcanic gases at Mount St Helens between 1989 and 1991 to slope instability or accelerated growth  
4 of cooling fractures within the lava dome following rainstorms, and Matthews et al. (2002) link episodes of intense  
5 tropical rainfall with collapses of the Soufriere Hills lava dome on Montserrat in the Caribbean. A large reduction in  
6 glacier cover may be responsible for an increase in seismicity in southeast Alaska where earthquake faults are at the  
7 threshold of failure (Sauber and Molnia, 2004; Doser et al., 2007). An increase in the frequency of small earthquakes in  
8 the Icy Bay area, also in southeast Alaska, is interpreted to be a crustal response to a glacier wastage between 2002 and  
9 2006 (Sauber and Ruppert, 2008). Large-scale ice-mass loss in glaciated volcanic terrain reduces the load on the crust  
10 and uppermost mantle, facilitating of the rise of more magma into the crust (Jull and McKenzie, 1996) and allowing  
11 magma to reach the surface more easily (Sigmundsson et al., 2010). At the end of the last glaciation, this mechanism  
12 resulted in a more than 10-fold increase in the frequency of volcanic eruptions in Iceland (Sinton et al., 2005).  
13 Widespread uplift of up to 20 mm y<sup>-1</sup> is currently occurring in response to thinning of Vatnajökull Ice Cap in Iceland  
14 and is expected to cause a future increase in volcanic activity (Sigmundsson et al., 2010).

15  
16 Phenomena such as ice avalanches, GLOFs, and some landslides that are related to glacier retreat are temperature-  
17 sensitive and thus are *likely* to have been affected by anthropogenic warming. There is *low confidence* in an  
18 anthropogenic influence on precipitation-driven phenomena such as shallow landslides because an anthropogenic  
19 influence on regional precipitation has yet to be established with confidence. Poor land-use practices also may  
20 contribute to landslides, and such factors complicate the attribution of changes in geomorphological and geological  
21 impacts to a single factor (e.g., Sidle and Ochiai, 2006).

22  
23 The AR4 projected that glaciers in mountains will lose additional mass over this century because more ice will be lost  
24 due to summer melting than is replenished by winter precipitation (Meehl et al., 2007b). The total area of glaciers in the  
25 European Alps may decrease by 20% to more than 50% by 2050 (Zemp et al., 2006; Huss et al., 2008). Atmospheric  
26 warming favours rapid glacier mass loss and related mass movements (Huggel et al., 2011). The projected glacier  
27 retreat in the 21st century will *likely* form new, potentially unstable lakes. Probable sites of new lakes have been  
28 identified for some alpine glaciers (Frey et al., 2010). Rock slope and moraine failures may trigger damaging surge  
29 waves and outburst floods from these lakes. The temperature rise also will result in gradual permafrost degradation  
30 (Haeberli and Burn, 2002; Harris et al., 2009). Warm permafrost (mean annual rock temperature ~ 2 to 0°C), which is  
31 more susceptible to slope failures than cold permafrost, may rise in elevation a few hundred metres during the next 100  
32 years (Noetzli and Gruber, 2009). The response of bedrock temperatures to surface warming through thermal  
33 conduction will be slow, but warming will eventually penetrate to considerable depths in steep rock slopes (Noetzli et  
34 al., 2007). Other heat transport processes such as advection, however, may induce warming of bedrock at much faster  
35 rates (Gruber and Haeberli, 2007). The response of firn and ice temperatures to an increase in air temperature increase  
36 is faster and non-linear (Haeberli and Funk, 1991; Suter et al., 2001; Vincent et al., 2007). Latent heat effects from  
37 refreezing melt water can amplify the increase in air temperature in firn and ice (Huggel, 2009; Hoelzle et al., 2010). At  
38 higher temperatures, more ice melts and the strength of the remaining ice is lower; as a result, the frequency and  
39 perhaps size of ice avalanches may increase (Huggel et al., 2004; Caplan-Auerbach and Huggel, 2007). Warm extremes  
40 can trigger large rock and ice avalanches (Huggel et al., 2010), and warm extremes have been projected to increase by  
41 several fold by 2050 (Huggel et al., 2010).

42  
43 Current low levels of seismicity in Antarctica and Greenland may be a consequence of ice-sheet loading. Isostatic  
44 rebound associated with accelerated deglaciation of these regions may result in an increase in earthquake activity,  
45 perhaps on a timescales as short as 10 – 100 years (Turpeinen et al., 2008; Hampel et al., 2010). Future ice-mass loss on  
46 glaciated volcanoes, notably in Iceland, Alaska, Kamchatka, the Cascade Range in the northwest USA, and the Andes,  
47 could lead to eruptions, either as a consequence of reduced load pressures on magma chambers or through increased  
48 magma–water interaction. Reduced ice load arising from future thinning of Iceland’s Vatnajökull Ice Cap is projected  
49 to result in an additional 1.4 km<sup>3</sup> of magma produced in the underlying mantle every century (Pagli and Sigmundsson,  
50 2008). Ice-unloading will also promote failure of shallow magma reservoirs; the most likely consequence being a small  
51 perturbation of the natural eruptive cycle (Sigmundsson et al., 2010). Ice thinning of 100 m or more on volcanoes with  
52 glaciers more than 150 m thick, such as Sollipulli in Chile, may cause more explosive eruptions, with increased tephra  
53 hazards (Tuffen, 2010). Additionally, the potential for edifice lateral collapse could be enhanced due to loss of support  
54 previously provided by ice (Tuffen, 2010) or to elevated pore-water pressures arising from meltwater (Capra, 2006;  
55 Deeming et al., 2010). The likelihood of both volcanic and non-volcanic landslides may also be increased due to greater  
56 availability of water, which could destabilize slopes. Many volcanoes provide a ready source of unconsolidated debris  
57 that can be rapidly transformed into potentially hazardous lahars by extreme precipitation events. Volcanoes in coastal,  
58 near-coastal or island locations in the tropics are particularly susceptible to torrential rainfall associated with tropical  
59 cyclones, and such events are projected to increase through this century (see section 3.4.5). The impact of future, large,  
60 explosive, volcanic eruptions may also be exacerbated by an increase in extreme precipitation events, by providing an  
61 effective means of transferring large volumes of unconsolidated ash and pyroclastic flow debris from the flanks of  
62 volcanoes into downstream areas. Following the 1991 Pinatubo eruption in the Philippines, heavy rains associated with

1 tropical storms moved large volumes of volcanic sediment. The sediment dammed rivers, causing massive flooding  
2 across the region that continued for several years after the eruption ended (Newhall and Punongbayan, 1996).  
3

4 **In summary, many weather and climate events can have geomorphological and geological impacts. Many other**  
5 **factors, however, also influence these impacts, thus it is difficult to attribute any recent trends in impacts to**  
6 **climate change. As well, the availability of representative long time series of such impacts are rare, so it is**  
7 **difficult to quantitatively identify long-term trends. Nevertheless, there is *medium confidence* that high-mountain**  
8 **debris flows will begin earlier in the year because of earlier snow melt. There is *low confidence* in projected**  
9 **changes in the magnitude and frequency of shallow landslides in temperate and tropical regions, as they depend**  
10 **mainly on frequency and intensities of rainfall events and anthropogenic land-use. It is *likely* that continued**  
11 **permafrost degradation and glacier retreat will further decrease the stability of rock slopes, although there is**  
12 ***low confidence* regarding future locations and timing of large rock avalanches, as these depend on local**  
13 **geological conditions and other non-climatic factors.**

#### 14 15 3.5.7. *High-Latitude Changes including Permafrost*

16  
17 Permafrost is widespread in Arctic, Subarctic, in ice-free areas of Antarctica, and in high-mountain regions, and  
18 permafrost regions occupy approximately 23 million km<sup>2</sup> of land areas in the Northern Hemisphere (Zhang et al.,  
19 1999). Melting of massive ground ice and thawing of ice-rich permafrost can lead to subsidence of ground surface and  
20 to the formation of uneven topography known as thermokarst, generating dramatic changes in ecosystems, landscapes,  
21 and infrastructure performance (Nelson et al., 2001; Walsh, 2005). The active layer (near surface layer that thaws and  
22 freezes seasonally over permafrost) plays an important role in cold regions because most ecological, hydrological,  
23 biogeochemical and pedogenic (soil-forming) activity takes place within it (Hinzman et al., 2005).  
24

25 Limited observations show that temperatures at the top of the permafrost have increased by up to 3°C since the early  
26 1980s (Lemke et al., 2007; Harris et al., 2009). Over the high Arctic such as in northern Alaska (Osterkamp, 2005,  
27 2007) and Russia (Obserman and Mazhitova, 2001), permafrost temperatures have increased by about 2 to 3°C since  
28 the mid-1980s. The magnitude of permafrost temperature increase is up to 1.0°C in the Interior of Alaska (Osterkamp,  
29 2005, 2007), much of the Canadian Arctic (Smith et al., 2005b), Mongolia (Sharkhuu, 2003), and on the Tibetan  
30 Plateau since the 1980s (Cheng and Wu, 2007). Generally speaking, the magnitude of permafrost temperature increase  
31 in continuous permafrost regions is greater than in discontinuous permafrost regions (Osterkamp, 2007). Increases in  
32 snow depth may contribute significantly to the greater permafrost temperature increase in the high Arctic, and  
33 contribute to local and regional variability of permafrost temperature increase (Zhang et al., 2005). When the other  
34 conditions remain constant, active layer thickness is expected to increase in response to climate warming, especially in  
35 summer. Observations show that active layer thickness has increased about 20 cm in the Russian Arctic between the  
36 early 1960s to 2000 (Zhang et al., 2005), up to 1.0 m over the Qinghai-Tibetan Plateau since the early 1980s (Wu and  
37 Zhang, 2010), with no significant trend in North American Arctic since the early 1990s (Brown et al., 2000). Extensive  
38 thermokarst development has been found in Alaska (Yoshikawa and Hinzman, 2003; Osterkamp et al., 2009), in central  
39 Yakutia (Gavriliev and Efremov, 2003), and on the Qinghai-Tibetan Plateau (Niu et al., 2005). Significant expansion  
40 and deepening of thermokarst lakes were observed near Yakutsk with subsidence rates of 17 to 24 cm yr<sup>-1</sup> from 1992–  
41 2001 (Fedorov and Konstantinov, 2003). Satellite remote sensing data show that thaw lake surface area has increased in  
42 continuous permafrost regions and decreased in discontinuous permafrost regions (Smith et al., 2005a). Coasts with ice-  
43 bearing permafrost that are exposed to the Arctic Ocean are very sensitive to permafrost degradation. Some Arctic  
44 coasts are retreating at a rapid rate of 2 to 3 m yr<sup>-1</sup> and the rate of erosion along Alaska's northeastern coastline has  
45 doubled over the past 50 years (Karl et al., 2009).  
46

47 Increases in air temperature are in part responsible for the observed increase in permafrost temperature over the Arctic  
48 and Subarctic, and changes in snow cover also play a critical role (Osterkamp, 2005; Zhang et al., 2005). Trends  
49 towards earlier snowfall in autumn and thicker snow cover during winter have resulted in stronger snow insulation  
50 effect, and as a result a much warmer permafrost temperature than air temperature in the Arctic. The lengthening of the  
51 thaw season and increases in summer air temperature have resulted in changes in active layer thickness. A model  
52 simulation suggests there will only be about 10% of current near-surface permafrost remaining by 2100 (Lawrence and  
53 Slater, 2005). The combination of Arctic sea ice retreat, storm activity increase, and permafrost degradation is  
54 responsible for rapid Arctic coast erosion in recent decades (Atkinson et al., 2006). Expansion of lakes in the  
55 continuous permafrost zone may be due to thawing of ice-rich permafrost and melting of massive ground ice, while  
56 decreases in lake area in the discontinuous permafrost zone may be due to lake bottom drainage (Smith et al., 2005a).  
57 Overall, increased air temperature over high latitudes is primarily responsible for development of thermokarst terrains  
58 and thaw lakes.  
59

60 **In summary, it is *likely* that there has been an increased thawing of permafrost in recent decades, and it is *likely***  
61 **that it has had physical impacts. It is *very likely* that permafrost temperatures will continue to increase, and it is**  
62 ***likely* that there will be widespread increases in active layer thickness and large reduction in the area of**  
63 **permafrost in the Arctic and Subarctic. Due to sea ice retreat, and permafrost degradation, with possibly a**

1 contribution from more storminess, the frequency and magnitude of the rate of Arctic coastal erosion will likely  
2 increase.

### 3.5.8. Sand and Dust Storms

3  
4  
5 Sand and dust storms are widespread natural phenomena in many parts of the world. Heavy dust storms disrupt human  
6 activities. Dust aerosols in the atmosphere can cause a suite of health impacts including respiratory problems (Small et  
7 al., 2001). The long-range transport of dust can affect conditions at long distances from the dust sources, linking the  
8 biogeochemical cycles of land, atmosphere and ocean (Martin and Gordon, 1988; Bergametti and Dulac, 1998; Kellogg  
9 and Griffin, 2006). For example, dust from the Saharan region and from Asia may reach North America (McKendry et  
10 al., 2007). Most of the GCMs have implemented the processes to simulate sand and dust storms (Textor et al., 2006).  
11 Climate variables that are most important to dust emission and transportation such as soil moisture, precipitation and  
12 wind are still subject to large uncertainties in the simulations. As a result, the sand and dust storm simulations have  
13 large uncertainties as well.

14  
15  
16 The Sahara (especially Bodélé Depression in Chad) and east Asia have been recognized as the strongest dust sources  
17 globally (Goudie, 2009). Over the past few decades, the frequency of dust events has increased in some regions such as  
18 the Sahel zone of Africa (Goudie and Middleton, 1992), and decreased in some other regions such as China (Zhang et  
19 al., 2003), but there seems to also be an increase in more recent years (Shao and Dong, 2006). Despite the importance  
20 of African dust, studies on long-term change in Sahel dust are limited. However, dust transported far away from the  
21 source region may provide some evidence of long-term changes in the Sahel region. The African dust transported to  
22 Barbados began to increase in the late 1960s and through the 1970s; transported dust reached a peak in the early 1980s  
23 but remains high into the present (Prospero and Lamb, 2003; Prospero et al., 2009).

24  
25  
26 Surface soil dust concentration during a sand and dust storm is controlled by a number of factors. The driving force for  
27 the production of dust storms is the surface wind associated with cold frontal systems sweeping across the dry desert  
28 areas and lifting soil particles in the atmosphere. Dust emissions are also controlled by the surface conditions in source  
29 regions such as the desert coverage distributions, snow cover and soil moisture. In the Sahel region, the elevated high  
30 level of dust emission is related to the persistent drought since the 1970s, and to long-term changes in the North  
31 Atlantic Oscillation (Ginoux et al., 2004; Chiapello et al., 2005; Engelstaedter et al., 2006), and perhaps to North  
32 Atlantic SST as well (Wong et al., 2008). The desert areas increased by ~2 to ~7% (Zhong, 1999) in China during  
33 1960-2000, when the dust storm frequency decreased. A 44-year simulation study of Asian soil dust production with a  
34 dynamic desert distribution from 1960 to 2003 suggests that climatic variations have played a major role in the  
35 declining trends in dust emission and storm frequencies (Zhang et al., 2003; Zhou and Zhang, 2003; Zhao et al., 2004)  
36 in China (Gong et al., 2006). Changes in wind (Wang et al., 2006b), meridional temperature gradients and cyclone  
37 frequencies (Qian et al., 2002), large-scale circulations such as the Asian polar vortex (Gong et al., 2006), the Siberia  
38 high (Ding et al., 2010), rainfall and vegetation (Zhou and Zhang, 2003) all contributed to the decrease in the observed  
39 dust frequency in China. Overall, the observed changes in dust activity are mainly the result of long-term changes in the  
40 climate, such as wind and moisture conditions in the dust source regions. Changes in large-scale circulation play an  
41 additional role in the long-distance transport of dust. However, understanding of the physical mechanisms of the long-  
42 term trends in dust activity is not complete; for example, there are a large number of potential factors affecting dust  
43 frequency in China, but their relative importance is uncertain.

44  
45 Future dust activity depends on two main factors: land use in the dust source regions, and climate both in the dust  
46 source region and large-scale circulation that affects long distance dust transport. Studies on projected future dust  
47 activity are very limited. It is difficult to project future land use. Precipitation, soil moisture, and runoff, have been  
48 projected to decrease in major dust source regions (Figure 10.12, Meehl et al., 2007b). Thomas et al. (2005) suggest  
49 that dune fields in southern Africa can be reactivated, and sand will become significantly exposed and move, as a  
50 consequence of 21st century warming. A study based on simulations from two climate models also suggests increased  
51 desertification in arid and semi-arid China, especially in the second half of the 21st century (Wang et al., 2009e).  
52 However, projected changes in wind are lacking.

53  
54 **In summary, because there is high uncertainty in simulating sand and dust storms including important climate**  
55 **variables such as soil moisture, precipitation, and wind that affect dust storms (and because land-use changes**  
56 **and other non-climate factors influence dust storms substantially), there is low confidence in projecting future**  
57 **dust storm changes.**

**START FAQ 3.1 HERE****FAQ 3.1: Is the Climate Becoming More Extreme?**

*While there is evidence that increases in greenhouse gases have likely caused changes in some types of extremes, there is no simple answer to the question of whether the climate, in general, has become more or less extreme. Both the terms “more extreme” and “less extreme” can be defined in different ways, resulting in different characterizations of observed changes in extremes. Additionally, from a physical climate science perspective it is difficult to devise a comprehensive metric that encompasses all aspects of extreme behaviour in the climate.*

One approach for evaluating whether the climate is becoming more extreme would be to determine whether there have been changes in the typical range of variation of specific climate variables. For example, if there was evidence that temperature variations in a given region had become significantly larger than in the past, then it would be reasonable to conclude that temperatures in that region had become more extreme. More simply, temperature variations might be considered to be becoming more extreme if the difference between the highest and the lowest temperature observed in a year is increasing. According to this approach, daily temperature over the globe may have become less extreme because there have generally been greater increases in annual minimum temperatures globally than in annual maximum temperatures, over the second half of the 20th century. On the other hand, one might conclude that daily precipitation has become more extreme because observations suggest that the magnitude of the heaviest precipitation events has increased in many parts of the world. Another approach would be to ask whether there have been significant changes in the frequency with which climate variables cross fixed thresholds that have been associated with human or other impacts. For example, an increase in the mean temperature usually results in an increase in hot extremes and a decrease in cold extremes. Such a shift in the temperature distribution would not increase the “extremeness” of day-to-day variations in temperature, but would be perceived as resulting in a more extreme warm temperature climate, and a less extreme cold temperature climate. So the answer to the question posed here would depend on the variable of interest, and on which specific measure of the extremeness of that variable is examined. As well, to provide a complete answer to the above question, one would also have to collate not just trends in single variables, but also indicators of change in complex extreme events resulting from a sequence of individual events, or the simultaneous occurrence of different types of extremes. So it would be difficult to comprehensively describe the full suite of phenomena of concern, or to find a way to synthesize all such indicators into a single extremeness metric that could be used to comprehensively assess whether the climate as a whole has become more extreme from a physical perspective. And to make such a metric useful to more than a specific location, one would have to combine the results at many locations, each with a different perspective on what is “extreme”.

Three types of metrics have been considered to avoid these problems, and thereby allow an answer to this question. One approach is to count the number of record-breaking events in a variable and to examine such a count for any trend. However, one would still face the problem of what to do if, for instance, hot extremes are setting new records, while cold extremes were not occurring as frequently as in the past. In such a case counting the number of records might not indicate whether the climate was becoming more or less extreme, rather just whether there was a shift in the mean climate. Also, the question of how to combine the numbers of record-breaking events in various extremes (e.g., daily precipitation and hot temperatures) would need to be considered. Another approach is to combine indicators of a selection of important extremes into a single index, such as the Climate Extremes Index (CEI) which measures the fraction of the area of a region or country experiencing extremes in monthly mean surface temperature, daily precipitation, and drought. The CEI, however, omits many important extremes such as tropical cyclones and tornadoes, and could, therefore, not be considered a complete index of “extremeness”. Nor does it take into account complex or multiple extremes, nor the varying thresholds that relate extremes to impacts in various sectors.

A third approach to solving this dilemma arises from the fact that extremes often have deleterious economic consequences. It may therefore be possible to measure the integrated economic effects of the occurrence of different types of extremes into a common instrument such as insurance payout to determine if there has been an increase or decrease in that instrument. This approach would have the value that it clearly takes into account those extremes with economic consequences. But trends in such an instrument will be dominated by changes in vulnerability and exposure and it will be difficult, if not impossible, to disentangle changes in the instrument caused by non-climatic changes in vulnerability or exposure in order to leave a residual that reflects only changes in climate extremes. For example, coastal development can increase the exposure of populations to hurricanes; therefore, an increase in damage in coastal regions caused by hurricane landfalls will largely reflect changes in exposure and may not be indicative of increased hurricane activity. Moreover, it may not always be possible to associate impacts such as the loss of human life or damage to an ecosystem due to climate extremes to a measurable instrument.

None of the above instruments has yet been developed sufficiently as to allow us to confidently answer the question posed here. Thus we are restricted to questions about whether specific extremes are becoming more or less common, and our confidence in the answers to such questions, including the direction and magnitude of changes in specific

1 extremes, depends on the type of extreme, as well as on the region and season, linked with the level of understanding of  
2 the underlying processes and the reliability of their simulation in models.

3  
4 **END FAQ 3.1 HERE**

5  
6  
7 **START FAQ 3.2 HERE**

8  
9 **FAQ 3.2: Can we Determine Whether Climate Change has Affected Individual Extreme Events?**

10  
11 *A changing climate can be expected to lead to changes in climate and weather extremes. But it is challenging to*  
12 *associate a single extreme event with a specific cause such as increasing greenhouse gases because a wide range of*  
13 *extreme events could occur even in an unchanging climate, and because extreme events are usually caused by a*  
14 *combination of factors. Despite this, it may be possible to make an attribution statement about a specific weather event*  
15 *by attributing the changed probability of its occurrence to a particular cause. For instance, the likelihood of heatwaves*  
16 *has increased due to greenhouse warming, while the likelihood of frost or extremely cold nights, has decreased. For*  
17 *example, it has been estimated that human influences have more than doubled the probability of a very hot European*  
18 *summer like that of 2003.*

19  
20 Recent years have seen many extreme events including the extremely hot summer in Europe in 2003 and the intense  
21 North Atlantic hurricane seasons of 2004 and 2005. Can the increased atmospheric concentrations of greenhouse gases  
22 be considered the ‘cause’ of such extreme events? That is, could we say these events would NOT have occurred if CO<sub>2</sub>  
23 had remained at pre-industrial concentrations? FAQ 3.2, Figure 1 shows the distribution of monthly mean November  
24 temperatures averaged across the State of New South Wales in Australia, using data from 1950-2009. The mean  
25 temperature for November 2009 (the bar on the far right hand end of the Figure) lies about 3.5 standard deviations  
26 above the 1950-2008 mean suggesting that the chance of such a temperature occurring in the 1950-2008 climate  
27 (assuming a stationary climate) is quite low. Is this event, therefore, an indication of a changing climate? In the  
28 CRUTEM3V global land surface temperature data set, about one in every 900 monthly mean temperatures observed  
29 between 1900 and 1949 lies more than 3.5 standard deviations above the corresponding monthly mean temperature for  
30 1950-2008<sup>1</sup>. Since global temperature was lower in the first half of the 20th century, this clearly indicates that an  
31 extreme warm event as rare as the 2009 November temperature in New South Wales could have occurred before the  
32 effects of greenhouse gas increases were much less pronounced.

33  
34 A second complicating issue is that extreme events usually result from a combination of factors, and this will make it  
35 difficult to attribute an extreme to a single causal factor. So the hot 2003 European, was associated with a persistent  
36 high-pressure system (which led to clear skies and thus more solar energy received at the surface) and to dry soil  
37 (which meant that less solar energy was used for evaporation, leaving more energy to heat the soil). Another example is  
38 that hurricane genesis requires weak vertical wind shear, as well as very warm sea surface temperatures. Since some  
39 factors, but not others, may be affected by a specific cause such as increasing greenhouse gas concentrations, it is  
40 difficult to separate the human influence on a single, specific extreme event, from other factors influencing the extreme.

41  
42 However, climate models can sometimes be used to identify if specific factors are changing the likelihood of the  
43 occurrence of extreme events. In the case of the 2003 European heat wave, a model experiment indicated that human  
44 influences more than doubled the likelihood of having a summer in Europe as hot as that of 2003, as discussed in AR4.  
45 The value of such a probability-based approach – ‘Does human influence change the likelihood of an event?’ – is that it  
46 can be used to estimate the influence of external factors, such as increases in greenhouse gases, on the frequency of  
47 specific types of events, such as heatwaves or cold extremes. The same likelihood-based approach has been used to  
48 examine anthropogenic greenhouse gas contribution to flood probability.

49  
50 **[INSERT FAQ 3.2, FIGURE 1 HERE**

51 **FAQ 3.2, Figure 1:** The distribution of monthly mean November temperatures averaged across the State of New South  
52 Wales in Australia, using data from 1950–2009. Data from Australian Bureau of Meteorology. The mean temperature  
53 for November 2009 (the bar on the far right hand end of the Figure) was more than three standard deviations from the  
54 long-term mean (calculated from 1950–2008 data).]

---

<sup>1</sup> We used the CRUTEM3V land surface temperature data. We limit our calculation to grid points with long-term observations, requiring at least 50 non-missing values during 1950-2008 for a calendar month and a grid point to be included. A standard deviation is computed for the period 1950-2008. We then count the number of occurrences when the temperature anomaly during 1900-1949 relative to 1950-2008 mean is greater than 3.5 standard deviations, and compare it with the total number of observations for the grid and month in that period. The ratio between these two numbers is 0.00107.



1  
2 The discussion above relates to an individual, specific occurrence of an extreme event (e.g., a single heatwave). For the  
3 reasons outlined above it remains very difficult to attribute any individual event to greenhouse gas induced warming  
4 (even if physical reasoning or model experiments suggest such an extreme may be more likely in a changed climate).  
5 However, a long-term trend in an extreme (e.g., heatwave occurrences) is a different matter. It is certainly feasible to  
6 test whether such a trend is likely to have resulted from anthropogenic influences on the climate, just as a global  
7 warming trend can be assessed to determine its likely cause.

8  
9 **END FAQ 3.2 HERE**

10  
11  
12

## References

- Abbs, D., and T. Rafter, 2008: *The effect of climate change on extreme rainfall events in the Western Port Region*. CSIRO Marine and Atmospheric Research, Australia, 23 pp.
- Abeyirigunawardena, D.S., and I.J. Walker, 2008: Sea Level Responses to Climatic Variability and Change in Northern British Columbia. *Atmosphere-Ocean*, **46(3)**, 277-296
- Abeyirigunawardena, D.S., E. Gilleland, D. Bronaugh, and W. Wong, 2009: Extreme Wind Regime Responses to Climate Variability and Change in the Inner South Coast of British Columbia, Canada. *Atmosphere-Ocean*, **47(1)**, 41-62
- Adams, P.N., D.L. Imnan, and N.E. Graham, 2008: Southern California deep-water wave climate: Characterization and application to coastal processes. *Journal of Coastal Research*, **24(4)**, 1022-1035
- Aguilar, E., et al., 2009: Changes in temperature and precipitation extremes in western central Africa, Guinea Conakry, and Zimbabwe, 1955-2006. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **114(D02115)**
- Aguilar, E., et al., 2005: Changes in precipitation and temperature extremes in Central America and northern South America, 1961-2003. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **110(D23107)**
- Aizen, V.B., V.A. Kuzmichenok, A.B. Surazakov, and E.M. Aizen, 2007: Glacier changes in the Tien Shan as determined from topographic and remotely sensed data. *Global and Planetary Change*, **56(3-4)**, 328-340
- Alexander, L.V., and J.M. Arblaster, 2009: Assessing trends in observed and modelled climate extremes over Australia in relation to future projections. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(3)**, 417-435
- Alexander, L.V., and S. Power, 2009: Severe storms inferred from 150 years of sub-daily pressure observations along Victoria's "Shipwreck Coast". *Australian Meteorological and Oceanographic Journal*, **58(2)**, 129-133
- Alexander, L.V., P. Uotila, and N. Nicholls, 2009: Influence of sea surface temperature variability on global temperature and precipitation extremes. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **114(D18116)**
- Alexander, L.V., et al., 2006: Global observed changes in daily climate extremes of temperature and precipitation. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **111(D05109)**
- Alexandersson, H., H. Tuomenvirta, T. Schmith, and K. Iden, 2000: Trends of storms in NW Europe derived from an updated pressure data set. *Climate Research*, **14(1)**, 71-73
- Ali, A., and T. Lebel, 2009: The Sahelian standardized rainfall index revisited. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(12)**, 1705-1714
- Allamano, P., P. Claps, and F. Laio, 2009: Global warming increases flood risk in mountainous areas. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36(L24404)**
- Allan, J.C., and P.D. Komar, 2006: Climate controls on US West Coast erosion processes. *Journal of Coastal Research*, **22(3)**, 511-529
- Allan, R., S. Tett, and L. Alexander, 2009: Fluctuations in autumn-winter severe storms over the British Isles: 1920 to present. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(3)**, 357-371
- Allan, R.P., and B.J. Soden, 2008: Atmospheric warming and the amplification of precipitation extremes. *Science*, **321**, 1481-1484
- Allen, M., 2003: Liability for climate change: will it ever be possible to sue anyone for damaging the climate? *Nature*, **421(6926)**, 891-892
- Allen, M.R., D.J. Frame, C. Huntingford, C.D. Jones, J.A. Lowe, M. Meinshausen, and N. Meinshausen, 2009: Warming caused by cumulative carbon emissions towards the trillionth tonne. *Nature*, **458(7242)**, 1163-1166
- Allen, S.K., S.C. Cox, and I.F. Owens, 2011: Rock-avalanches and other landslides in the central Southern Alps of New Zealand: A regional assessment of possible climate change impacts. *Landslides*, (in press, doi:10.1007/s10346-010-0222-z)
- An, S.I., A. Timmermann, L. Bejarano, F.F. Jin, F. Justino, Z. Liu, and A.W. Tudhope, 2004: Modeling evidence for enhanced El Niño-Southern Oscillation amplitude during the Last Glacial Maximum. *Paleoceanography*, **19(PA4009)**
- Anders, I., and B. Rockel, 2009: The influence of prescribed soil type distribution on the representation of present climate in a regional climate model. *Climate Dynamics*, **33(2-3)**, 177-186
- Andersen, O.B., S.I. Seneviratne, J. Hinderer, and P. Viterbo, 2005: GRACE-derived terrestrial water storage depletion associated with the 2003 European heat wave. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **32(L18405)**
- Anderson, C.J., et al., 2003: Hydrological processes in regional climate model simulations of the central United States flood of June-July 1993. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **4(3)**, 584-598
- Andrade, C., H.O. Pires, R. Tabora, and M.C. Freitas, 2007: Projecting future changes in wave climate and coastal response in Portugal by the end of the 21st Century. *Journal of Coastal Research*, **50**, 263-257
- Andreadis, K.M., and D.P. Lettenmaier, 2006: Trends in 20th century drought over the continental United States. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33(10)**, L10403
- Andreadis, K.M., E.A. Clark, A.W. Wood, A.F. Hamlet, and D.P. Lettenmaier, 2005: Twentieth-century drought in the conterminous United States. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **6(6)**, 985-1001
- Arriaga-Ramírez, S., and T. Cavazos, 2010: Regional trends of daily precipitation indices in Northwest Mexico and the Southwest United States. *Journal of Geophysical Research - Atmospheres*, **115(D14111)**
- Aryal, S.K., B.C. Bates, E.D. Campbell, Y. Li, M.J. Palmer, and N.R. Viney, 2009: Characterizing and Modeling Temporal and Spatial Trends in Rainfall Extremes. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **10(1)**, 241-253

- 1 Ashfaq, M., Y. Shi, W.W. Tung, R.J. Trapp, X. Gao, S.J. Pal, and N.S. Diffenbaugh, 2009: Suppression of south Asian  
2 summer monsoon precipitation in the 21st century. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **36(L01704)**
- 3 Asokan, S.M., and D. Dutta, 2008: Analysis of water resources in the Mahanadi River Basin, India under projected  
4 climate conditions. *Hydrological Processes*, **22(18)**, 3589-3603
- 5 Atkinson, D.E., et al., 2006: Canadian cryospheric response to an anomalous warm summer: A synthesis of the climate  
6 change action fund project "The state of the arctic cryosphere during the extreme warm summer of 1998".  
7 *Atmosphere-Ocean*, **44(4)**, 347-375
- 8 Augustinus, P., 1995: Rock mass strength and the stability of some glacial valley slopes. *Zeitschrift Für*  
9 *Geomorphologie*, **39(1)**, 55-68
- 10 Aunan, K., and B. Romstad, 2008: Strong coasts and vulnerable communities: Potential implications of accelerated sea-  
11 level rise for Norway. *Journal of Coastal Research*, **24(2)**, 403-409
- 12 Bajracharya, S.R., and P. Mool, 2009: Glaciers, glacial lakes and glacial lake outburst floods in the Mount Everest  
13 region, Nepal. *Annals of Glaciology*, **50(53)**, 81-86
- 14 Ballester, J., F. Giorgi, and X. Rodo, 2010: Changes in European temperature extremes can be predicted from changes  
15 in PDF central statistics. *Climatic Change*, **98(1-2)**, 277-284
- 16 Barla, G., F. Dutto, and G. Mortara, 2000: Brenva glacier rock avalanche of 18 January 1997 on the Mount Blanc  
17 range, northwest Italy. *Landslide News*, **13**, 2-5
- 18 Barnett, D.N., S.J. Brown, J.M. Murphy, D.M.H. Sexton, and M.J. Webb, 2006: Quantifying uncertainty in changes in  
19 extreme event frequency in response to doubled CO2 using a large ensemble of GCM simulations. *Climate*  
20 *Dynamics*, **26(5)**, 489-511
- 21 Barnett, T.P., et al., 2008: Human-induced changes in the hydrology of the western United States. *Science*, **319(5866)**,  
22 1080-1083
- 23 Barring, L., and H. von Storch, 2004: Scandinavian storminess since about 1800. *Geophysical Research Letters*,  
24 **31(L20202)**
- 25 Barring, L., and K. Fortuniak, 2009: Multi-indices analysis of southern Scandinavian storminess 1780-2005 and links to  
26 interdecadal variations in the NW Europe-North Sea region. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(3)**, 373-384
- 27 Barring, L., T. Holt, M.L. Linderson, M. Radziejewski, M. Moriondo, and J.P. Palutikof, 2006: Defining dry/wet spells  
28 for point observations, observed area averages, and regional climate model gridboxes in Europe. *Climate*  
29 *Research*, **31(1)**, 35-49
- 30 Bartholy, J., and R. Pongracz, 2007: Regional analysis of extreme temperature and precipitation indices for the  
31 Carpathian Basin from 1946 to 2001. *Global and Planetary Change*, **57**, 83-95
- 32 Bartolini, G., M. Morabito, A. Crisci, D. Grifoni, T. Torrigiani, M. Petralli, G. Maracchi, and S. Orlandini, 2008:  
33 Recent trends in Tuscany (Italy) summer temperature and indices of extremes. *International Journal of*  
34 *Climatology*, **28(13)**, 1751-1760
- 35 Bates, B.C., Z.W. Kundzewics, S. Wu, and J.P. Palutikof, 2008: *Climate Change and Water. Technical Paper of the*  
36 *Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. IPCC Secretariat, Geneva, 210 pp.  
37 <http://www.ipcc.ch/pdf/technical-papers/climate-change-water-en.pdf> (19/1/2011)
- 38 Begueria, S., S.M. Vicente-Serrano, and M. Angulo-Martinez, 2010: A multiscale global drought dataset: The  
39 SPEIbase: A new gridded product for the analysis of drought variability and impacts. *Bulletin of the American*  
40 *Meteorological Society*, **91(10)**, 1351-1354
- 41 Beirlant, J., Y. Goegebeur, J. Teugels, and J. Segers, 2004: *Statistics of Extremes: Theory and Applications*. John Wiley  
42 & Sons, Ltd, 498 pp.
- 43 Bender, M.A., T.R. Knutson, R.E. Tuleya, J.J. Sirutis, G.A. Vecchi, S.T. Garner, and I.M. Held, 2010: Modeled impact  
44 of anthropogenic warming on the frequency of intense Atlantic hurricanes. *Science*, **327(5964)**, 454-458
- 45 Benestad, R.E., 2001: A comparison between two empirical downscaling strategies. *International Journal of*  
46 *Climatology*, **21(13)**, 1645-1668
- 47 Benestad, R.E., 2003: How often can we expect a record event? *Climate Research*, **25(1)**, 3-13
- 48 Benestad, R.E., 2004: Record-values, nonstationarity tests and extreme value distributions. *Global and Planetary*  
49 *Change*, **44(1-4)**, 11-26
- 50 Benestad, R.E., 2006: Can we expect more extreme precipitation on the monthly time scale? *Journal of Climate*, **19(4)**,  
51 630-637
- 52 Benestad, R.E., 2007: Novel methods for inferring future changes in extreme rainfall over Northern Europe. *Climate*  
53 *Research*, **34(3)**, 195-210
- 54 Benestad, R.E., and J.E. Haugen, 2007: On complex extremes: flood hazards and combined high spring-time  
55 precipitation and temperature in Norway. *Climatic Change*, **85(3-4)**, 381-406
- 56 Benestad, R.E., I. Hanssen-Bauer, and E.J. Forland, 2007: An evaluation of statistical models for downscaling  
57 precipitation and their ability to capture long-term trends. *International Journal of Climatology*, **27(5)**, 649-665
- 58 Bengtsson, L., S. Hagemann, and K.I. Hodges, 2004: Can climate trends be calculated from reanalysis data? *Journal of*  
59 *Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **109(D11111)**
- 60 Bengtsson, L., K.I. Hodges, and E. Roeckner, 2006: Storm tracks and climate change. *Journal of Climate*, **19(15)**,  
61 3518-3543
- 62 Bengtsson, L., K.I. Hodges, and N. Keenlyside, 2009: Will Extratropical Storms Intensify in a Warmer Climate?  
63 *Journal of Climate*, **22(9)**, 2276-2301

- 1 Bengtsson, L., K.I. Hodges, M. Esch, N. Keenlyside, L. Kornblueh, J.J. Luo, and T. Yamagata, 2007: How may tropical  
2 cyclones change in a warmer climate? *Tellus.Series A: Dynamic Meteorology and Oceanography*, **59(4)**, 539-561
- 3 Beniston, M., 2004: The 2003 heat wave in Europe: A shape of things to come? An analysis based on Swiss  
4 climatological data and model simulations. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **31(L02202)**
- 5 Beniston, M., 2009a: Decadal-scale changes in the tails of probability distribution functions of climate variables in  
6 Switzerland. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(10)**, 1362-1368
- 7 Beniston, M., 2009b: Trends in joint quantiles of temperature and precipitation in Europe since 1901 and projected for  
8 2100. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36(L07707)**
- 9 Beniston, M., et al., 2007: Future extreme events in European climate: an exploration of regional climate model  
10 projections. *Climatic Change*, **81**, 71-95
- 11 Benito, G., A. Diez-Herrero, and M.F. de Villalta, 2003: Magnitude and frequency of flooding in the Tagus basin  
12 (Central Spain) over the last millennium. *Climatic Change*, **58(1-2)**, 171-192
- 13 Benito, G., M. Barriendos, C. Llasat, M. Machado, and V. Thorndycraft, 2005: Impacts on natural hazards of climatic  
14 origin. Flood risk. In: *A Preliminary General Assessment of the Impacts in Spain Due to the Effects of Climate  
15 Change* [J.M. Moreno (ed.)]. Ministry of Environment, Spain, pp. 507-527
- 16 Benito, G., V.R. Thorndycraft, M. Rico, Y. Sanchez-Moya, and A. Sopena, 2008: Palaeoflood and floodplain records  
17 from Spain: Evidence for long-term climate variability and environmental changes. *Geomorphology*, **101(1-2)**, 68-  
18 77
- 19 Bergametti, G., and F. Dulac, 1998: Mineral aerosols: Renewed interest for climate forcing and tropospheric chemistry  
20 studies. *IGACtivities Newsletter*, **11**, 13-17
- 21 Bernier, N.B., K.R. Thompson, J. Ou, and H. Ritchie, 2007: Mapping the return periods of extreme sea levels:  
22 Allowing for short sea level records, seasonality, and climate change. *Global and Planetary Change*, **57(1-2)**, 139-  
23 150
- 24 Betts, R.A., et al., 2007: Projected increase in continental runoff due to plant responses to increasing carbon dioxide.  
25 *Nature*, **448(7157)**, 1037-1041
- 26 Bevan, S.L.N., P. R. J. , W.M.F. Grey, S.O. Los, and S.E. Plummer, 2009: Impact of atmospheric aerosol from biomass  
27 burning on Amazon dry-season drought. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **114(D09204)**
- 28 Bhutiyani, M.R., V.S. Kale, and N.J. Pawar, 2008: Changing streamflow patterns in the rivers of northwestern  
29 Himalaya: Implications of global warming in the 20th century. *Current science*, **95(5)**, 618-626
- 30 Biasutti, M., and A.H. Sobel, 2009: Delayed Sahel rainfall and global seasonal cycle in a warmer climate. *Geophysical  
31 Research Letters*, **36(L23707)**
- 32 Bindoff, N.L., et al., 2007: Observations: Oceanic Climate Change and Sea Level. In: *The Physical Science Basis.  
33 Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate  
34 Change* [S. Solomon, et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York,  
35 NY, USA
- 36 Bister, M., and K.A. Emanuel, 1998: Dissipative heating and hurricane intensity. *Meteorology and Atmospheric  
37 Physics, Vienna, Austria*, **65(3-4)**, 233-240
- 38 Bister, M., and K.A. Emanuel, 2002: Low frequency variability of tropical cyclone potential intensity 2. Climatology  
39 for 1982-1995. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **107(D22)**, 4621
- 40 Björnsson, H., 2003: Subglacial lakes and jökulhlaups in Iceland. *Global and Planetary Change*, **35(3-4)**, 255-271
- 41 Black, E., D.J. Brayshaw, and C.M.C. Rambeau, 2010: Past, present and future precipitation in the Middle East:  
42 insights from models and observations. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A-Mathematical Physical  
43 and Engineering Sciences*, **368(1931)**, 5173-5184
- 44 Blenkinsop, S., and H.J. Fowler, 2007: Changes in European drought characteristics projected by the PRUDENCE  
45 regional climate models. *International Journal of Climatology*, **27(12)**, 1595-1610
- 46 Blewitt, G., et al., 2010: Geodetic Observations and Global Reference Frame Contributions to Understanding Sea-Level  
47 Rise and Variability. In: *Understanding Sea-Level Rise and Variability* [J.A. Church, et al. (eds.)]. Wiley-  
48 Blackwell, Chichester, pp. 256-284
- 49 Boberg, F., P. Berg, P. Thejll, W.J. Gutowski, and J.H. Christensen, 2009a: Improved confidence in climate change  
50 projections of precipitation evaluated using daily statistics from the PRUDENCE ensemble. *Climate Dynamics*,  
51 **32(7-8)**, 1097-1106
- 52 Boberg, F., P. Berg, P. Thejll, W.J. Gutowski, and J.H. Christensen, 2009b: Improved confidence in climate change  
53 projections of precipitation further evaluated using daily statistics from the PRUDENCE ensemble. *Climate  
54 Dynamics*, **35(7-8)**, 1509-1520
- 55 Boe, J., and L. Terray, 2008: Uncertainties in summer evapotranspiration changes over Europe and implications for  
56 regional climate change. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L05702)**
- 57 Boer, G.J., 2009: Changes in Interannual Variability and Decadal Potential Predictability under Global Warming.  
58 *Journal of Climate*, **22**, 3098-3109
- 59 Bollasina, M., and S. Nigam, 2009: Indian Ocean SST, evaporation, and precipitation during the South Asian summer  
60 monsoon in IPCC-AR4 coupled simulations. *Climate Dynamics*, **33(7-8)**, 1017-1032
- 61 Bonan, G.B., 2008: Forests and climate change: Forcing, feedbacks, and the climate benefit of forests. *Science*, **320**,  
62 1444-1449

- 1 Bondi, F., and L. Salvatori, 2003: The 5-6 May 1998 mudflows in Campania, Italy. In: *Lessons learnt from landslide*  
2 *disasters in Europe* [H. J. (ed.)]. European Commission, pp. 102
- 3 Bongaerts, P., T. Ridgway, E. Sampayo, and O. Hoegh-Guldberg, 2010: Assessing the 'deep reef refugia' hypothesis:  
4 focus on Caribbean reefs. *Coral Reefs*, **29(2)**, 309-327
- 5 Boo, K.O., W.T. Kwon, and H.J. Baek, 2006: Change of extreme events of temperature and precipitation over Korea  
6 using regional projection of future climate change. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **33(L01701)**
- 7 Brabson, B.B., D.H. Lister, P.D. Jones, and J.P. Palutikof, 2005: Soil moisture and predicted spells of extreme  
8 temperatures in Britain. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **110(D05104)**
- 9 Branstator, G., and F. Selten, 2009: "Modes of Variability" and Climate Change. *Journal of Climate*, **22(10)**, 2639-2658
- 10 Brayshaw, D.J., B. Hoskins, and M. Blackburn, 2008: The storm-track response to idealized SST perturbations in an  
11 aquaplanet GCM. *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, **65(9)**, 2842-2860
- 12 Brazdil, R., C. Pfister, H. Wanner, H. Von Storch, and J. Luterbacher, 2005: Historical climatology in Europe - The  
13 state of the art. *Clim. Change*, **70(3)**, 363-430
- 14 Brazdil, R., M. Trnka, P. Dobrovolny, K. Chromi, P. Hlavinka, and Z. Zalud, 2009: Variability of droughts in the  
15 Czech Republic, 1881-2006. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, **97(3-4)**, 297-315
- 16 Brázdil, R., P. Dobrovolny, V. Kakos, and O. Kotyza, 2006: Historical and recent floods in the Czech Republic: causes,  
17 seasonality, trends, impacts. In: *Flood Risk Management: Hazards, Vulnerability and Mitigation Measures* [J.  
18 Schanze, et al. (eds.)]. Springer, Netherlands, pp. 247-259
- 19 Breda, N., and V. Badeau, 2008: Forest tree responses to extreme drought and some biotic events: Towards a selection  
20 according to hazard tolerance? *Comptes Rendus Geoscience*, **340(9-10)**, 651-662
- 21 Brockhaus, P., D. Luthi, and C. Schar, 2008: Aspects of the diurnal cycle in a regional climate model. *Meteorologische*  
22 *Zeitschrift*, **17(4)**, 433-443
- 23 Brohan, P., J.J. Kennedy, I. Harris, S.F.B. Tett, and P.D. Jones, 2006: Uncertainty estimates in regional and global  
24 observed temperature changes: a new dataset from 1850. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **111(D12106)**
- 25 Bromirski, P.D., R.E. Flick, and D.R. Cayan, 2003: Storminess variability along the California coast: 1858-2000.  
26 *Journal of Climate*, **16(6)**, 982
- 27 Brooks, H.E., and N. Dotzek, 2008: The spatial distribution of severe convective storms and an analysis of their secular  
28 changes. In: *Climate Extremes and Society* [H.F. Diaz, and R. Murnane (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press,  
29 Cambridge and New York, pp. 35-53
- 30 Brown, J., M. Collins, and A. Tudhope, 2006: Coupled model simulations of mid-Holocene ENSO and comparisons  
31 with coral oxygen isotope record. *Advances in Geosciences*, **6**, 29-33
- 32 Brown, J.K.M., M. Hinkel, and F.E. Nelson, 2000: The circumpolar Active Layer Monitoring (CALM) program:  
33 research design and initial results. *Polar Geography*, **24(3)**, 166-258
- 34 Brown, J.M., A.J. Souza, and J. Wolf, 2010: Surge modelling in the eastern Irish Sea: present and future storm impact.  
35 *Ocean Dynamics*, **60(2)**, 227-236
- 36 Brown, J.R., S.B. Power, F.P. Delage, R.A. Colman, A.F. Moise, and B.F. Murphy, 2011: Evaluation of the South  
37 Pacific Convergence Zone in IPCC AR4 climate model simulations of the 20th century. *Journal of Climate*, (in  
38 press)
- 39 Brown, R.D., and P.W. Mote, 2009: The Response of Northern Hemisphere Snow Cover to a Changing Climate.  
40 *Journal of Climate*, **22(8)**, 2124-2145
- 41 Brown, S.J., J. Caesar, and C.A.T. Ferro, 2008: Global changes in extreme daily temperature since 1950. *Journal of*  
42 *Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **113(D05115)**
- 43 Brunet, M., et al., 2007: Temporal and spatial temperature variability and change over Spain during 1850-2005. *J.*  
44 *Geophys. Res.*, **112(D12117)**
- 45 Bryan, K.R., P.S. Kench, and D.E. Hart, 2008: Multi-decadal coastal change in New Zealand: Evidence, mechanisms  
46 and implications. *New Zealand Geographer*, **64(2)**, 117-128
- 47 Büntgen, U., V. Trouet, D. Frank, H.H. Leuschner, D. Friedrichs, J. Luterbacher, and J. Esper, 2010: Tree-ring  
48 indicators of German summer drought over the last millennium. *Quaternary Science Reviews*, **29(7-8)**, 1005-1016
- 49 Burke, E.J., and S.J. Brown, 2008: Evaluating uncertainties in the projection of future drought. *Journal of*  
50 *Hydrometeorology*, **9(2)**, 292-299
- 51 Burke, E.J., S.J. Brown, and N. Christidis, 2006: Modeling the recent evolution of global drought and projections for  
52 the twenty-first century with the Hadley Centre climate model. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **7(5)**, 1113-1125
- 53 Burkholder, B.A., and D.J. Karoly, 2007: *An assessment of US climate variability using the Climate Extremes Index -*  
54 *Paper 2B.9*. In Nineteenth Conference on Climate Variability and Change, 15-18 January, 2007, San Antonio, TX,  
55 American Meteorological Society, Boston. [ams.confex.com/ams/pdfpapers/117942.pdf](http://ams.confex.com/ams/pdfpapers/117942.pdf)
- 56 Burton, A., C.G. Kilsby, H.J. Fowler, P.S.P. Cowpertwait, and P.E. O'Connell, 2008: RainSim: A spatial-temporal  
57 stochastic rainfall modelling system. *Environmental Modelling & Software*, **23(12)**, 1356-1369
- 58 Caesar, J., L. Alexander, and R. Vose, 2006: Large-scale changes in observed daily maximum and minimum  
59 temperatures: Creation and analysis of a new gridded data set. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **111(D05101)**
- 60 Caesar, J., et al., 2011: Changes in temperature and precipitation extremes over the Indo-Pacific region from 1971 to  
61 2005. *International Journal of Climatology*, (in press, doi: 10.1002/joc.2118)
- 62 Callaghan, D.P., P. Nielsen, A. Short, and R. Ranasinghe, 2008: Statistical simulation of wave climate and extreme  
63 beach erosion. *Coastal Engineering*, **55(5)**, 375-390

- 1 Camberlin, P., V. Moron, R. Okoola, N. Philippon, and W. Gitau, 2009: Components of rainy seasons' variability in  
 2 Equatorial East Africa: onset, cessation, rainfall frequency and intensity. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*,  
 3 **98(3-4)**, 237-249
- 4 Cambers, G., 2009: Caribbean beach changes and climate change adaptation. *Aquatic Ecosystem Health &*  
 5 *Management*, **12(2)**, 168-176
- 6 Cameron, D., 2006: An application of the UKCIP02 climate change scenarios to flood estimation by continuous  
 7 simulation for a gauged catchment in the northeast of Scotland, UK (with uncertainty). *Journal of Hydrology*,  
 8 **328(1-2)**, 212-226
- 9 Campbell, J.D., M.A. Taylor, T.S. Stephenson, R.A. Watson, and F.S. Whyte, 2011: Future climate of the Caribbean  
 10 from a regional climate model. *International Journal of Climatology*, (in press, doi: 10.1002/joc.2200)
- 11 Camuffo, D., et al., 2010: 500-year temperature reconstruction in the Mediterranean Basin by means of documentary  
 12 data and instrumental observations. *Climatic Change*, **101(1-2)**, 169-199
- 13 Cane, M.A., 2005: The evolution of El Niño, past and future. *Earth and Planetary Science Letters*, **230(3-4)**, 227-240
- 14 Cao, Z., 2008: Severe hail frequency over Ontario, Canada: Recent trend and variability. *Geophysical Research Letters*,  
 15 **35(L14803)**
- 16 Caplan-Auerbach, J., and C. Huggel, 2007: Precursory seismicity associated with frequent, large ice avalanches on  
 17 Iliamna volcano, Alaska, USA. *Journal of Glaciology*, **53(180)**, 128-140
- 18 Capra, L., 2006: Abrupt climatic changes as triggering mechanisms of massive volcanic collapses. *Journal of*  
 19 *Volcanology and Geothermal Research*, **155(3-4)**, 329-333
- 20 Carey-Smith, T., S. Dean, J. Vial, and C. Thompson, 2010: Changes in precipitation extremes for New Zealand: climate  
 21 model predictions. *Weather and Climate*, **30**, 23-48
- 22 Carey, M., 2005: Living and dying with glaciers: people's historical vulnerability to avalanches and outburst floods in  
 23 Peru. *Global and Planetary Change*, **47(2-4)**, 122-134
- 24 Carter, T.R., R.N. Jones, X. Lu, S. Bhadwal, C. Conde, L.O. Mearns, B.C. O'Neill, M.D.A. Rounsevell, and M.B.  
 25 Zurek, 2007: New assessment methods and the characterisation of future conditions. In: *Impacts, Adaptation and*  
 26 *Vulnerability. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel*  
 27 *on Climate Change* [M.L. Parry, et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New  
 28 York, NY, USA, pp. 133-171
- 29 Cassou, C., L. Terray, and A.S. Phillips, 2005: Tropical Atlantic influence on European heat waves. *Journal of Climate*,  
 30 **18(15)**, 2805-2811
- 31 Catto, J.L., L.C. Shaffrey, and K.I. Hodges, 2010: Can Climate Models Capture the Structure of Extratropical  
 32 Cyclones? *Journal of Climate*, **23(7)**, 1621-1635
- 33 Cavazos, T., C. Turrent, and D.P. Lettenmaier, 2008: Extreme precipitation trends associated with tropical cyclones in  
 34 the core of the North American monsoon. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L21703)**
- 35 Cayan, D.R., P.D. Bromirski, K. Hayhoe, M. Tyree, M.D. Dettinger, and R.E. Flick, 2008: Climate change projections  
 36 of sea level extremes along the California coast. *Climatic Change*, **87**, S57-S73
- 37 Cazenave, A., and W. Llovel, 2010: Contemporary Sea Level Rise. *Annual Review of Marine Science*, **2**, 145-173
- 38 CCSP, 2008: Weather and Climate Extremes in a Changing Climate. Regions of Focus: North America, Hawaii,  
 39 Caribbean, and U.S. Pacific Islands. A Report by the U.S. Climate Change Science Program and the  
 40 Subcommittee on Global Change Research. [T.R. Karl, et al. (eds.)]. Department of Commerce, NOAA's  
 41 National Climatic Data Center, Washington, DC., pp. 164
- 42 Chambers, L.E., and G.M. Griffiths, 2008: The changing nature of temperature extremes in Australia and New Zealand.  
 43 *Australian Meteorological Magazine*, **57(1)**, 13-35
- 44 Chan, J.C.L., and M. Xu, 2009: Inter-annual and inter-decadal variations of landfalling tropical cyclones in East Asia.  
 45 Part I: Time series analysis. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29**, 1285-1293
- 46 Chang, E.K.M., 2009: Are band-pass variance statistics useful measures of storm track activity? Re-examining storm  
 47 track variability associated with the NAO using multiple storm track measures. *Climate Dynamics*, **33(2-3)**, 277-  
 48 296
- 49 Chang, E.K.M., and Y. Guo, 2007: Is the number of North Atlantic tropical cyclones significantly underestimated prior  
 50 to the availability of satellite observations? *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L14801)**
- 51 Changnon, S.A., and D. Changnon, 2000: Long-Term Fluctuations in Hail Incidences in the United States. *Journal of*  
 52 *Climate*, **13(3)**, 658-664
- 53 Charles, S.P., B.C. Bates, and J.P. Hughes, 1999: A spatiotemporal model for downscaling precipitation occurrence and  
 54 amounts. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **104(D24)**, 31657-31669
- 55 Chauvin, F., J.F. Royer, and M. Deque, 2006: Response of hurricane-type vortices to global warming as simulated by  
 56 ARPEGE-Climat at high resolution. *Climate Dynamics*, **27(4)**, 377-399
- 57 Chen, C.-T., and T. Knutson, 2008: On the verification and comparison of extreme rainfall indices from climate  
 58 models. *Journal of Climate*, **21**, 1605-1621
- 59 Chen, J.L., C.R. Wilson, B.D. Tapley, Z.L. Yang, and G.Y. Niu, 2009: 2005 drought event in the Amazon River basin  
 60 as measured by GRACE and estimated by climate models. *Journal of Geophysical Research - Solid Earth*,  
 61 **114(B05404)**
- 62 Cheng, G.D., and T.H. Wu, 2007: Responses of permafrost to climate change and their environmental significance,  
 63 Qinghai-Tibet Plateau. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Earth Surface*, **112(F02S03)**

- 1 Chenoweth, M., and M. Devine, 2008: A document-based 318-year record of tropical cyclones in the Lesser Antilles,  
2 1690-2007. *Geochemistry Geophysics Geosystems*, **9(Q08013)**
- 3 Cherchi, A., S. Masina, and A. Navarra, 2008: Impact of extreme CO2 levels on tropical climate: a CGCM study.  
4 *Climate Dynamics*, **31**, 743-758
- 5 Cherry, N.J., 1988: Comment on long-term associations between wind speeds and the urban heat-island of Phoenix,  
6 Arizona. *Journal of Applied Meteorology*, **27(7)**, 878-880
- 7 Chiapello, I., C. Moulin, and J.M. Prospero, 2005: Understanding the long-term variability of African dust transport  
8 across the Atlantic as recorded in both Barbados surface concentrations and large-scale Total Ozone Mapping  
9 Spectrometer (TOMS) optical thickness. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **110(D18S10)**
- 10 Chiarle, M., S. Iannotti, G. Mortara, and P. Deline, 2007: Recent debris flow occurrences associated with glaciers in the  
11 Alps. *Global and Planetary Change*, **56**, 123-136
- 12 Chini, N., P. Stansby, J. Leake, J. Wolf, J. Roberts-Jones, and J. Lowe, 2010: The impact of sea level rise and climate  
13 change on inshore wave climate: A case study for East Anglia (UK). *Coastal Engineering*, **57(11-12)**, 973-984
- 14 Choi, G., et al., 2009: Changes in means and extreme events of temperature and precipitation in the Asia-Pacific  
15 Network region, 1955-2007. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(13)**, 1956-1975
- 16 Chowdhury, M.R., P.S. Chu, and T. Schroeder, 2007: ENSO and seasonal sea-level variability - A diagnostic  
17 discussion for the US-Affiliated Pacific Islands. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, **88(3-4)**, 213-224
- 18 Christensen, J., et al., 2007: Regional Climate Projections. In: *The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working  
19 Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* [S. Solomon, et al.  
20 (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA
- 21 Christensen, J.H., and O.B. Christensen, 2003: Climate modeling: Severe summertime flooding in Europe. *Nature*, **421**,  
22 805-806
- 23 Christensen, J.H., and O.B. Christensen, 2007: A summary of the PRUDENCE model projections of changes in  
24 European climate by the end of this century. *Climatic Change*, **81**, 7-30
- 25 Christidis, N., P.A. Stott, S. Brown, G. Hegerl, and J. Caesar, 2005: Detection of changes in temperature extremes  
26 during the second half of the 20th century. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **32(L20716)**
- 27 Christidis, N., P.A. Stott, G.S. Jones, H. Shiogama, T. Nozawa, and J. Luterbacher, 2011: Human activity and  
28 anomalously warm seasons in Europe. *International Journal of Climatology*, (in press, doi: 10.1002/joc.2262)
- 29 Church, J.A., N.J. White, and J.R. Hunter, 2006a: Sea-level rise at tropical Pacific and Indian Ocean Islands. *Global  
30 and Planetary Change*, **53**, 155-168
- 31 Church, J.A., J.R. Hunter, K.L. McInnes, and N.J. White, 2006b: Sea-level rise around the Australian coastline and the  
32 changing frequency of extreme sea-level events. *Australian Meteorological Magazine*, **55(4)**, 253-260
- 33 Church, J.A., N.J. White, J.R. Hunter, K.L. McInnes, C.P. J., and S.P. O'Farrell, 2008: Sea-level Rise. In: *Transitions:  
34 Pathways Towards Sustainable Urban Development in Australia* [E.P. Newton (ed.)]. CSIRO Publishing and  
35 Springer Science, Collingwood, Australia, and Dordrecht, The Netherlands, pp. 691
- 36 Church, J.A., et al., 2010: Ocean Temperature and Salinity Contributions to Global and Regional Sea-Level Change. In:  
37 *Understanding Sea-Level Rise and Variability* [J.A. Church, et al. (eds.)]. Wiley-Blackwell, Chichester, pp. 143-  
38 176
- 39 Chust, G., A. Borja, P. Liria, I. Galparsoro, M. Marcos, A. Caballero, and R. Castro, 2009: Human impacts overwhelm  
40 the effects of sea-level rise on Basque coastal habitats (N Spain) between 1954 and 2004. *Estuarine Coastal and  
41 Shelf Science*, **84(4)**, 453-462
- 42 Ciais, P., et al., 2005: Europe-wide reduction in primary productivity caused by the heat and drought in 2003. *Nature*,  
43 **437(7058)**, 529-533
- 44 Clague, J.J., and S.G. Evans, 2000: A review of catastrophic drainage of moraine-dammed lakes in British Columbia.  
45 *Quaternary Science Reviews*, **19(17-18)**, 1763-1783
- 46 Clark, R.T., S.J. Brown, and J.M. Murphy, 2006: Modeling northern hemisphere summer heat extreme changes and  
47 their uncertainties using a physics ensemble of climate sensitivity experiments. *Journal of Climate*, **19(17)**, 4418-  
48 4435
- 49 Clark, R.T., J.M. Murphy, and S.J. Brown, 2011: Do global warming targets limit heatwave risk? *Geophysical  
50 Research Letters*, **37**, (in press)
- 51 Clarke, G.K.C., 1982: Glacier Outburst Floods from ' Hazard Lake', Yukon Territory, and the Problem of Flood  
52 Magnitude Prediction. *Journal of Glaciology*, **28(98)**, 3-21
- 53 Clarke, M.L., and H.M. Rendell, 2009: The impact of North Atlantic storminess on western European coasts: A review.  
54 *Quaternary International*, **195**, 31-41
- 55 Clemmensen, L.B., M. Bjornsen, A. Murray, and K. Pedersen, 2007: Formation of aeolian dunes on Anholt, Denmark  
56 since AD 1560: A record of deforestation and increased storminess. *Sedimentary Geology*, **199(3-4)**, 171-187
- 57 Clow, D.W., 2010: Changes in the timing of snowmelt and streamflow in Colorado: a response to recent warming.  
58 *Journal of Climate*, **23(9)**, 2293-2306
- 59 Cobb, K.M., C.D. Charles, H. Cheng, and R.L. Edwards, 2003: El Niño/Southern Oscillation and tropical Pacific  
60 climate during the last millennium. *Nature*, **424**, 271-276
- 61 Coelho, C., R. Silva, F. Veloso-Gomes, and F. Taveira-Pinto, 2009: Potential effects of climate change on northwest  
62 Portuguese coastal zones. *ICES Journal of Marine Science*, **66(7)**, 1497-1507
- 63 Coles, S., 2001: *An Introduction to Statistical Modeling of Extreme Values*. Springer-Verlag, Heidelberg, 208 pp.

- 1 Collini, E.A., E.H. Berbery, V. Barros, and M. Pyle, 2008: How Does Soil Moisture Influence the Early Stages of the  
2 South American Monsoon? *Journal of Climate*, **21**, 195-213
- 3 Collins, M., B.B.B. Booth, G.R. Harris, J.M. Murphy, D.M.H. Sexton, and M.J. Webb, 2006: Towards quantifying  
4 uncertainty in transient climate change. *Climate Dynamics*, **27(2-3)**, 127-147
- 5 Collins, M., et al., 2010: The impact of global warming on the tropical Pacific ocean and El Niño. *Nature Geoscience*,  
6 **3(6)**, 391-397
- 7 Compo, G.P., J.S. Whitaker, and P.D. Sardeshmukh, 2006: Feasibility of a 100-year reanalysis using only surface  
8 pressure data. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, **87**, 175-190
- 9 Conroy, J.L., A. Restrepo, J.T. Overpeck, M. Seinitz-Kannan, J.E. Cole, M.B. Bush, and P.A. Colinvaux, 2009:  
10 Unprecedented recent warming of surface temperatures in the eastern tropical Pacific Ocean. *Nature Geoscience*,  
11 **2**, 46-50
- 12 Conway, D., C.E. Hanson, R. Doherty, and A. Persechino, 2007: GCM simulations of the Indian Ocean dipole  
13 influence on East African rainfall: Present and future. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(3)**, -
- 14 Conway, D., A. Persechino, S. Ardoin-Bardin, H. Hamandawana, C. Dieulin, and G. Mahe, 2009: Rainfall and Water  
15 Resources Variability in Sub-Saharan Africa during the Twentieth Century. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **10(1)**,  
16 41-59
- 17 Cook, B.I., G.B. Bonan, and S. Levis, 2006: Soil moisture feedbacks to precipitation in southern Africa. *Journal of*  
18 *Climate*, **19(17)**, 4198-4206
- 19 Cook, K.H., and E.K. Vizy, 2006: Coupled model simulations of the west African monsoon system: Twentieth- and  
20 Twenty-First-century simulations. *Journal of Climate*, **19(15)**, 3681-3703
- 21 Coppola, E., and F. Giorgi, 2005: Climate change in tropical regions from high-resolution time-slice AGCM  
22 experiments. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society*, **131(612)**, 3123-3145
- 23 Cordero, E.C., and P.M.D. Forster, 2006: Stratospheric variability and trends in models used for the IPCC AR4.  
24 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **6**, 5369-5380
- 25 Corti, T., V. Muccione, P. Köllner-Heck, D. Bresch, and S.I. Seneviratne, 2009: Simulating past droughts and  
26 associated building damages in France. *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences*, **13**, 1739-1747
- 27 Costa, A.C., and A. Soares, 2009: Trends in extreme precipitation indices derived from a daily rainfall database for the  
28 South of Portugal. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29**, 1956-1975
- 29 CSIRO, and Bureau of Meteorology, 2007: *Climate Change in Australia*. 148 pp.  
30 <http://www.climatechangeinaustralia.gov.au> (2/12/10)
- 31 Cubasch, U., J. Waszkewitz, G. Hegerl, and J. Perlwitz, 1995: Regional climate changes as simulated in time-slice  
32 experiments. *Climatic Change*, **31(2-4)**, 273-304
- 33 Cullen, N.J., T. Molg, G. Kaser, K. Hussein, K. Steffen, and D.R. Hardy, 2006: Kilimanjaro Glaciers: Recent areal  
34 extent from satellite data and new interpretation of observed 20th century retreat rates. *Geophysical Research*  
35 *Letters*, **33(16)**, -
- 36 Cunderlik, J.M., and T.B.M.J. Ouarda, 2009: Trends in the timing and magnitude of floods in Canada. *Journal of*  
37 *Hydrology*, **375(3-4)**, 471-480
- 38 Cunningham, P., and M.J. Reeder, 2009: Severe convective storms initiated by intense wildfires: Numerical simulations  
39 of pyro-convection and pyro-tornadogenesis. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36**, -
- 40 D'Onofrio, A., J.P. Boulanger, and E.C. Segura, 2010: CHAC: a weather pattern classification system for regional  
41 climate downscaling of daily precipitation. *Climatic Change*, **98(3-4)**, 405-427
- 42 da Silva, A.E., and L.M.V. de Carvalho, 2007: Large-scale index for South America Monsoon (LISAM). *Atmospheric*  
43 *Science Letters*, **8(2)**, 51-57
- 44 Dai, A., 2011: Drought under global warming: a review. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, (in press,  
45 doi: 10.1002/wcc.81)
- 46 Dai, A., T.T. Qian, K.E. Trenberth, and J.D. Milliman, 2009: Changes in Continental Freshwater Discharge from 1948  
47 to 2004. *Journal of Climate*, **22(10)**, 2773-2792
- 48 Dai, A.G., K.E. Trenberth, and T.T. Qian, 2004: A global dataset of Palmer Drought Severity Index for 1870-2002:  
49 Relationship with soil moisture and effects of surface warming. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **5(6)**, 1117-1130
- 50 Dairaku, K., S. Emori, and H. Higashi, 2008: Potential Changes in Extreme Events Under Global Climate Change.  
51 *Journal of Disaster Research*, **3(1)**, 39-50
- 52 Danard, M.B., S.K. Dube, G. Gonnert, A. Munroe, T.S. Murty, P. Chittibabu, A.D. Rao, and P.C. Sinha, 2004: Storm  
53 Surges from Extra-Tropical Cyclones. *Natural Hazards*, **32(2)**, 177-190
- 54 Dankers, R., and L. Feyen, 2008: Climate change impact on flood hazard in Europe: An assessment based on high-  
55 resolution climate simulations. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **113(D19105)**
- 56 Dankers, R., and L. Feyen, 2009: Flood hazard in Europe in an ensemble of regional climate scenarios. *Journal of*  
57 *Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **114(D16108)**
- 58 Dankers, R., O.B. Christensen, L. Feyen, M. Kalas, and A. de Roo, 2007: Evaluation of very high-resolution climate  
59 model data for simulating flood hazards in the Upper Danube Basin. *Journal of Hydrology*, **347(3-4)**, 319-331
- 60 Dasgupta, S., B. Laplante, C. Meisner, D. Wheeler, and J. Yan, 2009: The impact of sea level rise on developing  
61 countries: a comparative analysis. *Climatic Change*, **93(3-4)**, 379-388
- 62 Davidson, E.A., and I.A. Janssens, 2006: Temperature sensitivity of soil carbon decomposition and feedbacks to  
63 climate change. *Nature*, **440(7081)**, 165-173



- 1 de Elía, R., D. Caya, H. Côté, A. Frigon, S. Biner, M. Giguère, D. Paquin, R. Harvey, and D. Plummer, 2008:  
2 Evaluation of uncertainties in the CRCM-simulated North American climate. *Climate Dynamics*, **30(2-3)**, 113-132
- 3 de Jong, R., K. Schoning, and S. Bjorck, 2007: Increased aeolian activity during humidity shifts as recorded in a raised  
4 bog in south-west Sweden during the past 1700 years. *Climate of the Past*, **3(3)**, 411-422
- 5 de Jong, R., S. Bjorck, L. Bjorkman, and L.B. Clemmensen, 2006: Storminess variation during the last 6500 years as  
6 reconstructed from an ombrotrophic peat bog in Halland, southwest Sweden. *Journal of Quaternary Science*,  
7 **21(8)**, 905-919
- 8 Dean, S.M., and P.A. Stott, 2009: The Effect of Local Circulation Variability on the Detection and Attribution of New  
9 Zealand Temperature Trends. *Journal of Climate*, **22(23)**, 6217-6229
- 10 Debernard, J.B., and L.P. Roed, 2008: Future wind, wave and storm surge climate in the Northern Seas: a revisit. *Tellus*  
11 *Series A-Dynamic Meteorology and Oceanography*, **60(3)**, 427-438
- 12 Deeming, K.R., B. McGuire, and P. Harrop, 2010: Climate forcing of volcano lateral collapse: evidence from Mount  
13 Etna, Sicily. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering*  
14 *Sciences*, **368(1919)**, 2559-2577
- 15 Defeo, O., A. McLachlan, D.S. Schoeman, T.A. Schlacher, J. Dugan, A. Jones, M. Lastra, and F. Scapini, 2009: Threats  
16 to sandy beach ecosystems: A review. *Estuarine Coastal and Shelf Science*, **81(1)**, 1-12
- 17 DeGaetano, A.T., 2009: Time-dependent changes in extreme-precipitation return-period amounts in the Continental  
18 United States. *Journal of Applied Meteorology and Climatology*, **48**, 2086-2099
- 19 Delaloye, R., T. Strozzi, C. Lambiel, E. Perruchoud, and H. Raetzo, 2008: Landslide-like development of rockglaciers  
20 detected with ERS-1/2 SAR interferometry. In: *Proceedings ESA FRINGE Symposium 2007*
- 21 Delgado, J.M., H. Apel, and B. Merz, 2009: Flood trends and variability in the Mekong river. *Hydrology and Earth*  
22 *System Sciences*, **6**, 6691-6719
- 23 Della-Marta, P.M., and H. Wanner, 2006: A method of homogenizing the extremes and mean of daily temperature  
24 measurements. *Journal of Climate*, **19**, 4179-4197
- 25 Della-Marta, P.M., M.R. Haylock, J. Luterbacher, and H. Wanner, 2007a: Doubled length of western European summer  
26 heat waves since 1880. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **112(D15103)**
- 27 Della-Marta, P.M., J. Luterbacher, H. von Weissenfluh, E. Xoplaki, M. Brunet, and H. Wanner, 2007b: Summer heat  
28 waves over western Europe 1880-2003, their relationship to large-scale forcings and predictability. *Climate*  
29 *Dynamics*, **29(2-3)**, 251-275
- 30 Della-Marta, P.M., H. Mathis, C. Frei, M.A. Liniger, J. Kleinn, and C. Appenzeller, 2009: The return period of wind  
31 storms over Europe. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(3)**, 437-459
- 32 DeMaria, M., J.A. Knaff, and B.H. Connell, 2001: A tropical cyclone genesis parameter for the tropical Atlantic.  
33 *Weather and Forecasting*, **16**, 219-233
- 34 Deo, R.C., J.I. Syktus, C.A. McAlpine, P.J. Lawrence, H.A. McGowan, and S.R. Phinn, 2009: Impact of historical land  
35 cover change on daily indices of climate extremes including droughts in eastern Australia. *Geophysical Research*  
36 *Letters*, **36(L08705)**
- 37 Department of Climate Change, 2009: *Climate Change Risks to Australia's Coast. A First Pass National Assessment*.  
38 Report published by the Australian Government's Department of Climate Change, 172 pp.  
39 <http://www.climatechange.gov.au/publications> (15/07/10)
- 40 Déqué, M., et al., 2007: An intercomparison of regional climate simulations for Europe: assessing uncertainties in  
41 model projections. *Climatic Change*, **81**, 53-70
- 42 DeRubertis, D., 2006: Recent Trends in Four Common Stability Indices Derived from U.S. Radiosonde Observations.  
43 *Journal of Climate*, **19(3)**, 309-323
- 44 Di Baldassarre, G., A. Montanari, H. Lins, D. Koutsoyiannis, L. Brandimarte, and G. Blöschl, 2010: Flood fatalities in  
45 Africa: From diagnosis to mitigation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **37(22)**, L22402
- 46 Dibike, Y.B., P. Gachon, A. St-Hilaire, T. Ouarda, and V.T.V. Nguyen, 2008: Uncertainty analysis of statistically  
47 downscaled temperature and precipitation regimes in Northern Canada. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*,  
48 **91(1-4)**, 149-170
- 49 Diffenbaugh, N.S., R.J. Trapp, and H. Brooks, 2008: Does global warming influence tornado activity? *Eos*  
50 *Transactions (AGU)*, **89(53)**, 553
- 51 Diffenbaugh, N.S., J.S. Pal, F. Giorgi, and X. Gao, 2007: Heat stress intensification in the Mediterranean climate  
52 change hotspot. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L11706)**
- 53 Ding, T., W. Qian, and Z. Yan, 2010: Changes in hot days and heat waves in China during 1961-2007. *International*  
54 *Journal of Climatology*, **30(10)**, 1452-1462
- 55 Dirmeyer, P.A., R.D. Koster, and Z. Guo, 2006: Do Global Models Properly Represent the Feedback between Land and  
56 Atmosphere? *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **7**, 1177-1198
- 57 Dobrovolny, P., et al., 2010: Monthly, seasonal and annual temperature reconstructions for Central Europe derived  
58 from documentary evidence and instrumental records since AD 1500. *Climatic Change*, **101**, 69-107
- 59 Dodet, G., X. Bertin, and R. Taborda, 2010: Wave climate variability in the North-East Atlantic Ocean over the last six  
60 decades. *Ocean Modelling*, **31(3-4)**, 120-131
- 61 Donat, M.G., G.C. Leckebusch, J.G. Pinto, and U. Ulbrich, 2010a: European storminess and associated circulation  
62 weather types: future changes deduced from a multi-model ensemble of GCM simulations. *Climate Research*,  
63 **42(1)**, 27-43

- 1 Donat, M.G., G.C. Leckebusch, J.G. Pinto, and U. Ulbrich, 2010b: Examination of wind storms over Central Europe  
2 with respect to circulation weather types and NAO phases. *International Journal of Climatology*, **30(9)**, 1289-  
3 1300
- 4 Donat, M.G., G.C. Leckebusch, S. Wild, and U. Ulbrich, 2011: Future changes of European winter storm losses and  
5 extreme wind speeds in multi-model GCM and RCM simulations. *Natural Hazards and Earth System Sciences*,  
6 (submitted)
- 7 Dong, B., R. Sutton, and T. Woollings, 2010: Changes of interannual NAO variability in response to greenhouse gases  
8 forcing. *Climate Dynamics*, 1-21
- 9 Donnelly, J.P., and J.D. Woodruff, 2007: Intense hurricane activity over the past 5,000 years controlled by El Niño and  
10 the West African monsoon. *Nature*, **447**, 465-468
- 11 Doser, D.I., K.R. Wiest, and J. Sauber, 2007: Seismicity of the Bering Glacier region and its relation to tectonic and  
12 glacial processes. *Tectonophysics*, **439(1-4)**, 119-127
- 13 Douglas, E.M., R.M. Vogel, and C.N. Kroll, 2000: Trends in floods and low flows in the United States: impact of  
14 spatial correlation. *Journal of Hydrology*, **240(1-2)**, 90-105
- 15 Dragani, W.C., P.B. Martin, C.G. Simionato, and M.I. Campos, 2010: Are wind wave heights increasing in south-  
16 eastern south American continental shelf between 32°S and 40°S? *Continental Shelf Research*, **30(5)**, 481-490
- 17 Dufek, A.S., and T. Ambrizzi, 2008: Precipitation variability in Sao Paulo State, Brazil. *Theoretical and Applied*  
18 *Climatology*, **93(3-4)**, 167-178
- 19 Dufek, A.S., T. Ambrizzi, and R.P. da Rocha, 2008: Are Reanalysis Data Useful for Calculating Climate Indices over  
20 South America? In: *Trends and Directions in Climate Research* [L. Gimeno, et al. (eds.)]. Vol. 1146. Annals of  
21 the New York Academy of Sciences, New York, NY, USA, pp. 87-104
- 22 Durão, R.M., M.J. Pereira, A.C. Costa, J. Delgado, G. del Barrio, and A. Soares, 2010: Spatial-temporal dynamics of  
23 precipitation extremes in southern Portugal: a geostatistical assessment study. *International Journal of*  
24 *Climatology*, **30(10)**, 1526–1537
- 25 Durre, I., J.M. Wallace, and D.P. Lettenmaier, 2000: Dependence of extreme daily maximum temperatures on  
26 antecedent soil moisture in the contiguous United States during summer. *Journal of Climate*, **13(14)**, 2641-2651
- 27 Durre, I., M.J. Menne, and R.S. Vose, 2008: Strategies for evaluating quality assurance procedures. *Journal of Applied*  
28 *Meteorology and Climatology*, **47(6)**, 1785-1791
- 29 Dussailant, A., G. Benito, W. Buytaert, P. Carling, C. Meier, and F. Espinoza, 2010: Repeated glacial-lake outburst  
30 floods in Patagonia: an increasing hazard? *Natural Hazards*, **54(2)**, 469-481
- 31 Dutton, J.F., C.J. Poulsen, and J.L. Evans, 2000: The effect of global climate change on the regions of tropical  
32 convection in CSM1. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **27(19)**, 3049-3052
- 33 Easterling, D.R., T.W.R. Wallis, J.H. Lawrimore, and R.R. Heim, 2007: Effects of precipitation and temperature trends  
34 on U.S. drought. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L20709)**
- 35 Easterling, D.R., et al., 2008: Measures to Improve Our Understanding of Weather and Climate Extremes. In: *Weather*  
36 *and Climate Extremes in a Changing Climate. Regions of Focus: North America, Hawaii, Caribbean, and U.S.*  
37 *Pacific Islands*. [T.R. Karl, et al. (eds.)]. A Report by the U.S. Climate Change Science Program and the  
38 Subcommittee on Global Change Research, Washington, DC.
- 39 Eichler, T., and W. Higgins, 2006: Climatology and ENSO-related variability of North American extratropical cyclone  
40 activity. *Journal of Climate*, **19(10)**, 2076-2093
- 41 Elsner, J.B., J.P. Kossin, and T.H. Jagger, 2008: The increasing intensity of the strongest tropical cyclones. *Nature*,  
42 **455(7209)**, 92-95
- 43 Eltahir, E.A.B., and P.A.J.F. Yeh, 1999: On the asymmetric response of aquifer water level to floods and droughts in  
44 Illinois. *Water Resources Research*, **35(4)**, 1199-1217
- 45 Ely, L.L., Y. Enzel, V.R. Baker, and D.R. Cayan, 1993: A 5000-Year Record of Extreme Floods and Climate-Change  
46 in the Southwestern United-States. *Science*, **262(5132)**, 410-412
- 47 Emanuel, K., 2000: A statistical analysis of tropical cyclone intensity. *Monthly Weather Review, Boston, MA*, **128(4)**,  
48 1139-1152
- 49 Emanuel, K., 2010: Tropical Cyclone Activity Downscaled from NOAA-CIRES Reanalysis, 1908-1958. *Journal of*  
50 *Advances in Modeling Earth Systems*, **2(Art. #1)**, 12pp., doi:10.3894/JAMES.2010.2.1
- 51 Emanuel, K., R. Sundararajan, and J. Williams, 2008: Hurricanes and Global Warming: Results from Downscaling  
52 IPCC AR4 Simulations. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, **89(3)**, 347-367
- 53 Emanuel, K.A., 1987: Dependence of hurricane intensity on climate. *Nature*, **326(61112)**, 483-485
- 54 Emanuel, K.A., 2007: Environmental factors affecting tropical cyclone power dissipation. *Journal of Climate*, **20**,  
55 5497-5509
- 56 Emori, S., and S.J. Brown, 2005: Dynamic and thermodynamic changes in mean and extreme precipitation under  
57 changed climate. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **32(L17706)**
- 58 Engelstaedter, S., I. Tegen, and R. Washington, 2006: North African dust emissions and transport. *Earth-Science*  
59 *Reviews*, **79(1-2)**, 73-100
- 60 Essery, R., N. Rutter, J. Pomeroy, R. Baxter, M. Stahli, D. Gustafsson, A. Barr, P. Bartlett, and K. Elder, 2009: An  
61 Evaluation of Forest Snow Process Simulations. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, **90(8)**, 1120-  
62 1135

- 1 Evan, A.T., D.J. Vimont, A.K. Heidinger, J.P. Kossin, and R. Bennartz, 2009: The Role of Aerosols in the Evolution of  
2 Tropical North Atlantic Ocean Temperature Anomalies. *Science*, **324(5928)**, 778-781
- 3 Evans, S.G., and J.J. Clague, 1998: Rock Avalanche from Mount Munday, Waddington Range, British Columbia,  
4 Canada. *Landslide News*, **11**, 23-25
- 5 Favre, A., and A. Gershunov, 2006: Extra-tropical cyclonic/anticyclonic activity in North-Eastern Pacific and air  
6 temperature extremes in Western North America. *Climate Dynamics*, **26(6)**, 617-629
- 7 Favre, A., and A. Gershunov, 2009: North Pacific cyclonic and anticyclonic transients in a global warming context:  
8 possible consequences for Western North American daily precipitation and temperature extremes. *Climate*  
9 *Dynamics*, **32(7-8)**, 969-987
- 10 Fedorov, A., and P. Konstantinov, 2003: Observations of surface dynamics with thermokarst initiation, Yukechi site,  
11 central Yukutia. In: *Proceedings of the 8th International Conference on Permafrost, 21-25, July 2003, Zurich,*  
12 *Switzerland* [M. Philips, et al. (eds.)]. Balkema, Netherlands, pp. 239-243
- 13 Fekete, B.M., C.J. Vörösmarty, J.O. Roads, and C.J. Willmott, 2004: Uncertainties in precipitation and their impacts on  
14 runoff estimates. *Journal of Climate*, **17**, 294-304
- 15 Feyen, L., and R. Dankers, 2009: Impact of global warming on streamflow drought in Europe. *Journal of Geophysical*  
16 *Research - Atmospheres*, **114(D17116)**
- 17 Findell, K.L., and E.A.B. Eltahir, 2003a: Atmospheric controls on soil moisture-boundary layer interactions. Part I:  
18 Framework development. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **4(3)**, 552-569
- 19 Findell, K.L., and E.A.B. Eltahir, 2003b: Atmospheric controls on soil moisture-boundary layer interactions. Part II:  
20 Feedbacks within the continental United States. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **4(3)**, 570-583
- 21 Findell, K.L., and T.L. Delworth, 2005: A modeling study of dynamic and thermodynamic mechanisms for summer  
22 drying in response to global warming. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **32(L16702)**
- 23 Finnis, J., M.M. Holland, M.C. Serreze, and J.J. Cassano, 2007: Response of Northern Hemisphere extratropical  
24 cyclone activity and associated precipitation to climate change, as represented by the Community Climate System  
25 Model. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Biogeosciences*, **112(G04S42)**
- 26 Fiore, M.M.E., E.E. D'Onofrio, J.L. Pousa, E.J. Schnack, and G.R. Bertola, 2009: Storm surges and coastal impacts at  
27 Mar del Plata, Argentina. *Continental Shelf Research*, **29(14)**, 1643-1649
- 28 Fischer, E.M., and C. Schär, 2009: Future changes in daily summer temperature variability: driving processes and role  
29 for temperature extremes. *Climate Dynamics*, **33(7-8)**, 917-935
- 30 Fischer, E.M., and C. Schär, 2010: Consistent geographical patterns of changes in high-impact European heatwaves.  
31 *Nature Geoscience*, **3(6)**, 398 - 403
- 32 Fischer, E.M., S.I. Seneviratne, D. Lüthi, and C. Schär, 2007a: The contribution of land-atmosphere coupling to recent  
33 European summer heatwaves. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L06707)**
- 34 Fischer, E.M., S.I. Seneviratne, P.L. Vidale, D. Lüthi, and C. Schär, 2007b: Soil moisture - atmosphere interactions  
35 during the 2003 European summer heatwave. *Journal of Climate*, **20**, 5081-5099
- 36 Fischer, L., H. Eisenbeiss, A. Käab, C. Huggel, and W. Haeberli, 2011a: Detecting topographic changes in steep high-  
37 mountain flanks using combined repeat airborne LiDAR and aerial optical imagery: a case study on climate-  
38 induced hazards at Monte Rosa east face, Italian Alps. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, (submitted)
- 39 Fischer, L., R.S. Purves, C. Huggel, J. Noetzli, and W. Haeberli, 2011b: On the influence of geological, topographic  
40 and glaciological factors on slope instabilities: analyses of recent Alpine rock avalanches. *Natural Hazards and*  
41 *Earth System Sciences*, (submitted)
- 42 Fontaine, B., P. Roucou, M. Gaetani, and R. Marteau, 2011: Recent changes in precipitation, ITCZ convection and  
43 northern tropical circulation over North Africa (1979–2007). *International Journal of Climatology*, (in press, doi:  
44 10.1002/joc.2108)
- 45 Founda, D., and C. Giannakopoulos, 2009: The exceptionally hot summer of 2007 in Athens, Greece - A typical  
46 summer in the future climate? *Global and Planetary Change*, **67(3-4)**, 227-236
- 47 Fowler, H.J., and C.G. Kilsby, 2003: A regional frequency analysis of United Kingdom extreme rainfall from 1961 to  
48 2000. *International Journal of Climatology*, **23(11)**, 1313-1334
- 49 Fowler, H.J., and M. Ekstrom, 2009: Multi-model ensemble estimates of climate change impacts on UK seasonal  
50 precipitation extremes. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29**, 385-416
- 51 Fowler, H.J., and R.L. Wilby, 2010: Detecting changes in seasonal precipitation extremes using regional climate model  
52 projections: Implications for managing fluvial flood risk. *Water Resources Research*, **46(W0525)**
- 53 Fowler, H.J., S. Blenkinsop, and C. Tebaldi, 2007a: Linking climate change modelling to impacts studies: recent  
54 advances in downscaling techniques for hydrological modelling. *International Journal of Climatology*, **27(12)**,  
55 1547-1578
- 56 Fowler, H.J., M. Ekstrom, S. Blenkinsop, and A.P. Smith, 2007b: Estimating change in extreme European precipitation  
57 using a multimodel ensemble. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **112(D18104)**
- 58 Francou, B., E. Ramirez, B. Caceres, and J. Mendoza, 2000: Glacier evolution in the tropical Andes during the last  
59 decades of the 20th century: Chacaltaya, Bolivia, and Antizana, Ecuador. *Ambio*, **29(7)**, 416-422
- 60 Frappier, A.B., T. Knutson, K.B. Liu, and K. Emanuel, 2007a: Perspective: Coordinating paleoclimate research on  
61 tropical cyclones with hurricane-climate theory and modelling. *Tellus.Series A: Dynamic Meteorology and*  
62 *Oceanography*, **59(4)**, 529-537

- 1 Frappier, A.B., D. Sahagian, S.J. Carpenter, L.A. Gonzalez, and B.R. Frappier, 2007b: Stalagmite stable isotope record  
2 of recent tropical cyclone events. *Geology*, **35(2)**, 111-114
- 3 Frederiksen, J.S., and C.S. Frederiksen, 2007: Interdecadal changes in southern hemisphere winter storm track modes.  
4 *Tellus Series A-Dynamic Meteorology and Oceanography*, **59(5)**, 599-617
- 5 Frei, C., and C. Schär, 2001: Detection of probability of trends in rare events: Theory and application to heavy  
6 precipitation in the Alpine region. *Journal of Climate*, **14**, 1568-1584
- 7 Frei, C., R. Schöll, S. Fukutome, J. Schmidli, and P.L. Vidale, 2006: Future change of precipitation extremes in Europe:  
8 Intercomparison of scenarios from regional climate models. *Journal of Geophysical Research - Atmospheres*,  
9 **111(D06105)**
- 10 Frei, C., J.H. Christensen, M. Deque, D. Jacob, R.G. Jones, and P.L. Vidale, 2003: Daily precipitation statistics in  
11 regional climate models: Evaluation and intercomparison for the European Alps. *Journal of Geophysical*  
12 *Research-Atmospheres*, **108(D3)**
- 13 Frey, H., W. Haeberli, A. Linsbauer, C. Huggel, and F. Paul, 2010: A multi-level strategy for anticipating future glacier  
14 lake formation and associated hazard potentials. *Natural Hazards and Earth System Sciences*, **10(2)**, 339-352
- 15 Frich, P., L.V. Alexander, P.M. Della-Marta, B. Gleason, M. Haylock, A.M.G. Klein Tank, and T. Peterson, 2002:  
16 Observed coherent changes in climatic extremes during the second half of the twentieth century. *Climate*  
17 *Research*, **19**, 193-212
- 18 Friedlingstein, P., et al., 2006: Climate-carbon cycle feedback analysis: Results from the C4MIP model  
19 intercomparison. *Journal of Climate*, **19(14)**, 3337-3353
- 20 Fu, C.B., et al., 2005: Regional climate model intercomparison project for Asia. *Bulletin of the American*  
21 *Meteorological Society*, **86(2)**, 257-266
- 22 Fujibe, F., N. Yamazaki, and K. Kobayashi, 2006: Long-term changes of heavy precipitation and dry weather in Japan  
23 (1901-2004). *Journal of the Meteorological Society of Japan*, **84(6)**, 1033-1046
- 24 Fujihara, Y., K. Tanaka, T. Watanabe, T. Nagano, and T. Kojiri, 2008: Assessing the impacts of climate change on the  
25 water resources of the Seyhan River Basin in Turkey: Use of dynamically downscaled data for hydrologic  
26 simulations. *Journal of Hydrology*, **353(1-2)**, 33-48
- 27 Funk, C., M.D. Dettinger, J.C. Michaelsen, J.P. Verdin, M.E. Brown, M. Barlow, and A. Hoell, 2008: Warming of the  
28 Indian Ocean threatens eastern and southern African food security but could be mitigated by agricultural  
29 development. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, **105(32)**, 11081-  
30 11086
- 31 Fyfe, J.C., 2003: Extratropical southern hemisphere cyclones: Harbingers of climate change? *Journal of Climate*,  
32 **16(17)**, 2802-2805
- 33 Gallant, A.J.E., K.J. Hennessy, and J. Risbey, 2007: Trends in rainfall indices for six Australian regions: 1910-2005.  
34 *Australian Meteorological Magazine*, **56(4)**, 223-239
- 35 Gan, M.A., V.B. Rao, and M.C.L. Moscati, 2006: South American monsoon indices. *Atmospheric Science Letters*, **6**,  
36 219-223
- 37 García, J., M.C. Gallego, A. Serrano, and J. Vaquero, 2007: Trends in Block-Seasonal Extreme Rainfall over the  
38 Iberian Peninsula in the Second Half of the Twentieth Century. *Journal of Climate*, **20(1)**, 113-130
- 39 Gastineau, G., and B.J. Soden, 2009: Model projected changes of extreme wind events in response to global warming.  
40 *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36(L10810)**
- 41 Gavriliev, P.P., and P.V. Efremov, 2003: Effects of cryogenic processes on Yakuita landscapes under climate warming.  
42 In: *Proceedings of the 8th International Conference on Permafrost, 21-25, July 2003, Zurich, Switzerland* [M.  
43 Philips, et al. (eds.)]. Balkema, Netherlands, pp. 277-282
- 44 Gedney, N., P.M. Cox, R.A. Betts, O. Boucher, C. Huntingford, and P.A. Stott, 2006: Detection of a direct carbon  
45 dioxide effect in continental river runoff records. *Nature*, **439(7078)**, 835-838
- 46 Geertsema, M., J.J. Clague, J.W. Schwab, and S.G. Evans, 2006: An overview of recent large catastrophic landslides in  
47 northern British Columbia, Canada. *Engineering Geology*, **83(1-3)**, 120-143
- 48 Gehrels, W.R., D.F. Belknap, B.R. Pearce, and B. Gong, 1995: Modeling the Contribution of M(2) Tidal Amplification  
49 to the Holocene Rise of Mean High Water in the Gulf of Maine and the Bay of Fundy. *Marine Geology*, **124(1-4)**,  
50 71-85
- 51 Geng, Q., and M. Sugi, 2001: Variability of the North Atlantic Cyclone Activity in Winter Analyzed from NCEP-  
52 NCAR Reanalysis Data. *Journal of Climate*, **14(18)**, 3863-3873
- 53 Giannakopoulos, C., P. Le Sager, M. Bindi, M. Moriondo, E. Kostopoulou, and C.M. Goodess, 2009: Climatic changes  
54 and associated impacts in the Mediterranean resulting from a 2°C global warming. *Global and Planetary Change*,  
55 **68(3)**, 209-224
- 56 Giannini, A., R. Saravanan, and P. Chang, 2003: Oceanic forcing of Sahel rainfall on interannual to interdecadal time  
57 scales. *Science*, **302(5647)**, 1027-1030
- 58 Giannini, A., M. Biasutti, and M.M. Verstraete, 2008: A climate model-based review of drought in the Sahel:  
59 Desertification, the re-greening and climate change. *Global and Planetary Change*, **64(3-4)**, 119-128
- 60 Gibelin, A.L., and M. Deque, 2003: Anthropogenic climate change over the Mediterranean region simulated by a global  
61 variable resolution model. *Climate Dynamics*, **20(4)**, 327-339
- 62 Gillett, N.P., R.J. Allan, and T.J. Ansell, 2005: Detection of external influence on sea level pressure with a multi-model  
63 ensemble. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **32(L19714)**

- 1 Gillett, N.P., P.A. Stott, and B.D. Santer, 2008a: Attribution of cyclogenesis region sea surface temperature change to  
2 anthropogenic influence. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L09707)**
- 3 Gillett, N.P., D.A. Stone, P.A. Stott, T. Nozawa, A.Y. Karpechko, G.C. Hegerl, M.F. Wehner, and P.D. Jones, 2008b:  
4 Attribution of polar warming to human influence. *Nature Geoscience*, **1**, 750-754
- 5 Ginoux, P., J.M. Prospero, O. Torres, and M. Chin, 2004: Long-term simulation of global dust distribution with the  
6 GOCART model: correlation with North Atlantic Oscillation. *Environmental Modelling & Software*, **19(2)**, 113-  
7 128
- 8 Giorgi, F., 2006: Climate change hot-spots. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **33(L08707)**
- 9 Giorgi, F., and P. Lionello, 2008: Climate change projections for the Mediterranean region. *Global and Planetary*  
10 *Change*, **63(2-3)**, 90-104
- 11 Giorgi, F., C. Jones, and G.R. Asra, 2009: Addressing climate information needs at the regional level: the CORDEX  
12 framework. *WMO Bulletin*, **58(3)**, 175-183
- 13 Glade, T., 1998: Establishing the frequency and magnitude of landslide-triggering rainstorm events in New Zealand.  
14 *Environmental Geology*, **55(2)**, 160-174
- 15 Gleason, K.L., J.H. Lawrimore, D.H. Levinson, and T.R. Karl, 2008: A Revised U.S. Climate Extremes Index. *Journal*  
16 *of Climate*, **21**, 2124-2137
- 17 Gong, S.L., X.Y. Zhang, T.L. Zhao, X.B. Zhang, L.A. Barrie, I.G. McKendry, and C.S. Zhao, 2006: A simulated  
18 climatology of Asian dust aerosol and its trans-Pacific transport. Part II: Interannual variability and climate  
19 connections. *Journal of Climate*, **19(1)**, 104-122
- 20 Goodkin, N.F., K.A. Huguen, S.C. Doney, and W.B. Curry, 2008: Increased multidecadal variability of the North  
21 Atlantic Oscillation since 1781. *Nature Geoscience*, **1**, 844-848
- 22 Goubanova, K., and L. Li, 2007: Extremes in temperature and precipitation around the Mediterranean basin in an  
23 ensemble of future climate scenario simulations. *Global and Planetary Change*, **57(1-2)**, 27-42
- 24 Goudie, A.S., 2009: Dust storms: Recent developments. *Journal of Environmental Management*, **90(1)**, 89-94
- 25 Goudie, A.S., and N.J. Middleton, 1992: The Changing Frequency of Dust Storms through Time. *Climatic Change*,  
26 **20(3)**, 197-225
- 27 Grabemann, I., and R. Weisse, 2008: Climate change impact on extreme wave conditions in the North Sea: an ensemble  
28 study. *Ocean Dynamics*, **58(3-4)**, 199-212
- 29 Graham, L.P., J. Andreasson, and B. Carlsson, 2007: Assessing climate change impacts on hydrology from an ensemble  
30 of regional climate models, model scales and linking methods - a case study on the Lule River basin. *Climatic*  
31 *Change*, **81**, 293-307
- 32 Graham, N.E., and H.F. Diaz, 2001: Evidence for intensification of North Pacific winter cyclones since 1948. *Bulletin*  
33 *of the American Meteorological Society*, **82(9)**, 1869-1893
- 34 Gravelle, G., and N. Mimura, 2008: Vulnerability assessment of sea-level rise in Viti Levu, Fiji Islands. *Sustainability*  
35 *Science*, **3(2)**, 171-180
- 36 Green, D., L. Alexander, K.L. McInnes, J. Church, N. Nicholls, and W. White, 2009: An assessment of climate change  
37 impacts and adaptation for the Torres Strait Islands, Australia. *Climatic Change*, **102(3-4)**, 405-433
- 38 Greene, A.M., A. Giannini, and S.E. Zebiak, 2009: Drought return times in the Sahel: A question of attribution.  
39 *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36(L12701)**
- 40 Greeves, C.Z., V.D. Pope, R.A. Stratton, and G.M. Martin, 2007: Representation of Northern Hemisphere winter storm  
41 tracks in climate models. *Climate Dynamics*, **28(7-8)**, 683-702
- 42 Grell, G.A., L. Schade, R. Knoche, A. Pfeiffer, and J. Egger, 2000: Nonhydrostatic climate simulations of precipitation  
43 over complex terrain. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **105(D24)**, 29595-29608
- 44 Griffiths, G.M., M.J. Salinger, and I. Leleu, 2003: Trends in extreme daily rainfall across the South Pacific and  
45 relationship to the South Pacific Convergence Zone. *International Journal of Climatology*, **23(8)**, 847-869
- 46 Griffiths, G.M., et al., 2005: Change in mean temperature as a predictor of extreme temperature change in the Asia-  
47 Pacific region. *International Journal of Climatology*, **25**, 1301-1330
- 48 Grimm, A., J. Pal, and F. Giorgi, 2007: Connection between Spring Conditions and Peak Summer Monsoon Rainfall in  
49 South America: Role of Soil Moisture, Surface Temperature, and Topography in Eastern Brazil. *Journal of*  
50 *Climate*, **20**, 5929-5945
- 51 Grimm, A.M., and R.G. Tedeschi, 2009: ENSO and Extreme Rainfall Events in South America. *Journal of Climate*,  
52 **22(7)**, 1589-1609
- 53 Grinsted, A., A.J. Moore, and S. Jevrejeva, 2009: Reconstructing sea level from paleo and projected temperatures 200  
54 to 2100 AD. *Climate Dynamics*, **34(4)**, 461-472
- 55 Groisman, P.Y., and R.W. Knight, 2008: Prolonged dry episodes over the conterminous United States: New tendencies  
56 emerging during the last 40 years. *Journal of Climate*, **21(9)**, 1850-1862
- 57 Gruber, S., and W. Haeberli, 2007: Permafrost in steep bedrock slopes and its temperature-related destabilization  
58 following climate change. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **112(F02S18)**
- 59 Gruber, S., M. Hoelzle, and W. Haeberli, 2004: Permafrost thaw and destabilization of Alpine rock walls in the hot  
60 summer of 2003. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **31(L13504)**
- 61 Gualdi, S., E. Scoccimarro, and A. Navarra, 2008: Changes in Tropical Cyclone Activity due to Global Warming:  
62 Results from a High-Resolution Coupled General Circulation Model. *Journal of Climate*, **21(20)**, 5204-5228

- 1 Guilyardi, E., A. Wittenberg, A. Fedorov, M. Collins, C.Z. Wang, A. Capotondi, G.J. van Oldenborgh, and T.  
2 Stockdale, 2009: Understanding El Niño in Ocean-Atmosphere General Circulation Models Progress and  
3 Challenges. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, **90(3)**, 325–340
- 4 Gulev, S.K., and V. Grigorieva, 2004: Last century changes in ocean wind wave height from global visual wave data.  
5 *Geophysical Research Letters*, **31(L24302)**
- 6 Gulev, S.K., O. Zolina, and S. Grigoriev, 2001: Extratropical cyclone variability in the Northern Hemisphere winter  
7 from the NCEP/NCAR reanalysis data. *Climate Dynamics*, **17(10)**, 795-809
- 8 Guo, H., M. Xu, and Q. Hu, 2011: Changes in near-surface wind speed in China: 1969–2005. *International Journal of*  
9 *Climatology*, (in press, doi: 10.1002/joc.2091)
- 10 Gutowski, W.J., L.E. Branscome, and D.A. Stewart, 1992: Life-cycles of moist baroclinic eddies. *Journal of the*  
11 *Atmospheric Sciences*, **49(4)**, 306-319
- 12 Gutowski, W.J., S.G. Decker, R.A. Donavon, Z.T. Pan, R.W. Arritt, and E.S. Takle, 2003: Temporal-spatial scales of  
13 observed and simulated precipitation in central U.S. climate. *Journal of Climate*, **16(22)**, 3841-3847
- 14 Gutowski, W.J., G.C. Hegerl, G.J. Holland, T.R. Knutson, L.O. Mearns, R.J. Stouffer, P.J. Webster, M.F. Wehner, and  
15 F.W. Zwiers, 2008a: Causes of Observed Changes in Extremes and Projections of Future Changes. In: *Weather*  
16 *and Climate Extremes in a Changing Climate. Regions of Focus: North America, Hawaii, Caribbean, and U.S.*  
17 *Pacific Islands*. [T.R. Karl, et al. (eds.)]. A Report by the U.S. Climate Change Science Program and the  
18 Subcommittee on Global Change Research, Washington, DC.
- 19 Gutowski, W.J., Jr., S.S. Willis, J.C. Patton, B.R.J. Schwedler, R.W. Arritt, and E.S. Takle, 2008b: Changes in extreme,  
20 cold-season synoptic precipitation events under global warming. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L20710)**
- 21 Haarsma, R.J., F. Selten, B.V. Hurk, W. Hazeleger, and X.L. Wang, 2009: Drier Mediterranean soils due to greenhouse  
22 warming bring easterly winds over summertime central Europe. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36(L04705)**
- 23 Haerberli, W., 1983: Frequency and characteristics of glacier floods in the Swiss Alps. *Annals of Glaciology*, **4**, 85-90
- 24 Haerberli, W., and M. Funk, 1991: Borehole temperatures at the Colle Gnifetti core-drilling site(Monte Rosa, Swiss  
25 Alps). *Journal of Glaciology*, **37(125)**, 37-46
- 26 Haerberli, W., and C.R. Burn, 2002: Natural hazards in forests: glacier and permafrost effects as related to climate  
27 change. In: *Environmental Change and Geomorphic Hazards in Forests, IUFRO Research Series 9* [R.C. Sidle  
28 (ed.)]. CABI Publishing, Wallingford/New York, pp. 167-202
- 29 Haerberli, W., and R. Hohmann, 2008: Climate, glaciers and permafrost in the Swiss Alps 2050: scenarios,  
30 consequences and recommendations. In: *Ninth International Conference on Permafrost* [D.L. Kane, and K.M.  
31 Hinkel (eds.)]. Vol. 1. Institute of Northern Engineering, University of Alaska, Fairbanks, pp. 607-612
- 32 Haerberli, W., M. Wegmann, and D. Vonder Mühl, 1997: Slope stability problems related to glacier shrinkage and  
33 permafrost degradation in the Alps. *Eclogae Geologicae Helvetiae*, **90(3)**, 407-414
- 34 Haerberli, W., A. Kääh, D. Vonder Mühl, and P. Teyssere, 2001: Prevention of outburst floods from periglacial lakes  
35 at Grubengletscher, Valais, Swiss Alps. *Journal of Glaciology*, **47(156)**, 111-122
- 36 Haerberli, W., C. Huggel, A. Kääh, S. Zraggen-Oswald, A. Polkvoj, I. Galushkin, I. Zotikov, and N. Osokin, 2004: The  
37 Kolka-Karmadon rock/ice slide of 20 September 2002: an extraordinary event of historical dimensions in North  
38 Ossetia, Russian Caucasus. *Journal of Glaciology*, **50(171)**, 533-546
- 39 Haerter, J.O., and P. Berg, 2009: Unexpected rise in extreme precipitation caused by a shift in rain type? *Nature*  
40 *Geoscience*, **2(6)**, 372-373
- 41 Haigh, I., R. Nicholls, and N. Wells, 2009: Mean sea level trends around the English Channel over the 20th century and  
42 their wider context. *Continental Shelf Research*, **29(17)**, 2083-2098
- 43 Haigh, I., R. Nicholls, and N. Wells, 2010: Assessing changes in extreme sea levels: Application to the English  
44 Channel, 1900–2006. *Continental Shelf Research*, **30(9)**, 1042-1055
- 45 Hall, A., X. Qu, and J.D. Neelin, 2008: Improving predictions of summer climate change in the United States.  
46 *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L01702)**
- 47 Hampel, A., R. Hetzel, and G. Maniatis, 2010: Response of faults to climate-driven changes in ice and water volumes  
48 on Earth's surface. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering*  
49 *Sciences*, **368(1919)**, 2501-2517
- 50 Hanna, E., J. Cappelen, R. Allan, T. Jonsson, F. Le Blancq, T. Lillington, and K. Hickey, 2008: New Insights into  
51 North European and North Atlantic Surface Pressure Variability, Storminess, and Related Climatic Change since  
52 1830. *Journal of Climate*, **21(24)**, 6739-6766
- 53 Hannaford, J., and T.J. Marsh, 2008: High-flow and flood trends in a network of undisturbed catchments in the UK.  
54 *International Journal of Climatology*, **28(10)**, 1325-1338
- 55 Hanson, C.E., J.P. Palutikof, and T.D. Davies, 2004: Objective cyclone climatologies of the North Atlantic - a  
56 comparison between the ECMWF and NCEP Reanalyses. *Climate Dynamics*, **22(6-7)**, 757-769
- 57 Harper, B., T. Hardy, L. Mason, and R. Fryar, 2009: Developments in storm tide modelling and risk assessment in the  
58 Australian region. *Natural Hazards*, **51(1)**, 225-238
- 59 Harris, C., et al., 2009: Permafrost and climate in Europe: Monitoring and modelling thermal, geomorphological and  
60 geotechnical responses. *Earth-Science Reviews*, **92(3-4)**, 117-171
- 61 Haugen, J.E., and T. Iversen, 2008: Response in extremes of daily precipitation and wind from a downscaled multi-  
62 model ensemble of anthropogenic global climate change scenarios. *Tellus Series A-Dynamic Meteorology and*  
63 *Oceanography*, **60(3)**, 411-426

- 1 Haugen, J.E., and T. Iverson, 2008: Response in extremes of daily precipitation and wind from a downscaled multi-  
2 model ensemble of anthropogenic global climate change scenarios. *Tellus (A Dyn.Meteorol.Oceanogr.)*, **60**, 411-  
3 426
- 4 Hawkins, E., and R. Sutton, 2009: The Potential to Narrow Uncertainty in Regional Climate Predictions. *Bulletin of the*  
5 *American Meteorological Society*, **90(8)**, 1095-1107
- 6 Hawkins, E., and R. Sutton, 2011: The potential to narrow uncertainty in projections of regional precipitation change.  
7 *Climate Dynamics*, (in press, doi: 10.1007/s00382-010-0810-6)
- 8 Hay, L.E., M.P. Clark, M. Pagowski, G.H. Leavesley, and W.J. Gutowski, 2006: One-way coupling of an atmospheric  
9 and a hydrologic model in Colorado. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **7(4)**, 569-589
- 10 Haylock, M.R., and C.M. Goodess, 2004: Interannual variability of European extreme winter rainfall and links with  
11 mean large-scale circulation. *International Journal of Climatology*, **24(6)**, 759-776
- 12 Haylock, M.R., G.C. Cawley, C. Harpham, R.L. Wilby, and C.M. Goodess, 2006a: Downscaling heavy precipitation  
13 over the United Kingdom: A comparison of dynamical and statistical methods and their future scenarios.  
14 *International Journal of Climatology*, **26(10)**, 1397-1415
- 15 Haylock, M.R., N. Hofstra, A. Tank, E.J. Klok, P.D. Jones, and M. New, 2008: A European daily high-resolution  
16 gridded data set of surface temperature and precipitation for 1950-2006. *Journal of Geophysical Research-*  
17 *Atmospheres*, **113(D20119)**
- 18 Haylock, M.R., et al., 2006b: Trends in total and extreme South American rainfall in 1960-2000 and links with sea  
19 surface temperature. *Journal of Climate*, **19(8)**, 1490-1512
- 20 Hegerl, G.C., O. Hoegh-Guldberg, G. Casassa, M.P. Hoerling, R.S. Kovats, C. Parmesan, D.W. Pierce, and P.A. Stott,  
21 2010: Good Practice Guidance Paper on Detection and Attribution Related to Anthropogenic Climate Change. In:  
22 *Meeting Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change Expert Meeting on Detection and Attribution*  
23 *of Anthropogenic Climate Change* [T.F. Stocker, et al. (eds.)]. IPCC Working Group I Technical Support Unit,  
24 University of Bern, Bern, Switzerland
- 25 Hegerl, G.C., F.W. Zwiers, P. Braconnot, N.P. Gillett, Y. Luo, J.A. Marengo Orsini, N. Nicholls, J.E. Penner, and P.A.  
26 Stott, 2007: Understanding and Attributing Climate Change. In: *The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of*  
27 *Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* [S.  
28 Solomon, et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA
- 29 Hegglin, E., and C. Huggel, 2008: An Integrated Assessment of Vulnerability to Glacial Hazards. *Mountain Research*  
30 *and Development*, **28(3)**, 299-309
- 31 Heim Jr, R.R., 2002: A Review of Twentieth-Century Drought Indices Used in the United States. *Bulletin of the*  
32 *American Meteorological Society*, **83**, 1149-1165
- 33 Held, I.M., and B.J. Soden, 2006: Robust responses of the hydrological cycle to global warming. *Journal of Climate*,  
34 **19(21)**, 5686-5699
- 35 Hemer, M.A., 2010: Historical trends in Southern Ocean storminess: Long-term variability of extreme wave heights at  
36 Cape Sorell, Tasmania. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **37(18)**, L18601
- 37 Hemer, M.A., J.A. Church, and J.R. Hunter, 2010: Variability and trends in the directional wave climate of the  
38 Southern Hemisphere. *International Journal of Climatology*, **30(4)**, 475-491
- 39 Hendon, H.H., D.W.J. Thompson, and M.C. Wheeler, 2007: Australian rainfall and surface temperature variations  
40 associated with the Southern Hemisphere annular mode. *Journal of Climate*, **20(11)**, 2452-2467
- 41 Herath, S., and U. Ratnayake, 2004: Monitoring rainfall trends to predict adverse impacts - a case study from Sri Lanka  
42 (1964-1993). *Global Environmental Change-Human and Policy Dimensions*, **14**, 71-79
- 43 Hewitson, B.C., and R.G. Crane, 2006: Consensus between GCM climate change projections with empirical  
44 downscaling: Precipitation downscaling over South Africa. *International Journal of Climatology*, **26(10)**, 1315-  
45 1337
- 46 Hidalgo, H.G., et al., 2009: Detection and Attribution of Streamflow Timing Changes to Climate Change in the  
47 Western United States. *Journal of Climate*, **22(13)**, 3838-3855
- 48 Hinkel, J., and R.J.T. Klein, 2009: Integrating knowledge to assess coastal vulnerability to sea-level rise: The  
49 development of the DIVA tool. *Global Environmental Change-Human and Policy Dimensions*, **19(3)**, 384-395
- 50 Hinzman, L.D., et al., 2005: Evidence and implications of recent climate change in northern Alaska and other arctic  
51 regions. *Climatic Change*, **72(3)**, 251-298
- 52 Hirabayashi, Y., S. Kanae, K. Motoya, K. Masuda, and P. Doll, 2008a: A 59-year (1948-2006) global meteorological  
53 forcing data set for land surface models. Part II: Global snowfall estimation. *Hydrological Research Letters*, **2**, 65-  
54 69
- 55 Hirabayashi, Y., S. Kanae, S. Emori, T. Oki, and M. Kimoto, 2008b: Global projections of changing risks of floods and  
56 droughts in a changing climate. *Hydrological Sciences Journal*, **53(4)**, 754-772
- 57 Hirsch, M.E., A.T. DeGaetano, and S.J. Colucci, 2001: An East Coast winter storm climatology. *Journal of Climate*,  
58 **14(5)**, 882-899
- 59 Hirschi, M., S.I. Seneviratne, V. Alexandrov, F. Boberg, C. Boroneant, O.B. Christensen, H. Formayer, B. Orlowsky,  
60 and P. Stepanek, 2011: Observational evidence for soil-moisture impact on hot extremes in southeastern Europe.  
61 *Nature Geosci*, **4(1)**, 17-21
- 62 Hodges, K.I., B.J. Hoskins, J. Boyle, and C. Thorncroft, 2003: A comparison of recent reanalysis datasets using  
63 objective feature tracking: Storm tracks and tropical easterly waves. *Monthly Weather Review*, **131(9)**, 2012-2037

- 1 Hoeke, R., J. Aucun, and M. Merrifield, 2011: Wave driven sea level anomaly at Midway Atoll. *Journal of*  
2 *Geophysical Research*, (submitted)
- 3 Hoelzle, M., G. Darms, and S. Suter, 2010: Evidence of accelerated englacial warming in the Monte Rosa area,  
4 Switzerland/Italy. *The Cryosphere Discuss.*, **4(4)**, 2277-2305
- 5 Hoerling, M., J. Hurrell, J. Eischeid, and A. Phillips, 2006: Detection and attribution of twentieth-century northern and  
6 southern African rainfall change. *Journal of Climate*, **19(16)**, 3989-4008
- 7 Hohenegger, C., P. Brockhaus, and C. Schär, 2008: Towards climate simulations at cloud-resolving scales.  
8 *Meteorology Zeitschrift*, **17(4)**, 383-394
- 9 Hohenegger, C., P. Brockhaus, C.S. Bretherton, and C. Schar, 2009: The Soil Moisture-Precipitation Feedback in  
10 Simulations with Explicit and Parameterized Convection. *Journal of Climate*, **22(19)**, 5003-5020
- 11 Holland, G.J., and P.J. Webster, 2007: Heightened tropical cyclone activity in the North Atlantic: Natural variability or  
12 climate trend? *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A*, **365**, 2695-2716
- 13 Hope, P.K., W. Drosowsky, and N. Nicholls, 2006: Shifts in the synoptic systems influencing southwest Western  
14 Australia. *Climate Dynamics*, **26(7-8)**, 751-764
- 15 Horton, R., C. Herweijer, C. Rosenzweig, J. Liu, V. Gornitz, and A.C. Ruane, 2008: Sea level rise projections for  
16 current generation CGCMs based on the semi-empirical method. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(2)**, L02715-  
17 L02715
- 18 Hossain, F., I. Jeyachandran, and R. Pielke Jr, 2009: Have large dams altered extreme precipitation patterns. *Eos*  
19 *Transactions (AGU)*, **90(48)**
- 20 Hourdin, F., et al., 2010: Amma-model intercomparison project. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*,  
21 **91(1)**, 95-104
- 22 Huggel, C., 2009: Recent extreme slope failures in glacial environments: effects of thermal perturbation. *Quaternary*  
23 *Science Reviews*, **28(11-12)**, 1119-1130
- 24 Huggel, C., J. Caplan-Auerbach, and R. Wessels, 2008: Recent Extreme Avalanches: Triggered by Climate Change.  
25 *Eos Transactions (AGU)*, **89(47)**, 469-470
- 26 Huggel, C., O. Korup, and S. Gruber, 2011: *Landslide hazards and climate change in high mountains*. Treatise on  
27 Geomorphology. Elsevier Science (in press)
- 28 Huggel, C., J. Caplan-Auerbach, C.F. Waythomas, and R.L. Wessels, 2007: Monitoring and modeling ice-rock  
29 avalanches from ice-capped volcanoes: A case study of frequent large avalanches on Iliamna Volcano, Alaska.  
30 *Journal of Volcanology and Geothermal Research*, **168(1-4)**, 114-136
- 31 Huggel, C., W. Haeberli, A. Kääh, D. Bieri, and S. Richardson, 2004: An assessment procedure for glacial hazards in  
32 the Swiss Alps. *Canadian Geotechnical Journal*, **41(6)**, 1068-1083
- 33 Huggel, C., S. Zraggen-Oswald, W. Haeberli, A. Kääh, A. Polkvoj, I. Galushkin, and S.G. Evans, 2005: The 2002  
34 rock/ice avalanche at Kolka/Karmadon, Russian Caucasus: assessment of extraordinary avalanche formation and  
35 mobility, and application of QuickBird satellite imagery. *Natural Hazards and Earth System Sciences*, **5(2)**, 173-  
36 187
- 37 Huggel, C., N. Salzmann, S. Allen, J. Caplan-Auerbach, L. Fischer, W. Haeberli, C. Larsen, D. Schneider, and R.  
38 Wessels, 2010: Recent and future warm extreme events and high-mountain slope failures. *Philosophical*  
39 *Transactions of the Royal Society A*, **368**, 2435-2459
- 40 Hulme, M., R. Doherty, T. Ngara, M. New, and D. Lister, 2001: African climate change: 1900-2100. *Climate Research*,  
41 **17(2)**, 145-168
- 42 Hundecha, Y., and A. Bardossy, 2008: Statistical downscaling of extreme of daily precipitation and temperature and  
43 construction of their future scenarios. *International Journal of Climatology*, **28**, 589-610
- 44 Hundecha, Y., A. St-Hilaire, T.B.M.J. Ouarda, S. El Adlouni, and P. Gachon, 2008: A Nonstationary Extreme Value  
45 Analysis for the Assessment of Changes in Extreme Annual Wind Speed over the Gulf of St. Lawrence, Canada.  
46 *Journal of Applied Meteorology and Climatology*, **47(11)**, 2745-2759
- 47 Hungate, B.A., J.S. Dukes, M.R.L.Y. Shaw, and C.B. Field, 2003: Nitrogen and climate change. *Science*, **302**, 1512-  
48 1513
- 49 Hunter, J., 2010: Estimating sea-level extremes under conditions of uncertain sea-level rise. *Climatic Change*, **99**, 331-  
50 350
- 51 Huss, M., D. Farinotti, A. Bauder, and M. Funk, 2008: Modelling runoff from highly glacierized alpine drainage basins  
52 in a changing climate. *Hydrological Processes*, **22(19)**, 3888-3902
- 53 Im, E.S., and W.-T. Kwon, 2007: Characteristics of Extreme Climate Sequences over Korea Using a Regional Climate  
54 Change Scenario. *SOLA*, **3**, 17-20
- 55 Im, E.S., I.W. Jung, and D.H. Bae, 2011: The temporal and spatial structures of recent and future trends in extreme  
56 indices over Korea from a regional climate projection. *International Journal of Climatology*, **31(1)**, 72-86
- 57 Im, E.S., J.B. Ahn, W.T. Kwon, and F. Giorgi, 2008: Multi-decadal scenario simulation over Korea using a one-way  
58 double-nested regional climate model system. Part 2: future climate projection (2021-2050). *Climate Dynamics*,  
59 **30(2-3)**, 239-254
- 60 Inoue, J., J.P. Liu, J.O. Pinto, and J.A. Curry, 2006: Intercomparison of Arctic Regional Climate Models: Modeling  
61 clouds and radiation for SHEBA in May 1998. *Journal of Climate*, **19(17)**, 4167-4178
- 62 IPCC, 2007a: *Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth*  
63 *Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Solomon, S., D. Qin, M. Manning, Z.*



- 1       Chen, M. Marquis, K.B. Averyt, M. Tignor and H.L. Miller (eds.)). Cambridge University Press, Cambridge,  
2       United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 996 pp.
- 3       IPCC, 2007b: Summary for Policymakers. In: *Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of*  
4       *Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* [S.  
5       Solomon, et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp.  
6       1-18
- 7       Iverson, R.M., 2000: Landslide triggering by rain infiltration. *Water Resources Research*, **36(7)**, 1897-1910
- 8       Jakob, D., 2011: Challenges in developing a high-quality surface wind-speed data set for Australia. *Geophysical*  
9       *Research Letters*, (submitted)
- 10       Jakob, M., and H. Weatherly, 2003: A hydroclimatic threshold for landslide initiation on the North Shore Mountains of  
11       Vancouver, British Columbia. *Geomorphology*, **54(3-4)**, 137-156
- 12       Janicot, S., 2009: A comparison of Indian and African monsoon variability at different time scales. (Une comparaison  
13       de la variabilité des moussons indienne et africaine à différentes échelles de temps). *Comptes Rendus Geoscience*,  
14       **341(8-9)**, 575-590
- 15       Jansen, E., et al., 2007: Palaeoclimate. In: *The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth*  
16       *Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* [S. Solomon, et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge  
17       University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA
- 18       Jiang, T., Z.W. Kundzewicz, and B. Su, 2008: Changes in monthly precipitation and flood hazard in the Yangtze River  
19       Basin, China. *International Journal of Climatology*, **28(11)**, 1471-1481
- 20       Jiang, Y., Y. Luo, Z.C. Zhao, and S.W. Tao, 2010a: Changes in wind speed over China during 1956-2004. *Theoretical*  
21       *and Applied Climatology*, **99(3-4)**, 421-430
- 22       Jiang, Y., Y. Luo, Z.C. Zhao, Y. Shi, Y.L. Xu, and J.H. Zhu, 2010b: Projections of Wind Changes for 21st Century in  
23       China by Three Regional Climate Models. *Chinese Geographical Science*, **20(3)**, 226-235
- 24       Johnson, N.C., and S.-P. Xie, 2010: Changes in the sea surface temperature threshold for tropical convection. *Nature*  
25       *Geosci*, **3(12)**, 842-845
- 26       Joly, M., and A. Voldoire, 2010: Role of the Gulf of Guinea in the inter-annual variability of the West African  
27       monsoon: what do we learn from CMIP3 coupled simulations? *International Journal of Climatology*, **30(12)**,  
28       1843-1856
- 29       Jomelli, V., V.P. Pech, C. Chochillon, and D. Brunstein, 2004: Geomorphic variations of debris flows and recent  
30       climatic change in the French Alps. *Climatic Change*, **64(1)**, 77-102
- 31       Jones, G.S., P.A. Stott, and N. Christidis, 2008: Human contribution to rapidly increasing frequency of very warm  
32       Northern Hemisphere summers. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **113(D02109)**
- 33       Joseph, R., and S. Nigam, 2006: ENSO evolution and teleconnections in IPCC's twentieth-century climate simulations:  
34       realistic representation? *Journal of Climate*, **19**, 4360-4377
- 35       Jull, M., and D. McKenzie, 1996: The effect of deglaciation on mantle melting beneath Iceland. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
36       **101(B10)**, 21815-21828
- 37       Jung, M., et al., 2010: Recent decline in the global land evapotranspiration trend due to limited moisture supply.  
38       *Nature*, **467(7318)**, 951-954
- 39       Jung, T., S.K. Gulev, I. Rudeva, and V. Soloviev, 2006: Sensitivity of extratropical cyclone characteristics to horizontal  
40       resolution in the ECMWF model. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society*, **132(619)**, 1839-1857
- 41       Kääb, A., R. Frauenfelder, and I. Roer, 2007: On the response of rockglacier creep to surface temperature increase.  
42       *Global and Planetary Change*, **56(1-2)**, 172-187
- 43       Kallis, G., 2008: Droughts. *Annual Review of Environment and Resources*, **33**, 85-118
- 44       Kamiguchi, K., A. Kitoh, T. Uchiyama, R. Mizuta, and A. Noda, 2006: Changes in Precipitation-based Extremes  
45       Indices Due to Global Warming Projected by a Global 20-km-mesh Atmospheric Model. *SOLA*, **2**, 64-67
- 46       Kanada, S., M. Nakano, and T. Kato, 2010a: Changes in mean atmospheric structures around Japan during July due to  
47       global warming in regional climate experiments using a cloud system resolving model. *Hydrological Research*  
48       *Letters*, **4**, 11-14
- 49       Kanada, S., M. Nakano, and T. Kato, 2010b: Climatological Characteristics of Daily Precipitation over Japan in the  
50       Kakushin Regional Climate Experiments Using a Non-Hydrostatic 5-km-Mesh Model: Comparison with an Outer  
51       Global 20-km-Mesh Atmospheric Climate Model. *SOLA*, **6**, 117-120
- 52       Kang, I.S., and J. Shukla, 2006: Dynamic seasonal prediction and predictability of the monsoon. In: *The Asian*  
53       *Monsoon* [B. Wang (ed.)]. Springer/Praxis, New York, pp. 585-612
- 54       Karl, T.R., J.M. Melillo, and T.C. Peterson (eds.), 2009: *Global Climate Change Impacts in the United States*.  
55       Cambridge University Press, Cambridge and New York, 189 pp.  
56       <http://downloads.globalchange.gov/usimpacts/pdfs/climate-impacts-report.pdf> (15/07/10)
- 57       Karl, T.R., G.A. Meehl, D.M. Christopher, S.J. Hassol, A.M. Waple, and W.L. Murray, 2008: *Weather and Climate*  
58       *Extremes in a Changing Climate. Regions of Focus: North America, Hawaii, Caribbean, and U.S. Pacific Islands*.  
59       A Report by the U.S. Climate Change Science Program and the Subcommittee on Global Change Research,  
60       Washington, DC., 164 pp. <http://www.climate-science.gov/Library/sap/sap3-3/final-report/sap3-3-final-all.pdf>  
61       (15/07/10)
- 62       Karoly, D.J., and Q.G. Wu, 2005: Detection of regional surface temperature trends. *Journal of Climate*, **18(21)**, 4337-  
63       4343

- 1 Kaser, G., J.G. Cogley, M.B. Dyurgerov, M.F. Meier, and A. Ohmura, 2006: Mass balance of glaciers and ice caps:  
2 Consensus estimates for 1961-2004. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **33(L19501)**
- 3 Kay, A.L., H.N. Davies, V.A. Bell, and R.G. Jones, 2009: Comparison of uncertainty sources for climate change  
4 impacts: flood frequency in England. *Climatic Change*, **92(1-2)**, 41-63
- 5 Kay, G., and R. Washington, 2008: Future southern African summer rainfall variability related to a southwest Indian  
6 Ocean dipole in HadCM3. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(12)**, -
- 7 Keeling, R.F., A. Kortzinger, and N. Gruber, 2010: Ocean Deoxygenation in a Warming World. *Annual Review of*  
8 *Marine Science*, **2**, 199-229
- 9 Keenlyside, N.S., M. Latif, J. Jungclauss, L. Kornblueh, and E. Roeckner, 2008: Advancing decadal-scale climate  
10 prediction in the North Atlantic sector. *Nature*, **453**, 84-88
- 11 Kellogg, C.A., and D.W. Griffin, 2006: Aerobiology and the global transport of desert dust. *Trends in Ecology &*  
12 *Evolution*, **21(11)**, 638-644
- 13 Kendon, E.J., D.P. Rowell, and R.G. Jones, 2010: Mechanisms and reliability of future projected changes in daily  
14 precipitation. *Climate Dynamics*, **35(2-3)**, 489-509
- 15 Kendon, E.J., D.P. Rowell, R.G. Jones, and E. Buonomo, 2008: Robustness of Future Changes in Local Precipitation  
16 Extremes. *Journal of Climate*, **21(17)**, 4280-4297
- 17 Kenyon, J., and G.C. Hegerl, 2008: Influence of modes of climate variability on global temperature extremes. *Journal*  
18 *of Climate*, **21**, 3872-3889
- 19 Kershaw, J.A., J.J. Clague, and S.G. Evans, 2005: Geomorphic and sedimentological signature of a two-phase outburst  
20 flood from moraine-dammed Queen Bess Lake, British Columbia, Canada. *Earth Surface Processes and*  
21 *Landforms*, **30(1)**, 1-25
- 22 Kharin, V., F.W. Zwiers, X. Zhang, and G.C. Hegerl, 2007: Changes in temperature and precipitation extremes in the  
23 IPCC ensemble of global coupled model simulations. *Journal of Climate*, **20**, 1419-1444
- 24 Khon, V.C., I.I. Mokhov, E. Roeckner, and V.A. Semenov, 2007: Regional changes of precipitation characteristics in  
25 Northern Eurasia from simulations with global climate model. *Global and Planetary Change*, **57(1-2)**, 118-123
- 26 Kiktev, D., D.M.H. Sexton, L. Alexander, and C.K. Folland, 2003: Comparison of modeled and observed trends in  
27 indices of daily climate extremes. *Journal of Climate*, **16(22)**, 3560-3571
- 28 Kiktev, D.M., J. Caesar, and L. Alexander, 2009: Temperature and precipitation extremes in the second half of the  
29 twentieth century from numerical modeling results and observational data. *Izvestiya Atmospheric and Oceanic*  
30 *Physics*, **45**, 284-293
- 31 Kilsby, C., P. Jones, A. Burton, A. Ford, H. Fowler, C. Harpham, P. James, A. Smith, and R. Wilby, 2007: A daily  
32 weather generator for use in climate change studies. *Environmental Modelling and Software*, **22**, 1705-1719
- 33 Kim, H.J., B. Wang, and Q.H. Ding, 2008: The Global Monsoon Variability Simulated by CMIP3 Coupled Climate  
34 Models. *Journal of Climate*, **21(20)**, 5271-5294
- 35 Kim, H.J., R.C. Sidle, R.D. Moore, and R. Hudson, 2004: Throughflow variability during snowmelt in a forested  
36 mountain catchment, coastal British Columbia, Canada. *Hydrological Processes*, **18(7)**, 1219-1236
- 37 Kim, S., E. Nakakita, Y. Tachikawa, and K. Takara, 2010: Precipitation changes in Japan under the A1B climate  
38 change scenario. *Annual Journal of Hydraulic Engineering, JSCE*, **54**, 127-132
- 39 Kim, S.K., W.P. Hong, and Y.M. Kim, 1991: Prediction of rainfall-triggered landslides in Korea. In: *Proceedings of the*  
40 *6th International Symposium on Landslides, Christchurch, New Zealand* [D.H. Bell (ed.)]. Balkema, Rotterdam,  
41 pp. 989-994
- 42 Kimoto, M., N. Yasutomi, C. Yokoyama, and S. Emori, 2005: Projected Changes in Precipitation Characteristics  
43 around Japan under the Global Warming. *SOLA*, **1**, 85-88
- 44 King'uyu, S.M., L.A. Ogallo, and E.K. Anyamba, 2000: Recent Trends of Minimum and Maximum Surface  
45 Temperatures over Eastern Africa. *Journal of Climate*, **13(16)**, 2876-2886
- 46 Kitoh, A., and T. Uchiyama, 2006: Changes in onset and withdrawal of the East Asian summer rainy season by multi-  
47 model global warming experiments. *Journal of the Meteorological Society of Japan*, **84(2)**, 247-258
- 48 Kitoh, A., T. Ose, K. Kurihara, S. Kusunoki, M. Sugi, and G. Kakushin Team-3 Modeling, 2009: Projection of changes  
49 in future weather extremes using super-high-resolution global and regional atmospheric models in the  
50 KAKUSHIN Program: Results of preliminary experiments. *Hydrological Research Letters*, **3**, 49-53
- 51 Kjellstrom, E., and P. Lind, 2009: Changes in the water budget in the Baltic Sea drainage basin in future warmer  
52 climates as simulated by the regional climate model RCA3. *Boreal Environment Research*, **14(1)**, 114-124
- 53 Kjellstrom, E., L. Barring, D. Jacob, R. Jones, G. Lenderink, and C. Schar, 2007: Modelling daily temperature  
54 extremes: recent climate and future changes over Europe. *Climatic Change*, **81**, 249-265
- 55 Klein Tank, A.M.G., and G.P. Können, 2003: Trends in indices of daily temperature and precipitation extremes in  
56 Europe, 1946-1999. *Journal of Climate*, **16**, 3665-3680
- 57 Knapp, K.R., and J.P. Kossin, 2007: A new global tropical cyclone data set from ISCCP B1 geostationary satellite  
58 observations. *Journal of Applied Remote Sensing*, **1(013505)**
- 59 Knapp, K.R., and M.C. Kruk, 2010: Quantifying inter-agency differences in tropical cyclone best track wind speed  
60 estimates. *Monthly Weather Review*, **138(4)**, 1459-1473
- 61 Kniveton, D.R., R. Layberry, C.J.R. Williams, and M. Peck, 2009: Trends in the start of the wet season over Africa.  
62 *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(9)**, 1216-1225

- 1 Knox, J.C., 2000: Sensitivity of modern and Holocene floods to climate change. *Quaternary Science Reviews*, **19(1-5)**,  
2 439-457
- 3 Knutson, T.R., and R.E. Tuleya, 2004: Impact of CO<sub>2</sub>-Induced Warming on Simulated Hurricane Intensity and  
4 Precipitation: Sensitivity to the Choice of Climate Model and Convective Parameterization. *Journal of Climate*,  
5 **17(18)**, 3477-3495
- 6 Knutson, T.R., J.J. Sirutis, S.T. Garner, I.M. Held, and R.E. Tuleya, 2007: Simulation of the recent multidecadal  
7 increase of Atlantic hurricane activity using an 18-km-grid regional model. *Bulletin of the American*  
8 *Meteorological Society*, **88**, 1549-1565
- 9 Knutson, T.R., J.J. Sirutis, S.T. Garner, G.A. Vecchi, and I.M. Held, 2008: Simulated reduction in Atlantic hurricane  
10 frequency under twenty-first-century warming conditions. *Nature Geoscience*, **1(6)**, 359-364
- 11 Knutson, T.R., T.L. Delworth, K.W. Dixon, I.M. Held, J. Lu, V. Ramaswamy, M.D. Schwarzkopf, G. Stenchikov, and  
12 R.J. Stouffer, 2006: Assessment of twentieth-century regional surface temperature trends using the GFDL CM2  
13 coupled models. *Journal of Climate*, **19(9)**, 1624-1651
- 14 Knutson, T.R., et al., 2010: Tropical cyclones and climate change. *Nature Geoscience*, **3**, 157-163
- 15 Knutti, R., 2010: The end of model democracy? *Climatic Change*, **102(3-4)**, 395-404
- 16 Knutti, R., R. Furrer, C. Tebaldi, J. Cermak, and G.A. Meehl, 2010a: Challenges in Combining Projections from  
17 Multiple Climate Models. *Journal of Climate*, **23(10)**, 2739-2758
- 18 Knutti, R., G. Abramowitz, M. Collins, V. Eyring, P.J. Glecker, B. Hewitson, and L. Mearns, 2010b: Good Practice  
19 Guidance Paper on Assessing and Combining Multi Model Climate Projections. In: *Meeting Report of the*  
20 *Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change Expert Meeting on Assessing and Combining Multi-Model Climate*  
21 *Projections* [T.F. Stocker, et al. (eds.)]. IPCC Working Group I Technical Support Unit, University of Bern, Bern,  
22 Switzerland
- 23 Kochel, R.C., and V.R. Baker, 1982: Paleoflood Hydrology. *Science*, **215(4531)**, 353-361
- 24 Koffi, B., and E. Koffi, 2008: Heat waves across Europe by the end of the 21st century: multiregional climate  
25 simulations. *Climate Research*, **36**, 153-168
- 26 Komar, P.D., and J.C. Allan, 2008: Increasing hurricane-generated wave heights along the US East Coast and their  
27 climate controls. *Journal of Coastal Research*, **24(2)**, 479-488
- 28 Kont, A., J. Jaagus, R. Aunap, U. Ratas, and R. Rivis, 2008: Implications of sea-level rise for Estonia. *Journal of*  
29 *Coastal Research*, **24(2)**, 423-431
- 30 Koo, G.S., K.O. Boo, and W.T. Kwon, 2009: Projection of temperature over Korea using an MM5 regional climate  
31 simulation. *Climate Research*, **40(2-3)**, 241-248
- 32 Kossin, J.P., 2008: Is the North Atlantic hurricane season getting longer? *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(23)**, -  
33 Kossin, J.P., and D.J. Vimont, 2007: A more general framework for understanding Atlantic hurricane variability and  
34 trends. *Bulletin of the American Meteorology Society*, **88(11)**, 1767-1781
- 35 Kossin, J.P., S.J. Camargo, and M. Sitkowski, 2010: Climate modulation of North Atlantic hurricane tracks. *Journal of*  
36 *Climate*, **23**, 3057-3076
- 37 Kossin, J.P., K.R. Knapp, D.J. Vimont, R.J. Murnane, and B.A. Harper, 2007: A globally consistent reanalysis of  
38 hurricane variability and trends. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L04815)**
- 39 Koster, R.D., and M.J. Suarez, 2001: Soil moisture memory in climate models. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **2(6)**,  
40 558-570
- 41 Koster, R.D., Z.C. Guo, R.Q. Yang, P.A. Dirmeyer, K. Mitchell, and M.J. Puma, 2009: On the Nature of Soil Moisture  
42 in Land Surface Models. *Journal of Climate*, **22(16)**, 4322-4335
- 43 Koster, R.D., M.J. Suarez, P. Liu, U. Jambor, A. Berg, M. Kistler, R. Reichle, M. Rodell, and J. Famiglietti, 2004a:  
44 Realistic initialization of land surface states: Impacts on subseasonal forecast skill. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*,  
45 **5(6)**, 1049-1063
- 46 Koster, R.D., et al., 2004b: Regions of strong coupling between soil moisture and precipitation. *Science*, **305**, 1138-  
47 1140
- 48 Kotlyakov, V.M., O.V. Rototaeva, and G.A. Nosenko, 2004: The September 2002 Kolka glacier catastrophe in North  
49 Ossetia, Russian Federation: evidence and analysis. *Mountain Research and Development*, **24(1)**, 78-83
- 50 Kripalani, R.H., J.H. Oh, A. Kulkarni, S.S. Sabade, and H.S. Chaudhari, 2007: South Asian summer monsoon  
51 precipitation variability: Coupled climate model simulations and projections under IPCC AR4. *Theoretical and*  
52 *Applied Climatology*, **90(3-4)**, 133-159
- 53 Krishnamurthy, C.K.B., U. Lall, and H.H. Kwon, 2009: Changing frequency and intensity of rainfall extremes over  
54 India from 1951 to 2003. *Journal of Climate*, **22**, 4737-4746
- 55 Kruger, A.C., 2006: Observed trends in daily precipitation indices in South Africa: 1910-2004. *International Journal of*  
56 *Climatology*, **26**, 2275-2285
- 57 Kubota, H., and J.C.L. Chan, 2009: Interdecadal variability of tropical cyclone landfall in the Philippines from 1902 to  
58 2005. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36(L12802)**
- 59 Kuglitsch, F.G., A. Toreti, E. Xoplaki, P.M. Della-Marta, J. Luterbacher, and H. Wanner, 2009: Homogenization of  
60 daily maximum temperature series in the Mediterranean. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*,  
61 **114(D15108)**
- 62 Kuglitsch, F.G., A. Toreti, E. Xoplaki, P.M. Della-Marta, C. Zerefos, M. Türkes, and J. Luterbacher, 2010: Heat wave  
63 changes in the eastern mediterranean since 1960. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **37(L04802)**

- 1 Kuleshov, Y., L. Qi, R. Fawcett, and D. Jones, 2008: On tropical cyclone activity in the Southern Hemisphere: Trends  
2 and the ENSO connection. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L14S08)**
- 3 Kumar, K.R., A.K. Sahai, K.K. Kumar, S.K. Patwardhan, P.K. Mishra, J.V. Revadekar, K. Kamala, and G.B. Pant,  
4 2006: High-resolution climate change scenarios for India for the 21st century. *Current science*, **90(3)**, 334-345
- 5 Kundzewicz, Z.W., et al., 2007: Freshwater resources and their management. In: *Impacts, Adaptation and*  
6 *Vulnerability. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel*  
7 *on Climate Change* [M.L. Parry, et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New  
8 York, USA, pp. 173-210
- 9 Kunkel, K.E., et al., 2008: Observed Changes in Weather and Climate Extremes. In: *Weather and Climate Extremes in*  
10 *a Changing Climate. Regions of Focus: North America, Hawaii, Caribbean, and U.S. Pacific Islands*. [T.R. Karl,  
11 et al. (eds.)]. A Report by the U.S. Climate Change Science Program and the Subcommittee on Global Change  
12 Research, Washington, DC., pp. 222
- 13 Kunz, M., J. Sander, and C. Kottmeier, 2009: Recent trends of thunderstorm and hailstorm frequency and their relation  
14 to atmospheric characteristics in southwest Germany. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(15)**, 2283-2297
- 15 Kurbis, K., M. Mudelsee, G. Tetzlaff, and R. Brazdil, 2009: Trends in extremes of temperature, dewpoint, and  
16 precipitation from long instrumental series from central Europe. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, **98**, 187-  
17 195
- 18 Kusunoki, S., and R. Mizuta, 2008: Future Changes in the Baiu Rain Band Projected by a 20-km Mesh Global  
19 Atmospheric Model: Sea Surface Temperature Dependence. *SOLA*, **4**, 85-88
- 20 Kwarteng, A.Y., A.S. Dorvlo, and G.T.V. Kumar, 2009: Analysis of a 27-year rainfall data (1977-2003) in the  
21 Sultanate of Oman. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(4)**, 605-617
- 22 Kysely, J., 2009: Trends in heavy precipitation in the Czech Republic over 1961-2005. *International Journal of*  
23 *Climatology*, **29**, 1745-1758
- 24 Kysely, J., and R. Beranova, 2009: Climate-change effects on extreme precipitation in central Europe: uncertainties of  
25 scenarios based on regional climate models. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, **95**, 361-374
- 26 Laine, A., M. Kageyama, D. Salas-Melia, G. Ramstein, S. Planton, S. Denvil, and S. Tyteca, 2009: An Energetics Study  
27 of Wintertime Northern Hemisphere Storm Tracks under 4 x CO2 Conditions in Two Ocean-Atmosphere Coupled  
28 Models. *Journal of Climate*, **22(3)**, 819-839
- 29 Lambeck, K., C.D. Woodroffe, F. Antonioli, M. Anzidei, W.R. Gehrels, J. Laborel, and A.J. Wright, 2010:  
30 Paleoenvironmental Records, Geophysical Modeling, and Reconstruction of Sea-Level Trends and Variability on  
31 Centennial and Longer Timescales. In: *Understanding Sea-Level Rise and Variability* [J.A. Church, et al. (eds.)].  
32 Wiley-Blackwell, Chichester, pp. 61-121
- 33 Landsea, C., G.A. Vecchi, L. Bengtsson, and T.R. Knutson, 2010: Impact of duration thresholds on Atlantic tropical  
34 cyclone counts. *Journal of Climate*, **23(10)**, 2508-2519
- 35 Landsea, C.W., 1993: A Climatology of Intense (or Major) Atlantic Hurricanes. *Monthly Weather Review*, **121(6)**,  
36 1703-1713
- 37 Landsea, C.W., 2007: Counting Atlantic tropical cyclones back to 1900. *Eos Transactions (AGU)*, **88(18)**, 197-202
- 38 Landsea, C.W., B.A. Harper, K. Hoarau, and J.A. Knaff, 2006: Can we detect trends in extreme tropical cyclones?  
39 *Science*, **313**, 452-454
- 40 Landsea, C.W., C. Anderson, N. Charles, G. Clark, J. Dunion, J. Fernandez-Partagas, P. Hungerford, C. Neumann, and  
41 M. Zimmer, 2004: The Atlantic hurricane database re-analysis project: Documentation for the 1851-1910  
42 alterations and additions to the HURDAT database. In: *Hurricanes and Typhoons: Past, Present and Future* [R.J.  
43 Murnane, and K.B. Liu (eds.)]. Columbia University Press, New York, pp. 177-221
- 44 Laprise, R., et al., 2008: Challenging some tenets of Regional Climate Modelling. *Meteorology and Atmospheric*  
45 *Physics*, **100(1-4)**, 3-22
- 46 Larsen, C.F., R.J. Motyka, A.A. Arendt, K.A. Echelmeyer, and P.E. Geissler, 2007: Glacier changes in southeast  
47 Alaska and northwest British Columbia and contribution to sea level rise. *Journal of Geophysical Research*,  
48 **112(F01007)**
- 49 Lau, K.M., and H.T. Wu, 2007: Detecting trends in tropical rainfall characteristics, 1973-2003. *International Journal of*  
50 *Climatology*, **27**, 979-988
- 51 Lau, K.M., M.K. Kim, and K.M. Kim, 2006: Asian summer monsoon anomalies induced by aerosol direct forcing: the  
52 role of the Tibetan Plateau. *Climate Dynamics*, **26(7-8)**, 855-864
- 53 Lau, K.M., Y.P. Zhou, and H.T. Wu, 2008a: Have tropical cyclones been feeding more extreme rainfall? *Journal of*  
54 *Geophysical Research*, **113(D23113)**
- 55 Lau, N.C., A. Leetma, and M.J. Nath, 2008b: Interactions between the responses of North American climate to El Niño  
56 -La Niña and to the secular warming trend in the Indian-Western Pacific Oceans. *Journal of Climate*, **21(3)**, 476-  
57 494
- 58 Laurent, C., and S. Parey, 2007: Estimation of 100-year return-period temperatures in France in a non-stationary  
59 climate: Results from observations and IPCC scenarios. *Global and Planetary Change*, **57**, 177-188
- 60 Lawrence, D.M., and A.G. Slater, 2005: A projection of severe near-surface permafrost degradation during the 21st  
61 century. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **32(24)**, -

- 1 Le Quesne, C., C. Acuna, J.A. Boninsegna, A. Rivera, and J. Barichivich, 2009: Long-term glacier variations in the  
2 Central Andes of Argentina and Chile, inferred from historical records and tree-ring reconstructed precipitation.  
3 *Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology*, **281**, 334-344
- 4 Le Quesne, C., D.W. Stahle, M.K. Cleaveland, M.D. Therrell, J.C. Aravena, and J. Barichivich, 2006: Ancient  
5 *Austrocedrus* tree-ring chronologies used to reconstruct central Chile precipitation variability from A.D. 1200 to  
6 2000. *Journal of Climate*, **19(22)**, 5731-5744
- 7 Leake, J., et al., 2007: *Predicted Wave Climate for the UK: towards an Integrated Model of Coastal Impacts of Climate*  
8 *Change*. In Estuarine and Coastal Modeling Congress 2007. Proceeding of the Tenth International Conference on  
9 Estuarine and Coastal Modeling Congress 2007.
- 10 Leander, R., T.A. Buishand, B.J.J.M. van den Hurk, and M.J.M. de Wit, 2008: Estimated changes in flood quantiles of  
11 the river Meuse from resampling of regional climate model output. *Journal of Hydrology*, **351(3-4)**, 331-343
- 12 Leckebusch, G.C., D. Renggli, and U. Ulbrich, 2008: Development and application of an objective storm severity  
13 measure for the Northeast Atlantic region. *Meteorologische Zeitschrift*, **17(5)**, 575-587
- 14 Legates, D.R., H.F. Lins, and G.J. McCabe, 2005: Comments on "Evidence for global runoff increase related to  
15 climate warming" by Labat et al. *Advances in Water Resources*, **28(12)**, 1310-1315
- 16 Lehner, B., P. Doll, J. Alcamo, T. Henrichs, and F. Kaspar, 2006: Estimating the impact of global change on flood and  
17 drought risks in Europe: A continental, integrated analysis. *Climatic Change*, **75(3)**, 273-299
- 18 Leloup, J., M. Lengaigne, and J.-P. Boulanger, 2008: Twentieth century ENSO characteristics in the IPCC database.  
19 *Climate Dynamics*, **30**, 227-291
- 20 Lemke, P., et al., 2007: Observations: Changes in Snow, Ice and Frozen Ground. In: *The Physical Science Basis.*  
21 *Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate*  
22 *Change* [S. Solomon, et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York,  
23 NY, USA, pp. 337-383
- 24 Lenderink, G., and E. Van Meijgaard, 2008: Increase in hourly precipitation extremes beyond expectations from  
25 temperature changes. *Nature Geoscience*, **1(8)**, 511-514
- 26 Lenderink, G., and E. van Meijgaard, 2009: Unexpected rise in extreme precipitation caused by a shift in rain type?  
27 *Nature Geoscience*, **2(6)**, 373-373
- 28 Lenton, T.M., H. Held, E. Kriegler, J.W. Hall, W. Lucht, S. Rahmstorf, and H.J. Schellnhuber, 2008: Tipping elements  
29 in the Earth's climate system. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*,  
30 **105(6)**, 1786-1793
- 31 Leslie, L.M., M. Leplastrier, and B.W. Buckley, 2008: Estimating future trends in severe hailstorms over the Sydney  
32 Basin: A climate modelling study. *Atmospheric Research*, **87(1)**, 37-57
- 33 Li, H., A. Dai, T. Zhou, and J. Lu, 2008: Responses of East Asian summer monsoon to historical SST and atmospheric  
34 forcing during 1950-2000. *Climate Dynamics*, **34(4)**, 501-514
- 35 Li, X.Y., L.Y. Liu, and J.H. Wang, 2004: Wind tunnel simulation of aeolian sandy soil erodibility under human  
36 disturbance. *Geomorphology*, **59(1-4)**, 3-11
- 37 Liggins, F., R.A. Betts, and B. McGuire, 2010: Projected future climate changes in the context of geological and  
38 geomorphological hazards. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and*  
39 *Engineering Sciences*, **368(1919)**, 2347-2367
- 40 Lim, E.-P., and I. Simmonds, 2009: Effect of tropospheric temperature change on the zonal mean circulation and SH  
41 winter extratropical cyclones. *Climate Dynamics*, **33(1)**, 19-32
- 42 Lin, J.L., B.E. Mapes, K.M. Weickmann, G.N. Kiladis, S.D. Schubert, M.J. Suarez, J.T. Bacmeister, and M.I. Lee,  
43 2008a: North American monsoon and convectively coupled equatorial waves simulated by IPCC AR4 coupled  
44 GCMs. *Journal of Climate*, **21(12)**, 2919-2937
- 45 Lin, J.L., K.M. Weickman, G.N. Kiladis, B.E. Mapes, S.D. Schubert, M.J. Suarez, J.T. Bacmeister, and M.I. Lee,  
46 2008b: Subseasonal variability associated with Asian summer monsoon simulated by 14 IPCC AR4 coupled  
47 GCMs. *Journal of Climate*, **21(18)**, 4541-4567
- 48 Lindström, G., and S. Bergström, 2004: Runoff trends in Sweden 1807-2002. *Hydrological Sciences Journal-Journal*  
49 *Des Sciences Hydrologiques*, **49(1)**, 69-83
- 50 Lins, H.F., and J.R. Slack, 1999: Streamflow trends in the United States. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **26(2)**, 227-230
- 51 Lionello, P., S. Cogo, M.B. Galati, and A. Sanna, 2008: The Mediterranean surface wave climate inferred from future  
52 scenario simulations. *Global and Planetary Change*, **63(2-3)**, 152-162
- 53 Lipovsky, P., et al., 2008: The July 2007 rock and ice avalanches at Mount Steele, St. Elias Mountains, Yukon, Canada.  
54 *Landslides*, **5(4)**, 445-455
- 55 Liu, B., M. Xu, and M. Henderson, 2011: Where have all the showers gone? Regional declines in light precipitation  
56 events in China, 1960-2000. *International Journal of Climatology*, (in press, doi: 10.1002/joc.2144)
- 57 Llano, M.P., and O. Penalba, 2011: A climatic analysis of dry sequences in Argentina. *International Journal of*  
58 *Climatology*, (in press, doi: 10.1002/joc.2092)
- 59 Llasat, M.C., M. Barriendos, A. Barrera, and T. Rigo, 2005: Floods in Catalonia (NE Spain) since the 14th century.  
60 Climatological and meteorological aspects from historical documentary sources and old instrumental records.  
61 *Journal of Hydrology*, **313(1-2)**, 32-47
- 62 Lloyd-Hughes, B., and M.D. Saunders, 2002: A drought climatology for Europe. *International Journal of Climatology*,  
63 **22**, 1571-1592

- 1 Loeptien, U., O. Zolina, S. Gulev, M. Latif, and V. Soloviov, 2008: Cyclone life cycle characteristics over the Northern  
2 Hemisphere in coupled GCMs. *Climate Dynamics*, **31(5)**, 507-532
- 3 Lohmann, U., and J. Feichter, 2007: Global indirect aerosol effects: a review. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **5**,  
4 715-737
- 5 Long, Z., W. Perrie, J. Gyakum, R. Laprise, and D. Caya, 2009: Scenario changes in the climatology of winter  
6 midlatitude cyclone activity over eastern North America and the Northwest Atlantic. *Journal of Geophysical  
7 Research-Atmospheres*, **114(D12111)**
- 8 Lorenz, D.J., and D.L. Hartmann, 2003: Eddy-zonal flow feedback in the Northern Hemisphere winter. *Journal of  
9 Climate*, **16(8)**, 1212-1227
- 10 Lorenz, D.J., and E.T. DeWeaver, 2007: Tropopause height and zonal wind response to global warming in the IPCC  
11 scenario integrations. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **112(D10119)**
- 12 Lorenz, R., E.B. Jaeger, and S.I. Seneviratne, 2010: Persistence of heat waves and its link to soil moisture memory.  
13 *Geophysical Research Letters*, **37(L09703)**
- 14 Lowe, J.A., et al., 2010: Past and Future Changes in Extreme Sea Levels and Waves. In: *Understanding Sea-Level Rise  
15 and Variability* [J.A. Church, et al. (eds.)]. Wiley-Blackwell, Chichester, pp. 326-375
- 16 Lu, J., G.A. Vecchi, and T. Reichler, 2007: Expansion of the Hadley cell under global warming. *Geophysical Research  
17 Letters*, **34(L06805)**
- 18 Lugon, R., and M. Stoffel, 2010: Rock-glacier dynamics and magnitude-frequency relations of debris flows in a high-  
19 elevation watershed: Ritigraben, Swiss Alps. *Global and Planetary Change*, **73(3-4)**, 202-210
- 20 Lupikasza, E., 2010: Spatial and temporal variability of extreme precipitation in Poland in the period 1951–2006.  
21 *International Journal of Climatology*, **30(7)**, 991-1007
- 22 Luterbacher, J., D. Dietrich, E. Xoplaki, M. Grosjean, and H. Wanner, 2004: European seasonal and annual temperature  
23 variability, trends, and extremes since 1500. *Science*, **303**, 1499-1503
- 24 Lynch, A.H., J.A. Curry, R.D. Brunner, and J.A. Maslanik, 2004: Toward an integrated assessment of the impacts of  
25 extreme wind events on Barrow, Alaska. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, **85(2)**, 209-221
- 26 Mabuchi, K., Y. Sato, and H. Kida, 2005a: Climatic Impact of Vegetation Change in the Asian Tropical Region. Part I:  
27 Case of the Northern Hemisphere Summer. *Journal of Climate*, **18**, 410-428
- 28 Mabuchi, K., Y. Sato, and H. Kida, 2005b: Climatic Impact of Vegetation Change in the Asian Tropical Region. Part II:  
29 Case of the Northern Hemisphere Winter and Impact on the Extratropical Circulation. *Journal of Climate*, **18**,  
30 429-446
- 31 Mann, M.E., and K.A. Emanuel, 2006: Atlantic hurricane trends linked to climate change. *Eos Transactions (AGU)*,  
32 **87(24)**, 233-241
- 33 Mann, M.E., T.A. Sabbatelli, and U. Neu, 2007a: Evidence for a modest undercount bias in early historical Atlantic  
34 tropical cyclone counts. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L22707)**
- 35 Mann, M.E., K.A. Emanuel, G.J. Holland, and P.J. Webster, 2007b: Atlantic tropical cyclones revisited. *Eos  
36 Transactions (AGU)*, **88**, 349-350
- 37 Mann, M.E., J.D. Woodruff, J.P. Donnelly, and Z. Zhang, 2009: Atlantic hurricanes and climate over the past 1,500  
38 years. *Nature*, **460**, 880-883
- 39 Manson, G.K., and S.M. Solomon, 2007: Past and future forcing of Beaufort sea coastal change. *Atmosphere-Ocean*,  
40 **45(2)**, 107-122
- 41 Manton, M.J., et al., 2001: Trends in extreme daily rainfall and temperature in Southeast Asia and the South Pacific:  
42 1961-1998. *International Journal of Climatology*, **21(3)**, 269-284
- 43 Maraun, D., T.J. Osborn, and N.P. Gillet, 2008: United Kingdom daily precipitation intensity: improved early data,  
44 error estimates and an update from 2000 to 2006. *International Journal of Climatology*, **28**, 833-842
- 45 Maraun, D., et al., 2010: Precipitation downscaling under climate change. Recent developments to bridge the gap  
46 between dynamical models and the end user. *Reviews of Geophysics*, **48(RG3003)**
- 47 Marcos, M., M.N. Tsimplis, and A.G.P. Shaw, 2009: Sea level extremes in southern Europe. *Journal of Geophysical  
48 Research-Oceans*, **114(C01007)**
- 49 Marengo, J.A., 2011: Extreme rainfall and the flood of the Century in Amazonia 2009 - State of the climate in 2009.  
50 *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, (in review)
- 51 Marengo, J.A., R. Jones, L.M. Alves, and M.C. Valverde, 2009a: Future change of temperature and precipitation  
52 extremes in South America as derived from the PRECIS regional climate modeling system. *International Journal  
53 of Climatology*, **15**, 2241-2255
- 54 Marengo, J.A., M. Rusticucci, O. Penalba, and M. Renom, 2009b: An intercomparison of observed and simulated  
55 extreme rainfall and temperature events during the last half of the twentieth century: part 2: historical trends.  
56 *Climatic Change*, **98(3-4)**, 509-529
- 57 Mariotti, A., N. Zeng, J.H. Yoon, V. Artale, A. Navarra, P. Alpert, and L.Z.X. Li, 2008: Mediterranean water cycle  
58 changes: transition to drier 21st century conditions in observations and CMIP3 simulations. *Environmental  
59 Research Letters*, **3(4)**, Art. 044001 (8 pp.)
- 60 Marques, C., A. Rocha, and J. Corte-Real, 2011: Global diagnostic energetics of five state-of-the-art climate models.  
61 *Climate Dynamics*, (in press, doi: 10.1007/s00382-010-0828-9)
- 62 Martin, J.H., and R.M. Gordon, 1988: Northeast Pacific Iron Distributions in Relation to Phytoplankton Productivity.  
63 *Deep-Sea Research Part A -Oceanographic Research Papers*, **35(2)**, 177-196

- 1 Mastin, L.G., 1994: Explosive tephra emissions at Mount St. Helens, 1989-1991: The violent escape of magmatic gas  
2 following storms? *Geological Society of America Bulletin*, **106(2)**, 175-185
- 3 Mastrandrea, M.D., et al., 2010: *Guidance Note for Lead Authors of the IPCC Fifth Assessment Report on Consistent*  
4 *Treatment of Uncertainties*. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) [https://www.ipcc-](https://www.ipcc-wg1.unibe.ch/guidancepaper/ar5_uncertainty-guidance-note.pdf)  
5 [wg1.unibe.ch/guidancepaper/ar5\\_uncertainty-guidance-note.pdf](https://www.ipcc-wg1.unibe.ch/guidancepaper/ar5_uncertainty-guidance-note.pdf) (19/1/2011)
- 6 Matthews, A.J., J. Barclay, S. Carn, G. Thompson, J. Alexander, R. Herd, and C. Williams, 2002: Rainfall-induced  
7 volcanic activity on Montserrat. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **29(13)**, 1644
- 8 Matulla, C., W. Schoener, H. Alexandersson, H. von Storch, and X.L. Wang, 2008: European storminess: late  
9 nineteenth century to present. *Climate Dynamics*, **31(2-3)**, 125-130
- 10 Maue, R.N., 2009: Northern Hemisphere tropical cyclone activity. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36**, -
- 11 May, W., 2008: Potential future changes in the characteristics of daily precipitation in Europe simulated by the  
12 HIRHAM regional climate model. *Climate Dynamics*, **30**, 581-603
- 13 McCabe, G.J., and D.M. Wolock, 2002: A step increase in streamflow in the conterminous United States. *Geophysical*  
14 *Research Letters*, **29(24)**, -
- 15 McGranahan, G., D. Balk, and B. Anderson, 2007: The rising tide: assessing the risks of climate change and human  
16 settlements in low elevation coastal zones. *Environment and Urbanization*, **19(1)**, 17-37
- 17 McGuire, B., 2010: Potential for a hazardous geospheric response to projected future climate changes. *Philosophical*  
18 *Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*, **368(1919)**, 2317-2345
- 19 McInnes, K.L., I. Macadam, and J.G. O'Grady, 2009a: *The Effect of Climate Change on Extreme Sea Levels along*  
20 *Victoria's Coast. A Project Undertaken for the Department of Sustainability and Environment, Victoria as part of*  
21 *the 'Future Coasts' Program*. CSIRO, Victoria, Australia [www.climatechange.vic.gov.au](http://www.climatechange.vic.gov.au) (15/07/10)
- 22 McInnes, K.L., T.A. Erwin, and J.M. Bathols, 2011: Global Climate Model projected changes in 10m wind due to  
23 anthropogenic climate change. *Atmospheric Science Letters*, (submitted)
- 24 McInnes, K.L., K.J.E. Walsh, G.D. Hubbert, and T. Beer, 2003: Impact of sea-level rise and storm surges on a coastal  
25 community. *Natural Hazards*, **30(2)**, 187-207
- 26 McInnes, K.L., I. Macadam, G.D. Hubbert, and J.G. O'Grady, 2009b: A modelling approach for estimating the  
27 frequency of sea level extremes and the impact of climate change in southeast Australia. *Natural Hazards*, **51(1)**,  
28 115-137
- 29 McKee, T.B., N.J. Doesken, and J. Kleist, 1993: The relationship of drought frequency and duration to time scales. . In:  
30 *Preprints, 8th Conference on Applied Climatology, Anaheim, California*, pp. 179-184
- 31 McKendry, I.G., et al., 2007: Trans-Pacific transport of Saharan dust to western North America: A case study. *Journal*  
32 *of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **112(D01103)**
- 33 McVicar, T.R., T.G. Van Niel, L.T. Li, M.L. Roderick, D.P. Rayner, L. Ricciardulli, and R.J. Donohue, 2008: Wind  
34 speed climatology and trends for Australia, 1975-2006: Capturing the stilling phenomenon and comparison with  
35 near-surface reanalysis output. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L20403)**
- 36 McVicar, T.R., T.G. Van Niel, M.L. Roderick, L.T. Li, X.G. Mo, N.E. Zimmermann, and D.R. Schmatz, 2010:  
37 Observational evidence from two mountainous regions that near-surface wind speeds are declining more rapidly at  
38 higher elevations than lower elevations: 1960-2006. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **37(L06402)**
- 39 Mearns, L.O., W. Gutowski, R. Jones, R. Leung, S. McGinnis, A. Nunes, and Y. Qian, 2009: A Regional Climate  
40 Change Assessment Program for North America. *Eos Transactions (AGU)*, **90(36)**, 311
- 41 Meehl, G.A., and C. Tebaldi, 2004: More intense, more frequent, and longer lasting heat waves in the 21st century.  
42 *Science*, **305**, 994-997
- 43 Meehl, G.A., J.M. Arblaster, and C. Tebaldi, 2005: Understanding future patterns of increased precipitation intensity in  
44 climate model simulations. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **32(L18719)**
- 45 Meehl, G.A., J.M. Arblaster, and W.D. Collins, 2008: Effects of black carbon aerosols on the Indian monsoon. *Journal*  
46 *of Climate*, **21(12)**, 2869-2882
- 47 Meehl, G.A., J.M. Arblaster, K. Matthes, F. Sassi, and H. van Loon, 2009a: Amplifying the Pacific Climate System  
48 Response to a Small 11-Year Solar Cycle Forcing. *Science*, **325(5944)**, 1114-1118
- 49 Meehl, G.A., C. Tebaldi, G. Walton, D. Easterling, and L. McDaniel, 2009b: The relative increase of record high  
50 maximum temperatures compared to record low minimum temperatures in the U.S. *Geophysical Research Letters*,  
51 **36(L23701)**
- 52 Meehl, G.A., C. Covey, T. Delworth, M. Latif, B. McAvaney, J.F.B. Mitchell, R.J. Stouffer, and K.E. Taylor, 2007a:  
53 The WCRP CMIP3 multimodel dataset - A new era in climate change research. *Bulletin of the American*  
54 *Meteorological Society*, **88(9)**, 1383-1394
- 55 Meehl, G.A., et al., 2007b: Global Climate Projections. In: *The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group*  
56 *I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* [S. Solomon, et al. (eds.)].  
57 Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA
- 58 Meinshausen, M., N. Meinshausen, W. Hare, S.C.B. Raper, K. Frieler, R. Knutti, D.J. Frame, and M.R. Allen, 2009:  
59 Greenhouse-gas emission targets for limiting global warming to 2°C. *Nature*, **458(7242)**, 1158-1162
- 60 Menendez, C.G., et al., 2010: Downscaling extreme month-long anomalies in southern South America. *Climatic*  
61 *Change*, **98(3-4)**, 379-403
- 62 Menendez, M., and P.L. Woodworth, 2010: Changes in extreme high water levels based on a quasi-global tide-gauge  
63 dataset. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **115(C10011)**

- 1 Menendez, M., F.J. Mendez, I.J. Losada, and N.E. Graham, 2008: Variability of extreme wave heights in the northeast  
2 Pacific Ocean based on buoy measurements. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L22607)**
- 3 Menne, M.J., and C.N. Williams Jr., 2009: Homogenization of temperature series via pairwise comparisons. *Journal of*  
4 *Climate*, **22(7)**, 1700-1717
- 5 Merrifield, M.A., Y.L. Firing, and J.J. Marra, 2007: Annual climatologies of extreme water levels. In: *Aha Hulikoa:*  
6 *Extreme Events. Proceedings of the Hawaiian Winter Workshop, University of Hawaii at Manoa, January 23-26,*  
7 *2007.* SOEST, University of Hawaii, pp. 27-32
- 8 Miller, R., G. Schmidt, and D. Shindell, 2006: Forced annular variations in the 20th century intergovernmental panel on  
9 climate change fourth assessment report models. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **111(D18101)**
- 10 Mills, G.A., 2005: A re-examination of the synoptic and mesoscale meteorology of Ash Wednesday 1983. *Australian*  
11 *Meteorological Magazine*, **54(1)**, 35-55
- 12 Milly, P.C.D., R.T. Wetherald, K.A. Dunne, and T.L. Delworth, 2002: Increasing risk of great floods in a changing  
13 climate. *Nature*, **415(6871)**, 514-517
- 14 Min, S.-K., X. Zhang, and F. Zwiers, 2008: Human-induced arctic moistening. *Science*, **320(5875)**, 518-520
- 15 Min, S.-K., X. Zhang, F.W. Zwiers, and G.C. Hegerl, 2011: Human contribution to more intense precipitation extremes.  
16 *Nature*, (submitted)
- 17 Min, S.K., and A. Hense, 2007: A Bayesian assessment of climate change using multimodel ensembles. Part II:  
18 Regional and seasonal mean surface temperatures. *Journal of Climate*, **20(12)**, 2769-2790
- 19 Mitrovica, J.X., M.E. Tamisiea, E.R. Ivins, L.L.A. Vermeersen, G.A. Milne, and K. Lambeck, 2010: Surface Mass  
20 Loading on a Dynamic Earth: Complexity and Contamination in the Geodetic Analysis of Global Sea-Level  
21 Trends. In: *Understanding Sea-Level Rise and Variability* [J.A. Church, et al. (eds.)]. Wiley-Blackwell,  
22 Chichester, pp. 285-325
- 23 Moberg, A., et al., 2006: Indices for daily temperature and precipitation extremes in Europe analyzed for the period  
24 1901-2000. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **111(D22106)**
- 25 Moise, A.F., and R. Colman, 2009: Tropical Australia and the Australian Monsoon: general assessment and projected  
26 changes. In: *18th World IMACS Congress and MODSIM09 International Congress on Modelling and Simulation.*  
27 *Modelling and Simulation Society of Australia and New Zealand and International Association for Mathematics*  
28 *and Computers in Simulation, July 2009* [R.S. Anderssen, et al. (eds.)], pp. 2042-2048  
29 <http://www.mssanz.org.au/modsim09/F5/moise.pdf> (2/12/2010)
- 30 Mori, N., T. Yasuda, H. Mase, T. Tom, and Y. Oku, 2010: Projection of Extreme Wave Climate Change under Global  
31 Warming. *Hydrological Research Letters*, **4**, 15-19
- 32 Mudelsee, M., M. Borngen, G. Tetzlaff, and U. Grunewald, 2003: No upward trends in the occurrence of extreme  
33 floods in central Europe. *Nature*, **425(6954)**, 166-169
- 34 Müller, W.A., and E. Roeckner, 2008: ENSO teleconnections in projections of future climate in ECHAM5/MPI-OM.  
35 *Climate Dynamics*, **31(5)**, 533-549
- 36 Mullan, B., D. Wratt, S. Dean, M. Hollis, S. Allan, T. Williams, and G. Kenny, 2008: *Climate Change Effects and*  
37 *Impacts Assessment: A Guidance Manual for Local Government in New Zealand.* Ministry for the Environment,  
38 Wellington, New Zealand, 2nd ed., 149 pp.
- 39 Murphy, J.M., B.B.B. Booth, M. Collins, G.R. Harris, D.M.H. Sexton, and M.J. Webb, 2007: A methodology for  
40 probabilistic predictions of regional climate change from perturbed physics ensembles. *Philosophical*  
41 *Transactions of the Royal Society A-Mathematical Physical and Engineering Sciences*, **365(1857)**, 1993-2028
- 42 Murphy, J.M., et al., 2009: *UK Climate Projections Science Report: Climate change projections.* Met Office Hadley  
43 Centre, Exeter, UK
- 44 Nakaegawa, T., and W. Vergara, 2010: First Projection of Climatological Mean River Discharges in the Magdalena  
45 River Basin, Colombia, in a Changing Climate during the 21st Century. *Hydrological Research Letters*, **4**, 50-54
- 46 Nakamura, M., S. Kanada, Y. Wakazuki, C. Muroi, A. Hashimoto, T. Kato, A. Noda, M. Yoshizaki, and K. Yasunaga,  
47 2008: Effects of Global Warming on Heavy Rainfall During the Baiu Season Projected by a Cloud-System-  
48 Resolving Model *Journal of Disaster Research*, **3(1)**, 15-24
- 49 Narama, C., Y. Shimamura, D. Nakayama, and K. Abdrakhmatov, 2006: Recent changes of glacier coverage in the  
50 western Terskey-Alatoo range, Kyrgyz Republic, using Corona and Landsat. *Annals of Glaciology*, **43(1)**, 223-229
- 51 National Climate Centre, 2009: *The exceptional January-February 2009 heatwave in southeastern Australia.* Bureau of  
52 Meteorology, Special Climate Statement 17
- 53 Neill, S.P., J.D. Scourse, G.R. Bigg, and K. Uehara, 2009: Changes in wave climate over the northwest European shelf  
54 seas during the last 12,000 years. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Oceans*, **114(C06015)**
- 55 Nelson, F.E., O.A. Anisimov, and N.I. Shiklomanov, 2001: Subsidence risk from thawing. *Nature*, **410**, 889-890
- 56 Neu, U., 2008: Is recent major hurricane activity normal? *Nature*, **451(7181)**, E5
- 57 New, M., et al., 2006: Evidence of trends in daily climate extremes over southern and west Africa. *Journal of*  
58 *Geophysical Research*, **111(D14102)**
- 59 Newhall, C.G., and R.S. Punongbayan (eds.), 1996: *Fire and Mud: Eruptions and Lahars of Mount Pinatubo,*  
60 *Philippines.* University of Washington Press, Seattle and London, 1126 pp.
- 61 Niall, S., and K. Walsh, 2005: The impact of climate change on hailstorms in southeastern Australia. *International*  
62 *Journal of Climatology*, **25**, 1933-1952
- 63 Nicholls, N., 1995: Long-term climate monitoring and extreme events. *Climatic Change*, **31**, 231-245



- 1 Nicholls, N., 2008: Recent trends in the seasonal and temporal behaviour of the El Niño Southern Oscillation.  
2 *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L19703)**
- 3 Nicholls, N., 2009: Local and remote causes of the southern Australian autumn-winter rainfall decline, 1958-2007.  
4 *Climate Dynamics*, doi:10.1007/s00382-009-0527-6.
- 5 Nicholls, N., and L. Alexander, 2007: Has the climate become more variable or extreme? Progress 1992-2006.  
6 *Progress in Physical Geography*, **31**, 77-87
- 7 Nicholls, R.J., 2010: Impacts of and Responses to Sea-Level Rise. In: *Understanding Sea-Level Rise and Variability*  
8 [J.A. Church, et al. (eds.)]. Wiley-Blackwell, Chichester, pp. 17-51
- 9 Nicholls, R.J., and A.C. de la Vega-Leinert, 2008: Implications of sea-level rise for Europe's coasts: An introduction.  
10 *Journal of Coastal Research*, **24(2)**, 285-287
- 11 Nicholls, R.J., P.P. Wong, V.R. Burkett, J.O. Codignotto, J.E. Hay, R.F. McLean, S. Ragoonaden, and C.D. Woodroffe,  
12 2007: Coastal systems and low-lying areas. In: *Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability. Contribution of Working*  
13 *Group II to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* [M.L. Parry, et al.  
14 (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 315-356
- 15 Nieto-Ferreira, R., and T. Rickenbach, 2011: Regionality of monsoon onset in South America: a threestage conceptual  
16 model. *International Journal of Climatology*, (in press, doi: 10.1002/joc.2161)
- 17 Niu, F., G. Cheng, W. Ni, and D. Jin, 2005: Engineering-related slope failure in permafrost regions of the Qinghai-  
18 Tibet Plateau. *Cold Regions Science and Technology*, **42(3)**, 215-225
- 19 Noetzli, J., and S. Gruber, 2009: Transient thermal effects in Alpine permafrost. *The Cryosphere*, **3**, 85-99
- 20 Noetzli, J., S. Gruber, T. Kohl, N. Salzmann, and W. Haeberli, 2007: Three-dimensional distribution and evolution of  
21 permafrost temperatures in idealized high-mountain topography. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **112(F02S13)**
- 22 Nott, J., J. Haig, H. Neil, and D. Gillieson, 2007: Greater frequency variability of landfalling tropical cyclones at  
23 centennial compared to seasonal and decadal scales. *Earth and Planetary Science Letters*, **255**, 367-372
- 24 Nott, J., S. Smithers, K. Walsh, and E. Rhodes, 2009: Sand beach ridges record 6000 year history of extreme tropical  
25 cyclone activity in northeastern Australia. *Quaternary Science Reviews*, **28(15-16)**, 1511-1520
- 26 Ntegeka, V., and P. Willems, 2008: Trends and multidecadal oscillations in rainfall extremes, based on a more than  
27 100-year time series of 10 min rainfall intensities at Uccle, Belgium. *Water Resources Research*, **44(7)**,  
28 doi:10.1029/2007WR006471
- 29 Nunez, M.N., S.A. Solman, and M.F. Cabre, 2009: Regional climate change experiments over southern South America.  
30 II: Climate change scenarios in the late twenty-first century. *Climate Dynamics*, **32(7-8)**, 1081-1095
- 31 Nyberg, J., B.A. Malmgren, A. Winter, M.R. Jury, K. Halimeda Kilbourne, and T.M. Quinn, 2007: Low Atlantic  
32 hurricane activity in the 1970s and 1980s compared to the past 270 years. *Nature*, **447(7145)**, 698-701
- 33 O'Gorman, P.A., and T. Schneider, 2008: Energy of Midlatitude Transient Eddies in Idealized Simulations of Changed  
34 Climates. *Journal of Climate*, **21(22)**, 5797-5806
- 35 O'Gorman, P.A., and T. Schneider, 2009a: The physical basis for increases in precipitation extremes in simulations of  
36 21st-century climate change. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*,  
37 **106(35)**, 14773-14777
- 38 O'Gorman, P.A., and T. Schneider, 2009b: Scaling of Precipitation Extremes over a Wide Range of Climates Simulated  
39 with an Idealized GCM. *Journal of Climate*, **22(21)**, 5676-5685
- 40 O'Gorman, P.A., 2011: Understanding the varied response of the extratropical storm tracks to climate change.  
41 *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, (in press, doi: 10.1073/pnas.1011547107)
- 42 Obserman, N.G., and G.G. Mazhitova, 2001: Permafrost dynamics in the northeast of European Russia at the end of  
43 20th century. *Norwegian Journal of Geography*, **55**, 241-244
- 44 Oerlemans, J., 2005: Extracting a climate signal from 169 glacier records. *Science*, **308(5722)**, 675-677
- 45 Oki, T., T. Nishimura, and P. Dirmeyer, 1999: Assessment of annual runoff from land surface models using Total  
46 Runoff Integrating Pathways (TRIP). *Journal of the Meteorological Society of Japan*, **77**, 235-255
- 47 Okin, G.S., D.A. Gillette, and J.E. Herrick, 2006: Multi-scale controls on and consequences of aeolian processes in  
48 landscape change in arid and semi-arid environments. *Journal of Arid Environments*, **65(2)**, 253-275
- 49 Oouchi, K., J. Yoshimura, H. Yoshimura, R. Mizuta, S. Kusunoki, and A. Noda, 2006: Tropical Cyclone Climatology  
50 in a Global-Warming Climate as Simulated in a 20 km-Mesh Global Atmospheric Model: Frequency and Wind  
51 Intensity Analyses. *Journal of the Meteorological Society of Japan*, **84(2)**, 259-276
- 52 Oppikofer, T., M. Jaboyedoff, and H.R. Keusen, 2008: Collapse at the eastern Eiger flank in the Swiss Alps. *Nature*  
53 *Geoscience*, **1(8)**, 531-535
- 54 Orlowsky, B., and S.I. Seneviratne, 2011: Global changes in extremes events: Regional and seasonal dimension.  
55 *Climatic Change*, (submitted)
- 56 Orsolini, Y., and A. Sorteberg, 2009: Projected Changes in Eurasian and Arctic Summer Cyclones under Global  
57 Warming in the Bergen Climate Model. *Atmospheric and Oceanic Science Letters*, **2(1)**, 62
- 58 Osterkamp, T.E., 2005: The recent warming of permafrost in Alaska. *Global and Planetary Change*, **49**, 187-202
- 59 Osterkamp, T.E., 2007: Characteristics of the recent warming of permafrost in Alaska. *Journal of Geophysical*  
60 *Research*, **112(F02S02)**
- 61 Osterkamp, T.E., M.T. Jorgenson, E.A.G. Schuur, Y.L. Shur, M.Z. Kanevskiy, J.G. Vogel, and V.E. Tumskoy, 2009:  
62 Physical and ecological changes associated with warming permafrost and thermokarst in Interior Alaska.  
63 *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, **20**, 235-256

- 1 Osti, R., and S. Egashira, 2009: Hydrodynamic characteristics of the Tam Pokhari glacial lake outburst flood in the Mt.  
2 Everest region, Nepal. *Hydrological Processes*, **23(20)**, 2943-2955
- 3 Otto-Bliesner, B.L., et al., 2009: A comparison of PMIP2 model simulations and the MARGO proxy reconstruction for  
4 tropical sea surface temperatures at last glacial maximum. *Climate Dynamics*, **32(6)**, 799-815
- 5 Paciorek, C.J., J.S. Risbey, V. Ventura, and R.D. Rosen, 2002: Multiple indices of Northern Hemisphere cyclone  
6 activity, winters 1949-99. *Journal of Climate*, **15(13)**, 1573-1590
- 7 Paeth, H., and H.-P. Thamm, 2007: Regional modelling of future African climate north of 15 degrees S including  
8 greenhouse warming and land degradation. *Climatic Change*, **83(3)**, 401-427
- 9 Pagli, C., and F. Sigmundsson, 2008: Will present day glacier retreat increase volcanic activity? Stress induced by  
10 recent glacier retreat and its effect on magmatism at the Vatnajökull ice cap, Iceland. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **35(9)**,  
11 L09304
- 12 Pall, P., M.R. Allen, and D.A. Stone, 2007: Testing the Clausius-Clapeyron constraint on changes in extreme  
13 precipitation under CO2 warming. *Climate Dynamics*, **28**, 351-363
- 14 Pall, P., T. Aina, D.A. Stone, P.A. Stott, T. Nozawa, A.G.J. Hilberts, D. Lohmann, and M.R. Allen, 2011:  
15 Anthropogenic greenhouse gas contribution to UK autumn flood risk. *Nature*, (submitted)
- 16 Palmer, W.C., 1965: *Meteorological drought*. Report 45, US Weather Bureau, Washington DC
- 17 Pan, Z.T., R.W. Arritt, E.S. Takle, W.J. Gutowski, C.J. Anderson, and M. Segal, 2004: Altered hydrologic feedback in  
18 a warming climate introduces a "warming hole". *Geophysical Research Letters*, **31(17)**, -
- 19 Pattanaik, D.R., and M. Rajeevan, 2010: Variability of extreme rainfall events over India during southwest monsoon  
20 season. *Meteorological Applications*, **17(1)**, 88-104
- 21 Paul, F., and W. Haeberli, 2008: Spatial variability of glacier elevation changes in the Swiss Alps obtained from two  
22 digital elevation models. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L21502)**
- 23 Paul, F., A. Kääb, M. Maisch, T. Kellenberger, and W. Haeberli, 2004: Rapid disintegration of Alpine glaciers  
24 observed with satellite data. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **31(L21402)**, 33-44
- 25 Pauling, A., and H. Paeth, 2007: On the variability of return periods of European winter precipitation extremes over the  
26 last three centuries. *Climate of the Past*, **3(1)**, 65-76
- 27 Pavan, V., R. Tomozeiu, C. Cacciamani, and M. Di Lorenzo, 2008: Daily precipitation observations over Emilia-  
28 Romagna: mean values and extremes. *International Journal of Climatology*, **28(15)**, 2065-2079
- 29 Peel, M.C., and T.A. McMahon, 2006: Continental runoff: A quality-controlled global runoff data set. *Nature*,  
30 **444(E14)**
- 31 Penalba, O.C., and F.A. Robeldo, 2010: Spatial and temporal variability of the frequency of extreme daily rainfall  
32 regime in the La Plata Basin during the 20th century. *Climate Change*, **98(3-4)**, 531-550
- 33 Perkins, S.E., A.J. Pitman, and S.A. Sisson, 2009: Smaller projected increases in 20-year temperature returns over  
34 Australia in skill-selected climate models. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36(L06710)**
- 35 Perkins, S.E., D.B. Irving, J.R. Brown, S.B. Power, B.F. Murphy, A.F. Moise, R.A. Colman, and F.C. Delage, 2011:  
36 CMIP3 ensemble climate projections over the Tropical Pacific based on model skill. *Climate Research*,  
37 (submitted)
- 38 Peters, E., P.J.J.F. Torfs, H.A.J. van Lanen, and G. Bier, 2003: Propagation of drought through groundwater - a new  
39 approach using linear reservoir theory. *Hydrological Processes*, **17(15)**, 3023-3040
- 40 Peterson, T.C., and M.J. Manton, 2008: Monitoring changes in climate extremes - A tale of international collaboration.  
41 *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, **89(9)**, 1266-1271
- 42 Peterson, T.C., X. Zhang, M. Brunet-India, and J.L. Vázquez-Aguirre, 2008a: Changes in North American extremes  
43 derived from daily weather data. *Journal of Geophysical Research - Atmospheres*, **113(D7)**,  
44 doi:10.1029/2007JD009453
- 45 Peterson, T.C., X. Zhang, M. Brunet-India, and J.L. Vázquez-Aguirre, 2008b: Changes in North American extremes  
46 derived from daily weather data. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **113(D07113)**
- 47 Peterson, T.C., D. Anderson, S.J. Cohen, M. Cortez, R. Murname, C. Parmesan, D. Phillips, R. Pulwarty, and J. Stone,  
48 2008c: Why weather and climate extremes matter. In: *Weather and Climate Extremes in a Changing Climate*.  
49 *Regions of Focus: North America, Hawaii, Caribbean, and U.S. Pacific Islands*. [T.R. Karl, et al. (eds.)]. A  
50 Report by the U.S. Climate Change Science Program and the Subcommittee on Global Change Research,  
51 Washington, DC., pp. 11-33
- 52 Peterson, T.C., et al., 2002: Recent changes in climate extremes in the Caribbean region. *Journal of Geophysical*  
53 *Research*, **107(4601)**
- 54 Petoukhov, V., and V.A. Semenov, 2010: A link between reduced Barents-Kara sea ice and cold winter extremes over  
55 northern continents. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **115(D21111)**
- 56 Petrow, T., and B. Merz, 2009: Trends in flood magnitude, frequency and seasonality in Germany in the period 1951-  
57 2002. *Journal of Hydrology*, **371(1-4)**, 129-141
- 58 Pezza, A.B., and I. Simmonds, 2008: Large-scale Factors in Tropical and Extratropical Cyclone Transition and Extreme  
59 Weather Events. *Trends and Directions in Climate Research: Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, **1146**,  
60 189-211
- 61 Pezza, A.B., I. Simmonds, and J.A. Renwick, 2007: Southern Hemisphere cyclones and anticyclones: Recent trends and  
62 links with decadal variability in the Pacific Ocean. *International Journal of Climatology*, **27(11)**, 1403-1419

- 1 Pfeffer, W.T., J.T. Harper, and S. O'Neel, 2008: Kinematic constraints on glacier contributions to 21st-century sea-level  
2 rise. *Science*, **321(5894)**, 1340-1343
- 3 Philander, S.G., 1990: *El Niño, La Niña and the Southern Oscillation*. Academic Press, San Diego, California, 293 pp.
- 4 Piani, C., J.O. Haerter, and E. Coppola, 2010: Statistical bias correction for daily precipitation in regional climate  
5 models over Europe. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, **99(1-2)**, 187-192
- 6 Piao, S., P. Friedlingstein, P. Ciais, N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, D. Labat, and S. Zaehle, 2007: Changes in climate and land  
7 use have a larger direct impact than rising CO<sub>2</sub> on global river runoff trends. *Proceedings of the National  
8 Academy of Sciences*, **104**, 15.242-15.247
- 9 Pielke, R.A., Jr., J. Gratz, C.W. Landsea, D. Collins, M. Saunders, and R. Musulin, 2008: Normalized hurricane  
10 damages in the United States. *Natural Hazards Review*, **9**, 29-42
- 11 Pinker, R.T., B. Zhang, and E.G. Dutton, 2005: Do satellites detect trends in surface solar radiation? *Science*,  
12 **308(5723)**, 850-854
- 13 Pinto, J., M. Reyers, and U. Ulbrich, 2011: The variable link between PNA and NAO in observations and in multi-  
14 century CGCM simulations. *Climate Dynamics*, **36(1)**, 337-354
- 15 Pinto, J.G., T. Spanghel, U. Ulbrich, and P. Speth, 2006: Assessment of winter cyclone activity in a transient  
16 ECHAM4-OPYC3 GHG experiment. *Meteorologische Zeitschrift*, **15(3)**, 279-291
- 17 Pinto, J.G., E.L. Frohlich, G.C. Leckebusch, and U. Ulbrich, 2007a: Changing European storm loss potentials under  
18 modified climate conditions according to ensemble simulations of the ECHAM5/MPI-OM1 GCM. *Natural  
19 Hazards and Earth System Sciences*, **7(1)**, 165-175
- 20 Pinto, J.G., S. Zacharias, A.H. Fink, G.C. Leckebusch, and U. Ulbrich, 2009: Factors contributing to the development  
21 of extreme North Atlantic cyclones and their relationship with the NAO. *Climate Dynamics*, **32(5)**, 711-737
- 22 Pinto, J.G., U. Ulbrich, G.C. Leckebusch, T. Spanghel, M. Reyers, and S. Zacharias, 2007b: Changes in storm track and  
23 cyclone activity in three SRES ensemble experiments with the ECHAM5/MPI-OM1 GCM. *Climate Dynamics*,  
24 **29(2-3)**, 195-210
- 25 Pirazzoli, P.A., and A. Tomasin, 2003: Recent near-surface wind changes in the central Mediterranean and Adriatic  
26 areas. *International Journal of Climatology*, **23(8)**, 963-973
- 27 Pitman, A.J., et al., 2009: Uncertainties in climate responses to past land cover change: first results from the LUCID  
28 intercomparison study. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36(L14814)**
- 29 Planton, S., M. Deque, F. Chauvin, and L. Terray, 2008: Expected impacts of climate change on extreme climate  
30 events. *Comptes Rendus Geoscience*, **340(9-10)**, 564-574
- 31 Portmann, R.W., S. Solomon, and G.C. Hegerl, 2009: Linkages between climate change, extreme temperature and  
32 precipitation across the United States. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **106**, 7324-7329
- 33 Power, S.B., and I.N. Smith, 2007: Weakening of the Walker Circulation and apparent dominance of El Niño both  
34 reach record levels, but has ENSO really changed? *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L18702)**
- 35 Prospero, J.M., and P.J. Lamb, 2003: African droughts and dust transport to the Caribbean: Climate change  
36 implications. *Science*, **302(5647)**, 1024-1027
- 37 Prospero, J.M., E. Blades, R. Naidu, and M.C. Lavoie, 2009: Reply to: African dust and asthma in the Caribbean-  
38 medical and statistical perspectives by M A Monteil and R Antoine. *International Journal of Biometeorology*,  
39 **53(5)**, 383-385
- 40 Prudhomme, C., and H. Davies, 2009: Assessing uncertainties in climate change impact analyses on the river flow  
41 regimes in the UK. Part 2: future climate. *Climatic Change*, **93(1-2)**, 197-222
- 42 Pruszk, Z., and E. Zawadzka, 2008: Potential implications of sea-level rise for Poland. *Journal of Coastal Research*,  
43 **24(2)**, 410-422
- 44 Pryor, S.C., R.J. Barthelmie, and E.S. Riley, 2007: Historical evolution of wind climates in the USA. *Journal of  
45 Physics: Conference Series*, **75(012065)**
- 46 Pryor, S.C., J.A. Howe, and K.E. Kunkel, 2009: How spatially coherent and statistically robust are temporal changes in  
47 extreme precipitation in the contiguous USA? *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(1)**, 31-45
- 48 Purvis, M.J., P.D. Bates, and C.M. Hayes, 2008: A probabilistic methodology to estimate future coastal flood risk due  
49 to sea level rise. *Coastal Engineering*, **55(12)**, 1062-1073
- 50 Qian, B., S. Gameda, and H. Hayhoe, 2008: Performance of stochastic weather generators LARS-WG and AAFC-WG  
51 for reproducing daily extremes of diverse Canadian climates. *Climate Research*, **37(1)**, 17-33
- 52 Qian, W.H., L.S. Quan, and S.Y. Shi, 2002: Variations of the dust storm in China and its climatic control. *Journal of  
53 Climate*, **15(10)**, 1216-1229
- 54 Raff, D.A., T. Pruiitt, and L.D. Brekke, 2009: A framework for assessing flood frequency based on climate projection  
55 information. *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences*, **13(11)**, 2119-2136
- 56 Rahimzadeh, F., A. Asgari, and E. Fattahi, 2009: Variability of extreme temperature and precipitation in Iran during  
57 recent decades. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(3)**, 329-343
- 58 Rahmstorf, S., 2007: A semi-empirical approach to projecting future sea-level rise. *Science*, **315(5810)**, 368-370
- 59 Raia, A., and I.F.D. Cavalcanti, 2008: The Life Cycle of the South American Monsoon System. *Journal of Climate*,  
60 **21(23)**, 6227-6246
- 61 Raible, C.C., 2007: On the relation between extremes of midlatitude cyclones and the atmospheric circulation using  
62 ERA40. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L07703)**

- 1 Raible, C.C., P.M. Della-Marta, C. Schwierz, H. Wernli, and R. Blender, 2008: Northern hemisphere extratropical  
2 cyclones: A comparison of detection and tracking methods and different reanalyses. *Monthly Weather Review*,  
3 **136(3)**, 880-897
- 4 Räisänen, J., 2007: How reliable are climate models? *Tellus*, **59A**, 2-29
- 5 Raje, D., and P.P. Mujumdar, 2010: Constraining uncertainty in regional hydrologic impacts of climate change:  
6 Nonstationarity in downscaling. *Water Resources Research*, **46(W07543)**
- 7 Rajeevan, M., J. Bhate, and A.K. Jaswal, 2008: Analysis of variability and trends of extreme rainfall events over India  
8 using 104 years of gridded daily rainfall data. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L18707)**
- 9 Rajendran, K., and A. Kitoh, 2008: Indian summer monsoon in future climate projection by a super high-resolution  
10 global model. *Current science*, **95(11)**, 1560-1569
- 11 Ramsay, H.A., and A.H. Sobel, 2011: The effects of relative and absolute sea surface temperature on tropical cyclone  
12 potential intensity using a single column model. *Journal of Climate*, (in press)
- 13 Ranasinghe, R., R. McLoughlin, A. Short, and G. Symonds, 2004: The Southern Oscillation Index, wave climate, and  
14 beach rotation. *Marine Geology*, **204(3-4)**, 273-287
- 15 Randall, D.A., et al., 2007: Climate Models and their Evaluation. In: *The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of*  
16 *Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* [S.  
17 Solomon, et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA
- 18 Rappaport, E.N., 2000: Loss of life in the United States associated with recent Atlantic tropical cyclones. *Bulletin of the*  
19 *American Meteorological Society*, **81(9)**, 2065-2073
- 20 Rauthe, M., M. Kunz, and C. Kottmeier, 2010: Changes in wind gust extremes over Central Europe derived from a  
21 small ensemble of high resolution regional climate models. *Meteorologische Zeitschrift*, **19(3)**, 299-312
- 22 Re, M., and V. Ricardo Barros, 2009: Extreme rainfalls in SE South America. *Climatic Change*, **96(1-2)**, 119-136
- 23 Rebetez, M., O. Dupont, and M. Giroud, 2008: An analysis of the July 2006 heatwave extent in Europe compared to the  
24 record year of 2003. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, **95(1-2)**, 1-7
- 25 Redmond, K.T., Y. Enzel, P.K. House, and F. Biondi, 2002: Climate impact on flood frequency at the decadal to  
26 millennial time scales. In: *Ancient Floods, Modern Hazards: Principles and Applications of Paleoflood Hydrology*  
27 [P.K. House, et al. (eds.)]. Vol. 5. American Geophysical Union Water Science and Applications, pp. 21-46
- 28 Regonda, S.K., B. Rajagopalan, M. Clark, and J. Pitlick, 2005: Seasonal cycle shifts in hydroclimatology over the  
29 western United States. *Journal of Climate*, **18(2)**, 372-384
- 30 Rehman, S., 2010: Temperature and rainfall variation over Dhahran, Saudi Arabia, (1970-2006). *International Journal*  
31 *of Climatology*, **30(3)**, 445-449
- 32 Reichert, B.K., L. Bengtsson, and J. Oerlemans, 2002: Recent glacier retreat exceeds internal variability. *Journal of*  
33 *Climate*, **15(21)**, 3069-3081
- 34 Reichstein, M., et al., 2007: Reduction of ecosystem productivity and respiration during the European summer 2003  
35 climate anomaly: a joint flux tower, remote sensing and modeling analysis. *Global Change Biology*, **13(3)**, 634-  
36 651
- 37 Rein, B., A. Lückge, L. Reinhardt, F. Sirocko, A. Wolf, and W.C. Dullo, 2005: El Niño variability off Peru during the  
38 last 20,000 years. *Paleoceanography*, **20(PA4003)**
- 39 Renard, B., and M. Lang, 2007: Use of a Gaussian copula for multivariate extreme value analysis: Some case studies in  
40 hydrology. *Advances in Water Resources*, **30(4)**, 897-912
- 41 Renard, B., et al., 2008: Regional methods for trend detection: Assessing field significance and regional consistency.  
42 *Water Resources Research*, **44(W08419)**
- 43 Reynolds, J.M., A. Dolecki, and C. Portocarrero, 1998: The construction of a drainage tunnel as part of glacial lake  
44 hazard mitigation at Hualcan, Cordillera Blanca, Peru. *Engineering Geology Special Publications*, **15(1)**, 41-48
- 45 Richardson, S.D., and J.M. Reynolds, 2000: An overview of glacial hazards in the Himalayas. *Quaternary*  
46 *International*, **65**, 31-47
- 47 Rickenmann, D., and M. Zimmermann, 1993: The 1987 debris flows in Switzerland: documentation and analysis.  
48 *Geomorphology (Amsterdam)*, **8(2-3)**, 175-189
- 49 Rist, A., and M. Phillips, 2005: First results of investigations on hydrothermal processes within the active layer above  
50 alpine permafrost in steep terrain. *Norsk Geografisk Tidsskrift-Norwegian Journal of Geography*, **59(2)**, 177-183
- 51 Robeson, S., 2004: Trends in time-varying percentiles of daily minimum and maximum temperature over North  
52 America. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **31(L04203)**
- 53 Robinson, W.A., 2000: A baroclinic mechanism for the eddy feedback on the zonal index. *Journal of the Atmospheric*  
54 *Sciences*, **57(3)**, 415-422
- 55 Robock, A., K.Y. Vinnikov, G. Srinivasan, J.K. Entin, S.E. Hollinger, N.A. Speranskaya, S. Liu, and A. Namkhai,  
56 2000: The global soil moisture data bank. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, **81(6)**, 1281-1299
- 57 Robson, A.J., T.K. Jones, D.W. Reed, and A.C. Bayliss, 1998: A study of national trend and variation in UK floods.  
58 *International Journal of Climatology*, **18(2)**, 165-182
- 59 Rocha, A., P. Melo-Goncalves, C. Marques, J. Ferreira, and J.M. Castanheira, 2008: High-frequency precipitation  
60 changes in southeastern Africa due to anthropogenic forcing. *International Journal of Climatology*, **28(9)**, 1239-  
61 1253
- 62 Rockel, B., and K. Woth, 2007: Extremes of near-surface wind speed over Europe and their future changes as estimated  
63 from an ensemble of RCM simulations *Climatic Change*, **81**, 267-280

- 1 Rodda, J.C., M.A. Little, H.J.E. Rodda, and P.E. McSharry, 2010: A Comparative Study of the Magnitude, Frequency  
2 and Distribution of Intense Rainfall in the United Kingdom. *International Journal of Climatology*, **30(12)**, 1776–  
3 1783
- 4 Rodier, J.A., and M. Roche, 1984: *World Catalogue of Maximum observed floods*. IAHS Pub. No. 143. IAHS Press,  
5 Wallingford, UK
- 6 Rodrigo, F.S., 2010: Changes in the probability of extreme daily precipitation observed from 1951 to 2002 in the  
7 Iberian Peninsula. *International Journal of Climatology*, **30(10)**, 1512-1525
- 8 Rodrigo, F.S., M.J. Esteban-Parra, D. Pozo-Vazquez, and Y. Castro-Diez, 1999: A 500-year precipitation record in  
9 Southern Spain. *International Journal of Climatology*, **19(11)**, 1233-1253
- 10 Rodríguez-Puebla, C., A. Encinas, L. García-Casado, and S. Nieto, 2010: Trends in warm days and cold nights over the  
11 Iberian Peninsula: relationships to large-scale variables. *Climatic Change*, **100(3)**, 667-684
- 12 Roer, I., W. Haeberli, and M. Avian, 2008: Observations and considerations on destabilizing active rock glaciers in the  
13 European Alps. In: *Ninth International Conference on Permafrost* [D.L. Kane, and K.M. Hinkel (eds.)]. Institute  
14 of Northern Engineering, University of Alaska, Fairbanks
- 15 Roesch, A., 2006: Evaluation of surface albedo and snow cover in AR4 coupled climate models. *Journal of*  
16 *Geophysical Research*, **111(D15111)**
- 17 Ropelewski, C.F., and M.A. Bell, 2008: Shifts in the statistics of daily rainfall in South America conditional on ENSO  
18 phase. *Journal of Climate*, **21(5)**, 849-865
- 19 Rosenbluth, B., H.A. Fuenzalida, and P. Aceituno, 1997: Recent temperature variations in southern South America.  
20 *International Journal of Climatology*, **17(1)**, 67-85
- 21 Rosenzweig, C., et al., 2007: Assessment of Observed Changes and Responses in Natural and Managed Systems. In:  
22 *Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fourth Assessment Report of the*  
23 *Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* [M.L. Parry, et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge,  
24 United Kingdom and New York, USA, pp. 79-131
- 25 Rotstayn, L.D., et al., 2009: Possible impacts of anthropogenic and natural aerosols on Australian climate: A review.  
26 *International Journal of Climatology*, **29**, 461-479
- 27 Rott, H., et al., 2010: Cold Regions Hydrology High-Resolution Observatory for Snow and Cold Land Processes. *IEEE*  
28 *Proceedings*, **98(5)**, 752-765
- 29 Ruckstuhl, C., and J.R. Norris, 2009: How do aerosol histories affect solar "dimming" and "brightening" over Europe?:  
30 IPCC-AR4 models versus observations. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **114(D00D04)**
- 31 Rusticucci, M., and M. Barrucand, 2004: Observed trends and changes in temperature extremes over Argentina.  
32 *Journal of Climate*, **17**, 4099-4107
- 33 Rusticucci, M., and M. Renom, 2008: Variability and trends in indices of quality-controlled daily temperature extremes  
34 in Uruguay. *International Journal of Climatology*, **28**, 1083-1095
- 35 Rusticucci, M., J. Marengo, O. Penalba, and M. Renom, 2010: An intercomparison of model-simulated in extreme  
36 rainfall and temperature events during the last half of the twentieth century. Part 1: mean values and variability.  
37 *Climate Change*, **98(3-4)**, 493-508
- 38 Ryan, B.F., I.G. Watterson, and J.L. Evans, 1992: Tropical Cyclone Frequencies Inferred from Grays Yearly Genesis  
39 Parameter - Validation of Gcm Tropical Climates. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **19(18)**, 1831-1834
- 40 Sailor, D.J., M. Smith, and M. Hart, 2008: Climate change implications for wind power resources in the Northwest  
41 United States. *Renewable Energy*, **33(11)**, 2393-2406
- 42 Santer, B.D., et al., 2007: Identification of human-induced changes in atmospheric moisture content. *Proceedings of the*  
43 *National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, **104(39)**, 15248-15253
- 44 Santer, B.D., et al., 2006: Forced and unforced ocean temperature changes in Atlantic and Pacific tropical cyclogenesis  
45 regions. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **103(38)**, 13905-13910
- 46 Santos, C.A., and J.I.B. Brito, 2007: Análise dos índices de extremos para o semi-árido do Brasil e suas relações com  
47 TSM e IVDN. *Revista Brasileira de Meteorologia*, **22(3)**, 303-312
- 48 Santos, C.A.C., J. Brito, I. B., T.V.R. Rao, and E.A. Meneses, 2009: Tendências dos Índices de precipitação no Estado  
49 do Ceará. *Revista Brasileira de Meteorologia*, **24(1)**, 39-47
- 50 Sasaki, W., and H. Toshiyuki, 2007: Interannual variability and predictability of summertime significant wave heights  
51 in the western North Pacific. *Journal of Oceanography*, **63(2)**, 203-213
- 52 Sauber, J., G. Plafker, B.F. Molnia, and M.A. Bryant, 2000: Crustal deformation associated with glacial fluctuations in  
53 the eastern Chugach Mountains, Alaska. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **105(B4)**, 8055-8077
- 54 Sauber, J.M., and B.F. Molnia, 2004: Glacier ice mass fluctuations and fault instability in tectonically active Southern  
55 Alaska. *Global and Planetary Change*, **42(1-4)**, 279-293
- 56 Sauber, J.M., and N.A. Ruppert, 2008: Rapid ice mass loss: does it have an influence on earthquake occurrence in  
57 southern Alaska? In: *Active tectonics and seismic potential of Alaska* [J.T. Freymueller, et al. (eds.)]. American  
58 Geophysical Union, Washington, DC
- 59 Scaife, A.A., C.K. Folland, L.V. Alexander, A. Moberg, and J.R. Knight, 2008: European climate extremes and the  
60 North Atlantic Oscillation. *Journal of Climate*, **21**, 72-83
- 61 Scaife, A.A., et al., 2009: The CLIVAR C20C project: selected twentieth century climate events. *Climate Dynamics*,  
62 **33(5)**, 603-614
- 63 Schär, C., and G. Jendritzky, 2004: Climate change: Hot news from summer 2003. *Nature*, **432(7017)**, 559-560

- 1 Schär, C., P.L. Vidale, D. Lüthi, C. Frei, C. Häberli, M.A. Liniger, and C. Appenzeller, 2004: The role of increasing  
2 temperature variability in European summer heatwaves. *Nature*, **427(322)**, 332-336
- 3 Scheffer, M., et al., 2009: Early-warning signals for critical transitions. *Nature*, **461(7260)**, 53-59
- 4 Schiefer, E., B. Menounos, and R. Wheate, 2007: Recent volume loss of British Columbian glaciers, Canada.  
5 *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L16503)**
- 6 Schmidli, J., and C. Frei, 2005: Trends of heavy precipitation and wet and dry spells in Switzerland during the 20th  
7 century. *International Journal of Climatology*, **25**, 753-771
- 8 Schmidli, J., C.M. Goodess, C. Frei, M.R. Haylock, Y. Hündecha, J. Ribalaygua, and T. Schmith, 2007: Statistical and  
9 dynamical downscaling of precipitation: An evaluation and comparison of scenarios for the European Alps.  
10 *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **112(D04105)**
- 11 Schneidereit, A., R. Blender, K. Fraedrich, and F. Lunkeit, 2007: Icelandic climate and north Atlantic cyclones in ERA-  
12 40 reanalyses. *Meteorologische Zeitschrift*, **16(1)**, 17-23
- 13 Schölzel, C., and P. Friederichs, 2008: Multivariate non-normally distributed random variables in climate research  
14 &ndash; introduction to the copula approach. *Nonlin. Processes Geophys.*, **15(5)**, 761-772
- 15 Schubert, S., et al., 2009: A US CLIVAR Project to Assess and Compare the Responses of Global Climate Models to  
16 Drought-Related SST Forcing Patterns: Overview and Results. *Journal of Climate*, **22(19)**, 5251-5272
- 17 Schubert, S.D., Y. Chang, M.J. Suarez, and P.J. Pegion, 2008a: ENSO and wintertime extreme precipitation events over  
18 the contiguous united states. *Journal of Climate*, **21(1)**, 22-39
- 19 Schubert, S.D., M.J. Suarez, P.J. Pegion, R.D. Koster, and J.T. Bacmeister, 2004: On the cause of the 1930s Dust Bowl.  
20 *Science*, **303(5665)**, 1855-1859
- 21 Schubert, S.D., M.J. Suarez, P.J. Pegion, R.D. Koster, and J.T. Bacmeister, 2008b: Potential predictability of long-term  
22 drought and pluvial conditions in the US Great Plains. *Journal of Climate*, **21(4)**, 802-816
- 23 Scileppi, E., and J.P. Donnelly, 2007: Sedimentary evidence of hurricane strikes in western Long Island, New York.  
24 *Geochemistry Geophysics Geosystems*, **8**, 1-25
- 25 Scott, K.M., J.W. Vallance, N. Kerle, J. Luis Macías, W. Strauch, and G. Devoli, 2005: Catastrophic precipitation-  
26 triggered lahar at Casita volcano, Nicaragua: occurrence, bulking and transformation. *Earth Surface Processes  
27 and Landforms*, **30(1)**, 59-79
- 28 Seager, R., A. Tzanova, and J. Nakamura, 2009: Drought in the southeastern United States: Causes, variability over the  
29 last millennium, and the potential for future hydroclimate change. *Journal of Climate*, **22(19)**, 5021-5045
- 30 Seager, R., et al., 2007: Model projections of an imminent transition to a more arid climate in southwestern North  
31 America. *Science*, **316(5828)**, 1181-1184
- 32 Seierstad, I.A., D.B. Stephenson, and N.G. Kvamsto, 2007: How useful are teleconnection patterns for explaining  
33 variability in extratropical storminess? *Tellus Series A-Dynamic Meteorology and Oceanography*, **59(2)**, 170-181
- 34 Seleshi, Y., and P. Camberlin, 2006: Recent changes in dry spell and extreme rainfall events in Ethiopia. *Theoretical  
35 and Applied Climatology*, **83(1-4)**, 181-191
- 36 Semenov, M.A., 2008: Simulation of extreme weather events by a stochastic weather generator. *Climate Research*,  
37 **35(3)**, 203-212
- 38 Sen Roy, S., 2009: A spatial analysis of extreme hourly precipitation patterns in India. *International Journal of  
39 Climatology*, **29**, 345-355
- 40 Seneviratne, S.I., D. Lüthi, M. Litschi, and C. Schär, 2006a: Land-atmosphere coupling and climate change in Europe.  
41 *Nature*, **443(7108)**, 205-209
- 42 Seneviratne, S.I., T. Corti, E.L. Davin, M. Hirschi, E. Jaeger, I. Lehner, B. Orlowsky, and A.J. Teuling, 2010:  
43 Investigating soil moisture-climate interactions in a changing climate: A review. *Earth Science Reviews*, **99(3-4)**,  
44 125-161
- 45 Seneviratne, S.I., et al., 2006b: Soil moisture memory in AGCM simulations: Analysis of global land-atmosphere  
46 coupling experiment (GLACE) data. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **7(5)**, 1090-1112
- 47 Shanahan, T.M., J.T. Overpeck, K.J. Anchukaitis, J.W. Beck, J.E. Cole, D.L. Dettman, J.A. Peck, C.A. Scholz, and  
48 J.W. King, 2009: Atlantic forcing of persistent drought in West Africa. *Science*, **324(5925)**, 377-380
- 49 Shao, Y., and C.H. Dong, 2006: A review on East Asian dust storm climate, modelling and monitoring. *Global and  
50 Planetary Change*, **52(1-4)**, 1-22
- 51 Sharkhuu, N., 2003: Recent changes in permafrost in Mongolia. In: *Proceedings of the 8th International Conference on  
52 Permafrost, 21-25, July 2003, Zurich, Switzerland* [M. Philips, et al. (eds.)]. Balkema, Netherlands, pp. 1029-1034
- 53 Sheffield, J., and E.F. Wood, 2008a: Global trends and variability in soil moisture and drought characteristics, 1950-  
54 2000, from observation-driven simulations of the terrestrial hydrologic cycle. *Journal of Climate*, **21(3)**, 432-458
- 55 Sheffield, J., and E.F. Wood, 2008b: Projected changes in drought occurrence under future global warming from multi-  
56 model, multi-scenario, IPCC AR4 simulations. *Climate Dynamics*, **31(1)**, 79-105
- 57 Sheppard, C., D.J. Dixon, M. Gourlay, A. Sheppard, and R. Payet, 2005: Coral mortality increases wave energy  
58 reaching shores protected by reef flats: Examples from the Seychelles. *Estuarine Coastal and Shelf Science*, **64(2-  
59 3)**, 223-234
- 60 Shiklomanov, A.I., R.B. Lammers, M.A. Rawlins, L.C. Smith, and T.M. Pavelsky, 2007: Temporal and spatial  
61 variations in maximum river discharge from a new Russian data set. *Journal of Geophysical Research-  
62 Biogeosciences*, **112(G04S53)**

- 1 Shongwe, M.E., G.J. van Oldenborgh, B.J.J.M. van den Hurk, B. de Boer, C.A.S. Coelho, and M.K. van Aalst, 2009:  
2 Projected Changes in Mean and Extreme Precipitation in Africa under Global Warming. Part I: Southern Africa.  
3 *Journal of Climate*, **22(13)**, 3819-3837
- 4 Shongwe, M.E., G.J. van Oldenborgh, B.J.J.M. van den Hurk, B. de Boer, C.A.S. Coelho, and M.K. van Aalst, 2011:  
5 Projected Changes in Mean and Extreme Precipitation in Africa under Global Warming. Part II: East Africa.  
6 *Journal of Climate*, (in press)
- 7 Shukla, J., 2007: Monsoon Mysteries. *Science*, **318(5848)**, 204-205
- 8 Sidle, R.C., and H. Ochiai, 2006: *Landslides: processes, prediction, and land use*. American Geophysical Union
- 9 Sigmundsson, F., V. Pinel, B. Lund, F. Albino, C. Pagli, H. Geirsson, and E. Sturkell, 2010: Climate effects on  
10 volcanism: influence on magmatic systems of loading and unloading from ice mass variations, with examples  
11 from Iceland. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering*  
12 *Sciences*, **368(1919)**, 2519-2534
- 13 Sillmann, J., and E. Roeckner, 2008: Indices for extreme events in projections of anthropogenic climate change.  
14 *Climatic Change*, **86(1-2)**, 83-104
- 15 Silva, A.G., and P. Azevedo, 2008: Índices de tendências de Mudanças Climáticas no Estado da Bahia. *Engenharia*  
16 *Ambiental*, **5**, 141-151
- 17 Silva Dias, M.A.F., et al., 2002: Cloud and rain processes in a biosphere-atmosphere interaction context in the Amazon  
18 Region. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **107(D20)**, -
- 19 Silvestri, G.E., and C.S. Vera, 2009: Nonstationary Impacts of the Southern Annular Mode on Southern Hemisphere  
20 Climate. *Journal of Climate*, **22(22)**, 6142-6148
- 21 Simmonds, I., and K. Keay, 2002: Surface fluxes of momentum and mechanical energy over the North Pacific and  
22 North Atlantic Oceans. *Meteorology and Atmospheric Physics*, **80(1)**, 1-18
- 23 Simmonds, I., C. Burke, and K. Keay, 2008: Arctic Climate Change as Manifest in Cyclone Behavior. *Journal of*  
24 *Climate*, **21(22)**, 5777-5796
- 25 Simmons, A.J., K.M. Willett, P.D. Jones, P.W. Thorne, and D.P. Dee, 2010: Low-frequency variations in surface  
26 atmospheric humidity, temperature, and precipitation: Inferences from reanalyses and monthly gridded  
27 observational data sets. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **115(D1)**, D01110
- 28 Sinha, A., K.G. Cannariato, L.D. Stott, H. Cheng, R.L. Edwards, M.G. Yadava, R. Ramesh, and I.B. Singh, 2007: A  
29 900-year (600 to 1500 A. D.) record of the Indian summer monsoon precipitation from the core monsoon zone of  
30 India. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L16707)**
- 31 Sinton, J., K. Grönvold, and K. Sæmundsson, 2005: Postglacial eruptive history of the Western Volcanic Zone, Iceland.  
32 *Geochem. Geophys. Geosyst.*, **6(12)**, Q12009
- 33 Sjogren, P., 2009: Sand mass accumulation rate as a proxy for wind regimes in the SW Barents Sea during the past 3  
34 ka. *Holocene*, **19(4)**, 591-598
- 35 Small, I., J. van der Meer, and R.E.G. Upshur, 2001: Acting on an environmental health disaster: The case of the Aral  
36 Sea. *Environmental Health Perspectives*, **109(6)**, 547-549
- 37 Smith, J.M., M.A. Cialone, T.V. Wamsley, and T.O. McAlpin, 2010: Potential impact of sea level rise on coastal surges  
38 in southeast Louisiana. *Ocean Engineering*, **37(1)**, 37-47
- 39 Smith, K., and R. Ward, 1998: *Floods. Physical processes and human impacts*. John Wiley, Chichester, 382 pp.
- 40 Smith, L.C., 2000: Trends in Russian Arctic river-ice formation and breakup, 1917 to 1994. *Physical Geography*, **21**,  
41 46-56
- 42 Smith, L.C., Y. Sheng, G.M. MacDonald, and L.D. Hinzman, 2005a: Disappearing Arctic Lakes. *Science*, **308(5727)**,  
43 1429
- 44 Smith, S.L., M.M. Burgess, D. Riseborough, and F.M. Nixon, 2005b: Recent trends from Canadian permafrost thermal  
45 monitoring network sites. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, **16**, 19-30
- 46 Smits, A., A.M.G.K. Tank, and G.P. Konnen, 2005: Trends in storminess over the Netherlands, 1962-2002.  
47 *International Journal of Climatology*, **25(10)**, 1331-1344
- 48 Soares, W.R., and J.A. Marengo, 2009: Assessments of moisture fluxes east of the Andes in South America in a global  
49 warming scenario. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(10)**, 1395-1414
- 50 Son, S.W., et al., 2008: The impact of stratospheric ozone recovery on the Southern Hemisphere westerly jet. *Science*,  
51 **320(5882)**, 1486-1489
- 52 Sorensson, A.A., C.G. Menéndez, R. Ruscica, P. Alexander, P. Samuelsson, and U. Willén, 2010: Projected  
53 precipitation changes in South America: a dynamical downscaling within CLARIS. *Meteorologische Zeitschrift*,  
54 **19(4)**, 347-355
- 55 Sorteberg, A., and J.E. Walsh, 2008: Seasonal cyclone variability at 70 degrees N and its impact on moisture transport  
56 into the Arctic. *Tellus Series A-Dynamic Meteorology and Oceanography*, **60(3)**, 570-586
- 57 Sosio, R., G.B. Crosta, and O. Hungr, 2008: Complete dynamic modeling calibration for the Thurwieser rock avalanche  
58 (Italian Central Alps) *Engineering Geology*, **100(1-2)**, 11-26
- 59 Stahl, K., H. Hisdal, J. Hannaford, L.M. Tallaksen, H.A.J. van Lanen, E. Sauquet, S. Demuth, M. Fendekova, and J.  
60 Jódar, 2010: Streamflow trends in Europe: evidence from a dataset of near-natural catchments. *Hydrol. Earth Syst.*  
61 *Sci. Discuss.*, **7(4)**, 5769-5804

- 1 Stephenson, D.B., H.F. Diaz, and R.J. Murnane, 2008a: Definition, diagnosis, and origin of extreme weather and  
2 climate events. In: *Climate Extremes and Society* [R.J. Murnane, and H.F. Diaz (eds.)]. Cambridge University  
3 Press, Cambridge and New York, pp. 11-23
- 4 Stephenson, T.S., C.M. Goodess, M.R. Haylock, A.A. Chen, and M.A. Taylor, 2008b: Detecting inhomogeneities in  
5 Caribbean and adjacent Caribbean temperature data using sea-surface temperatures. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **113(D21)**,  
6 D21116
- 7 Sterl, A., H. van den Brink, H. de Vries, R. Haarsma, and E. van Meijgaard, 2009: An ensemble study of extreme storm  
8 surge related water levels in the North Sea in a changing climate. *Ocean Science*, **5(3)**, 369-378
- 9 Sterl, A., et al., 2008: When can we expect extremely high surface temperatures? *Geophysical Research Letters*,  
10 **35(L14703)**
- 11 Sterr, H., 2008: Assessment of vulnerability and adaptation to sea-level rise for the coastal zone of Germany. *Journal of*  
12 *Coastal Research*, **24(2)**, 380-393
- 13 Stive, M.J.F., Z.B. Wang, and C. Lakhan, 2003: Morphodynamic modeling of tidal basins and coastal inlets. In:  
14 *Advances in Coastal Modeling* [V.C. Lakhan (ed.)]. Elsevier, Amsterdam, pp. 367-392
- 15 Stoffel, M., I. Lièvre, D. Conus, M.A. Grichting, H. Raetzo, H.W. Gärtner, and M. Monbaron, 2005: 400 years of  
16 debris-flow activity and triggering weather conditions: Ritigraben, Valais, Switzerland. *Arctic, Antarctic, and*  
17 *Alpine Research*, **37(3)**, 387-395
- 18 Stott, P.A., D.A. Stone, and M.R. Allen, 2004: Human contribution to the European heatwave of 2003. *Nature*,  
19 **432(7017)**, 610-614
- 20 Stott, P.A., N.P. Gillett, G.C. Hegerl, D. Karoly, D. Stone, X. Zhang, and F.W. Zwiers, 2010: Detection and attribution  
21 of climate change: a regional perspective. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, **1(2)**, 192-211
- 22 Su, B., Z.W. Kundzewicz, and T. Jiang, 2009: Simulation of extreme precipitation over the Yangtze River Basin using  
23 Wakeby distribution. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, **96(3-4)**, 209-219
- 24 Sugahara, S., R.P. da Rocha, and R. Silveira, 2009: Non-stationary frequency analysis of extreme daily rainfall in Sao  
25 Paulo, Brazil. *International Journal of Climatology*, **29(9)**, 1339-1349
- 26 Sugi, M., A. Noda, and N. Sato, 2002: Influence of the global warming on tropical cyclone climatology: An experiment  
27 with the JMA global model. *Journal of the Meteorological Society of Japan*, **80(2)**, 249-272
- 28 Sugi, M., H. Murakami, and J. Yoshimura, 2009: A reduction in global tropical cyclone frequency due to global  
29 warming. *SOLA*, **5**, 164-167
- 30 Sugiyama, M., H. Shioyama, and S. Emori, 2010: Precipitation extreme changes exceeding moisture content increases  
31 in MIROC and IPCC climate models. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of*  
32 *America*, **107(2)**, 571-575
- 33 Suppiah, R., K. Hennessy, P.H. Whetton, K. McInnes, I. Macadam, J. Bathols, J. Ricketts, and C.M. Page, 2007:  
34 Australian climate change projections derived from simulations performed for the IPCC 4th Assessment Report.  
35 *Australian Meteorological Magazine*, **56(3)**, 131-152
- 36 Suter, S., M. Laternser, W. Haeberli, R. Frauenfelder, and M. Hoelzle, 2001: Cold firn and ice of high-altitude glaciers  
37 in the Alps: measurements and distribution modelling. *Journal of Glaciology*, **47(156)**, 85-96
- 38 Sutton, R.T., B. Dong, and J.M. Gregory, 2007: Land/sea warming ratio in response to climate change: IPCC AR4  
39 model results and comparison with observations. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L02701)**
- 40 Suursaar, U., and T. Kullas, 2009: Decadal variations in wave heights off Cape Kelba, Saaremaa Island, and their  
41 relationships with changes in wind climate. *Oceanologia*, **51(1)**, 39-61
- 42 Swanson, K.L., 2008: Non-locality of Atlantic tropical cyclone intensities. *Geochemistry Geophysics Geosystems*,  
43 **9(Q04V01)**
- 44 Syvitski, J.P.M., et al., 2009: Sinking deltas due to human activities. *Nature Geoscience*, **2(10)**, 681-686
- 45 Tallaksen, L.M., H. Hisdal, and H.A.J. Van Lanen, 2009: Space-time modelling of catchment scale drought  
46 characteristics. *Journal of Hydrology*, **375(3-4)**, 363-372
- 47 Tamura, T., K. Horaguchi, Y. Saito, L.N. Van, M. Tateishi, K.O.T. Thi, F. Nanayama, and K. Watanabe, 2010:  
48 Monsoon-influenced variations in morphology and sediment of a mesotidal beach on the Mekong River delta  
49 coast. *Geomorphology*, **116(1-2)**, 11-23
- 50 Tanaka, H.L., N. Ishizaki, and D. Nohara, 2005: Intercomparison of the Intensities and Trends of Hadley, Walker and  
51 Monsoon Circulations in the Global Warming Projections. *SOLA*, **1**, 77-80
- 52 Taschetto, A.S., C.C. Ummenhofer, A. Sen Gupta, and M.H. England, 2009: The effect of anomalous warming in the  
53 central Pacific on the Australian monsoon. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36(L12704)**
- 54 Tebaldi, C., and R. Knutti, 2007: The use of the multi-model ensemble in probabilistic climate projections.  
55 *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A-Mathematical Physical and Engineering Sciences*, **365(1857)**,  
56 2053-2075
- 57 Tebaldi, C., and B. Sanso, 2009: Joint projections of temperature and precipitation change from multiple climate  
58 models: a hierarchical Bayesian approach. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society Series a-Statistics in Society*,  
59 **172**, 83-106
- 60 Tebaldi, C., K. Hayhoe, J.M. Arblaster, and G.A. Meehl, 2006: Going to the extremes. An intercomparison of model-  
61 simulated historical and future changes in extreme events. *Climatic Change*, **79(3-4)**, 185-211
- 62 Teng, H., W.M. Washington, and G.A. Meehl, 2008: Interannual variations and future change of wintertime  
63 extratropical cyclone activity over North America in CCSM3. *Climate Dynamics*, **30(7-8)**, 673-686



- 1 Teuling, A.J., et al., 2009: A regional perspective on trends in continental evaporation. *Geophysical Research Letters*,  
2 **36(L02404)**
- 3 Teuling, A.J., et al., 2010: Contrasting response of European forest and grassland energy exchange to heatwaves.  
4 *Nature Geoscience*, **3(10)**, 722-727
- 5 Textor, C., et al., 2006: Analysis and quantification of the diversities of aerosol life cycles within AeroCom.  
6 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **6**, 1777-1813
- 7 Themeßl, M.J., A. Gobiet, and A. Leuprecht, 2011: Empirical-statistical downscaling and error correction of daily  
8 precipitation from regional climate models. *International Journal of Climatology*, (in press, doi:  
9 10.1002/joc.2168)
- 10 Thodsen, H., 2007: The influence of climate change on stream flow in Danish rivers. *Journal of Hydrology*, **333(2-4)**,  
11 226-238
- 12 Thomas, D.S.G., M. Knight, and G.F.S. Wiggs, 2005: Remobilization of southern African desert dune systems by  
13 twenty-first century global warming. *Nature*, **435(7046)**, 1218-1221
- 14 Thompson, L.G., E. Mosley-Thompson, H. Brecher, M. Davis, B. Leon, D. Les, P.N. Lin, T. Mashiotta, and K.  
15 Mountain, 2006: Abrupt tropical climate change: Past and present. *Proceedings of the National Academy of  
16 Sciences of the United States of America*, **103(28)**, 10536-10543
- 17 Timbal, B., P. Hope, and S. Charles, 2008: Evaluating the Consistency between Statistically Downscaled and Global  
18 Dynamical Model Climate Change Projections. *Journal of Climate*, **21(22)**, 6052-6059
- 19 Timbal, B., E. Fernandez, and Z. Li, 2009: Generalization of a statistical downscaling model to provide local climate  
20 change projections for Australia. *Environmental Modelling & Software*, **24**, 341-358
- 21 Timmermann, A., S. McGregor, and F.F. Jin, 2010: Wind Effects on Past and Future Regional Sea Level Trends in the  
22 Southern Indo-Pacific. *Journal of Climate*, **23(16)**, 4429-4437
- 23 Tokinaga, H., and S.-P. Xie, 2011: Wave and Anemometer-based Sea-surface Wind (WASWind) for Climate Change  
24 Analysis. *Journal of Climate*, (in press)
- 25 Tolika, K., P. Maheras, and I. Tegoulas, 2009: Extreme temperatures in Greece during 2007: Could this be a "return to  
26 the future"? *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36(L10813)**
- 27 Tomassini, L., and D. Jacob, 2009: Spatial analysis of trends in extreme precipitation events in high-resolution climate  
28 model results and observations for Germany. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **114(D12113)**
- 29 Toreti, A., and F. Desiato, 2008: Changes in temperature extremes over Italy in the last 44 years. *International Journal  
30 of Climatology*, **28(6)**, 733-745
- 31 Toreti, A., E. Xoplaki, D. Maraun, F.G. Kuglitsch, H. Wanner, and J. Luterbacher, 2010: Characterisation of extreme  
32 winter precipitation in Mediterranean coastal sites and associated anomalous atmospheric circulation patterns.  
33 *Natural Hazards and Earth System Sciences*, **10(5)**, 1037-1050
- 34 Trenberth, K.E., J. Fasullo, and L. Smith, 2005: Trends and variability in column-integrated atmospheric water vapor.  
35 *Climate Dynamics*, **24**, 741-758
- 36 Trenberth, K.E., D. Stepaniak, J. Hurrell, and M. Fiorino, 2001: Quality of reanalyses in the tropics. *Journal of Climate*,  
37 **15**, 1499-1510
- 38 Trenberth, K.E., et al., 2007: Observations: Surface and Atmospheric Climate Change. In: *The Physical Science Basis.  
39 Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate  
40 Change* [S. Solomon, et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York,  
41 NY, USA
- 42 Troccoli, A., K. Muller, P. Coppin, R. Davy, C. Russell, and D. Brayshaw, 2011: Long term wind speed variability over  
43 Australia, and Worldwide. *Journal of Climate*, (submitted)
- 44 Trömel, S., and C.D. Schönwiese, 2005: A generalized method of time series decomposition into significant  
45 components including probability assessments of extreme events and application to observed German  
46 precipitation data. *Meteorologische Zeitschrift*, **14**, 417-427
- 47 Tryhorn, L., A. Lynch, and R. Abramson, 2008: On the meteorological mechanisms driving postfire flash floods: A  
48 case study. *Monthly Weather Review*, **136**, 1778-1791
- 49 Tu, M., M.J. Hall, P.J.M. de Laat, and M.J.M. de Wit, 2005: Extreme floods in the Meuse river over the past century:  
50 aggravated by land-use changes? *Physics and Chemistry of the Earth*, **30(4-5)**, 267-276
- 51 Tudhope, A.W., C.P. Chilcott, M.T. McCulloch, E.R. Cook, J. Chappell, R.M. Ellam, D.W. Lea, J.M. Lough, and G.B.  
52 Shimmield, 2001: Variability in the El Niño-Southern Oscillation Through a Glacial-Interglacial Cycle. *Science*,  
53 **291(5508)**, 1511-1517
- 54 Tuffen, H., 2010: How will melting of ice affect volcanic hazards in the twenty-first century? *Philosophical  
55 Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*, **368(1919)**, 2535-2558
- 56 Turner, A.G., and J.M. Slingo, 2009: Subseasonal extremes of precipitation and active-break cycles of the Indian  
57 summer monsoon in a climate-change scenario. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society*, **135(640)**,  
58 549-567
- 59 Turner, J., S.R. Colwell, G.J. Marshall, T.A. Lachlan-Cope, A.M. Carleton, P.D. Jones, V. Lagun, P.A. Reid, and S.  
60 Iagovkina, 2005: Antarctic climate change during the last 50 years. *International Journal of Climatology*, **25(3)**,  
61 279-294
- 62 Turpeinen, H., A. Hampel, T. Karow, and G. Maniatis, 2008: Effect of ice sheet growth and melting on the slip  
63 evolution of thrust faults. *Earth and Planetary Science Letters*, **269(1-2)**, 230-241

- 1 Uchiyama, T., R. Mizuta, K. Kamiguchi, A. Kitoh, and A. Noda, 2006: Changes in Temperature-based Extremes  
 2 Indices Due to Global Warming Projected by a Global 20-km-mesh Atmospheric Model. *SOLA*, **2**, 68-71
- 3 Ulbrich, U., G.C. Leckebusch, and J.G. Pinto, 2009: Extra-tropical cyclones in the present and future climate: a review.  
 4 *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, **96(1-2)**, 117-131
- 5 Ulbrich, U., J.G. Pinto, H. Kupfer, G.C. Leckebusch, T. Spanghehl, and M. Meyers, 2008: Changing northern hemisphere  
 6 storm tracks in an ensemble of IPCC climate change simulations. *Journal of Climate*, **21(8)**, 1669-1679
- 7 Ullmann, A., P.A. Pirazzoli, and A. Tomasin, 2007: Sea surges in Camargue: Trends over the 20th century. *Continental*  
 8 *Shelf Research*, **27(7)**, 922-934
- 9 Ullmann, A., P.A. Pirazzoli, and V. Moron, 2008: Sea surges around the Gulf of Lions and atmospheric conditions.  
 10 *Global and Planetary Change*, **63(2-3)**, 203-214
- 11 Ummenhofer, C.C., A. Sen Gupta, M.J. Pook, and M.H. England, 2008: Anomalous rainfall over southwest Western  
 12 Australia forced by Indian Ocean sea surface temperatures. *Journal of Climate*, **21**, 5113-5134
- 13 Ummenhofer, C.C., A. Sen Gupta, M.H. England, and C.J.C. Reason, 2009a: Contributions of Indian Ocean sea surface  
 14 temperatures to enhanced East African rainfall. *Journal of Climate*, **22**, 993-1013
- 15 Ummenhofer, C.C., A. Sen Gupta, A.S. Taschetto, and M.H. England, 2009b: Modulation of Australian Precipitation  
 16 by Meridional Gradients in East Indian Ocean Sea Surface Temperature. *Journal of Climate*, **22**, 5597-5610
- 17 Ummenhofer, C.C., M.H. England, G.A. Meyers, P.C. McIntosh, M.J. Pook, J.S. Risbey, A. Sen Gupta, and A.S.  
 18 Taschetto, 2009c: What causes Southeast Australia's worst droughts? *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36(L04706)**
- 19 Vallve, M.B., and J. Martin-Vide, 1998: Secular climatic oscillations as indicated by catastrophic floods in the Spanish  
 20 Mediterranean coastal area (14th-19th centuries). *Climatic Change*, **38(4)**, 473-491
- 21 Van den Brink, H.W., G.P. Konnen, J.D. Opsteegh, G.J. Van Oldenborgh, and G. Burgers, 2005: Estimating return  
 22 periods of extreme events from ECMWF seasonal forecast ensembles. *International Journal of Climatology*,  
 23 **25(10)**, 1345-1354
- 24 van den Hurk, B.J.J.M., and E. van Meijgaard, 2010: Diagnosing Land–Atmosphere Interaction from a Regional  
 25 Climate Model Simulation over West Africa. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **11(2)**, 467-481
- 26 van der Linden, P., and J.F.B. Mitchell (eds.), 2009: *ENSEMBLES: Climate Change and its Impacts: Summary of*  
 27 *research and results from the ENSEMBLES project*. Met Office Hadley Centre, FitzRoy Road, Exeter EX1 3PB,  
 28 UK, 160 pp.
- 29 van der Schrier, G., K.R. Briffa, T.J. Osborn, and E.R. Cook, 2006a: Summer moisture availability across North  
 30 America. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **111(D11102)**
- 31 van der Schrier, G., K.R. Briffa, P.D. Jones, and T.J. Osborn, 2006b: Summer Moisture Variability across Europe.  
 32 *Journal of Climate*, **19(12)**, 2818-2834
- 33 van Oldenborgh, G.J., S. Philip, and M. Collins, 2005: El Niño in a changing climate: a multi-model study. *Ocean*  
 34 *Science*, **2**, 267-298
- 35 van Oldenborgh, G.J., S. Drijfhout, A. van Ulden, R. Haarsma, A. Sterl, C. Severijns, W. Hazeleger, and H. Dijkstra,  
 36 2009: Western Europe is warming much faster than expected. *Clim. Past*, **5(1)**, 1-12
- 37 van Pelt, S.C., P. Kabat, H.W. ter Maat, B.J.J.M. van den Hurk, and A.H. Weerts, 2009: Discharge simulations  
 38 performed with a hydrological model using bias corrected regional climate model input. *Hydrology and Earth*  
 39 *System Sciences*, **13**, 2387-2397
- 40 Vautard, R., J. Cattiaux, P. Yiou, J.-N. Thepaut, and P. Ciais, 2010: Northern Hemisphere atmospheric stilling partly  
 41 attributed to an increase in surface roughness. *Nature Geosci*, **3(11)**, 756-761
- 42 Vautard, R., et al., 2007: Summertime European heat and drought waves induced by wintertime Mediterranean rainfall  
 43 deficit. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L07711)**
- 44 Vecchi, G.A., and B.J. Soden, 2007a: Effect of remote sea surface temperature change on tropical cyclone potential  
 45 intensity. *Nature*, **450(7172)**, 1066-1070
- 46 Vecchi, G.A., and B.J. Soden, 2007b: Global Warming and the Weakening of the Tropical Circulation. *Journal of*  
 47 *Climate*, **20(17)**, 4316-4340
- 48 Vecchi, G.A., and B.J. Soden, 2007c: Increased tropical Atlantic wind shear in model projections of global warming.  
 49 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **34(8)**, L08702
- 50 Vecchi, G.A., and T.R. Knutson, 2008: On Estimates of Historical North Atlantic Tropical Cyclone Activity. *Journal of*  
 51 *Climate*, **21(14)**, 3580-3600
- 52 Vecchi, G.A., and A.T. Wittenberg, 2010: El Niño and our future climate: where do we stand? *Climate Change*, **1(2)**,  
 53 260-270
- 54 Vecchi, G.A., K.L. Swanson, and B.J. Soden, 2008: Whither hurricane activity. *Science*, **322(5902)**
- 55 Vecchi, G.A., B.J. Soden, A.T. Wittenberg, I.M. Held, A. Leetmaa, and M.J. Harrison, 2006: Weakening of tropical  
 56 Pacific atmospheric circulation due to anthropogenic forcing. *Nature*, **441**, 73-76
- 57 Velicogna, I., 2009: Increasing rates of ice mass loss from the Greenland and Antarctic ice sheets revealed by GRACE.  
 58 *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36(L19503)**
- 59 Vera, C., and G. Silvestri, 2009: Precipitation interannual variability in South America from the WCRP-CMIP3 multi-  
 60 model dataset. *Climate Dynamics*, **32(7-8)**, 1003-1014
- 61 Vera, C., G. Silvestri, B. Liebmann, and P. Gonzalez, 2006: Climate change scenarios for seasonal precipitation in  
 62 South America from IPCC-AR4 models. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **33(L13707)**

- 1 Vermeer, M., and S. Rahmstorf, 2009: Global sea level linked to global temperature. *Proceedings of the National*  
 2 *Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, **106(51)**, 21527-21532
- 3 Vicente-Serrano, S.M., and J.I. Lopez-Moreno, 2008: Nonstationary influence of the North Atlantic Oscillation on  
 4 European precipitation. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **113(D20120)**
- 5 Vicente-Serrano, S.M., S. Begueria, and J.I. Lopez-Moreno, 2010: A Multiscalar Drought Index Sensitive to Global  
 6 Warming: The Standardized Precipitation Evapotranspiration Index. *Journal of Climate*, **23(7)**, 1696-1718
- 7 Vidal, J.P., E. Martin, L. Franchisteguy, F. Habets, J.M. Soubeyroux, M. Blanchard, and M. Baillon, 2010: Multilevel  
 8 and multiscale drought reanalysis over France with the Safran-Isba-Modcou hydrometeorological suite. *Hydrology*  
 9 *and Earth System Sciences*, **14(3)**, 459-478
- 10 Vilibic, I., and J. Sepic, 2010: Long-term variability and trends of sea level storminess and extremes in European Seas.  
 11 *Global and Planetary Change*, **71(1-2)**, 1-12
- 12 Villarini, G., F. Serinaldi, J.A. Smith, and W.F. Krajewski, 2009: On the stationarity of annual flood peaks in the  
 13 continental United States during the 20th century. *Water Resources Research*, **45(W08417)**
- 14 Vincent, C., S. Auclair, and E.L.e. Meur, 2010: Outburst flood hazard for glacier-dammed Lac de Rochemelon, France.  
 15 *Journal of Glaciology*, **56(195)**, 91-100
- 16 Vincent, C., E. Le Meur, D. Six, M. Funk, M. Hoelzle, and S. Preunkert, 2007: Very high-elevation Mont Blanc  
 17 glaciated areas not affected by the 20th century climate change. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **112(D09120)**
- 18 Vincent, L.A., and E. Mekis, 2006: Changes in daily and extreme temperature and precipitation indices for Canada over  
 19 the 20th century. *Atmosphere-Ocean*, **44(2)**, 177-193
- 20 Vincent, L.A., X. Zhang, B.R. Bonsal, and W.D. Hogg, 2002: Homogenization of daily temperatures over Canada.  
 21 *Journal of Climate*, **15**, 1322-1334
- 22 Vincent, L.A., et al., 2005: Observed trends in indices of daily temperature extremes in South America 1960-2000.  
 23 *Journal of Climate*, **18**, 5011-5023
- 24 Vinnikov, K.Y., A. Robock, N.A. Speranskaya, and A. Schlosser, 1996: Scales of temporal and spatial variability of  
 25 midlatitude soil moisture. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **101(D3)**, 7163-7174
- 26 Voldoire, A., and J.F. Royer, 2004: Tropical deforestation and climate variability. *Climate Dynamics*, **22(8)**, 857-874
- 27 Vose, R.S., D.R. Easterling, and B. Gleason, 2005: Maximum and minimum temperature trends for the globe: an  
 28 update through 2004. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **32(L23822)**
- 29 Vrac, M., M. Stein, and K. Hayhoe, 2007: Statistical downscaling of precipitation through nonhomogeneous stochastic  
 30 weather typing. *Climate Research*, **34(3)**, 169-184
- 31 Vuichard, D., and M. Zimmermann, 1987: The 1985 catastrophic drainage of a moraine-dammed lake, Khumbu Himal,  
 32 Nepal: cause and consequences. *Mountain Research and Development*, **7(2)**, 91-110
- 33 Wakazuki, Y., M. Nakamura, S. Kanada, and C. Muroi, 2008: Climatological Reproducibility Evaluation and Future  
 34 Climate Projection of Extreme Precipitation Events in the Baiu Season Using a High-Resolution Non-Hydrostatic  
 35 RCM in Comparison with an AGCM. *Journal of the Meteorological Society of Japan*, **86(6)**, 951-967
- 36 Walkden, M., and M. Dickson, 2008: Equilibrium erosion of soft rock shores with a shallow or absent beach under  
 37 increased sea level rise. *Marine Geology*, **251(1-2)**, 75-84
- 38 Walsh, J., 2005: Cryosphere and Hydrology. In: *Arctic Climate Impact Assessment*. Cambridge University Press,  
 39 Cambridge and New York, pp. 183-242
- 40 Walter, K.M., S.A. Zimov, J.P. Chanton, D. Verbyla, and F.S. Chapin, 2006: Methane bubbling from Siberian thaw  
 41 lakes as a positive feedback to climate warming. *Nature*, **443(7107)**, 71-75
- 42 Wan, H., X.L. Wang, and V.R. Swail, 2010: Homogenization and Trend Analysis of Canadian Near-Surface Wind  
 43 Speeds. *Journal of Climate*, **23(5)**, 1209-1225
- 44 Wang, A.H., T.J. Bohn, S.P. Mahanama, R.D. Koster, and D.P. Lettenmaier, 2009a: Multimodel Ensemble  
 45 Reconstruction of Drought over the Continental United States. *Journal of Climate*, **22(10)**, 2694-2712
- 46 Wang, B., and Q.H. Ding, 2006: Changes in global monsoon precipitation over the past 56 years. *Geophysical*  
 47 *Research Letters*, **33(L06711)**
- 48 Wang, B., Q.H. Ding, X.H. Fu, I.S. Kang, K. Jin, J. Shukla, and F. Doblas-Reyes, 2005: Fundamental challenge in  
 49 simulation and prediction of summer monsoon rainfall. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **32(L15711)**
- 50 Wang, G., and H.H. Hendon, 2007: Sensitivity of Australian rainfall to inter-El Niño variations. *Journal of Climate*, **20**,  
 51 4211-4226
- 52 Wang, G.L., 2005: Agricultural drought in a future climate: results from 15 global climate models participating in the  
 53 IPCC 4th assessment. *Climate Dynamics*, **25**, 739-753
- 54 Wang, J., and X. Zhang, 2008: Downscaling and projection of winter extreme daily precipitation over North America.  
 55 *Journal of Climate*, **21(5)**, 923-937
- 56 Wang, S., R. McGrath, J. Hanafin, P. Lynch, T. Semmler, and P. Nolan, 2008: The impact of climate change on storm  
 57 surges over Irish waters. *Ocean Modelling*, **25(1-2)**, 83-94
- 58 Wang, X.L., V.R. Swail, and F.W. Zwiers, 2006a: Climatology and changes of extratropical cyclone activity:  
 59 Comparison of ERA-40 with NCEP-NCAR reanalysis for 1958-2001. *Journal of Climate*, **19(13)**, 3145-3166
- 60 Wang, X.L., V.R. Swail, and W. Perrie, 2006b: Historical and possible future changes of wave heights in northern  
 61 hemisphere ocean. In: *Atmosphere-Ocean Interactions*. Vol. 2. Wessex Institute of Technology Press,  
 62 Southampton, pp. 240-240

- 1 Wang, X.L., V.R. Swail, and A. Cox, 2009b: Dynamical versus Statistical Downscaling Methods for Ocean Wave  
2 Heights. *International Journal of Climatology*, **30(3)**, 317-332
- 3 Wang, X.L., F.W. Zwiers, V.R. Swail, and Y. Feng, 2009c: Trends and variability of storminess in the Northeast  
4 Atlantic region, 1874-2007. *Climate Dynamics*, **33(7-8)**, 1179-1195
- 5 Wang, X.L., V.R. Swail, F.W. Zwiers, X. Zhang, and Y. Feng, 2009d: Detection of external influence on trends of  
6 atmospheric storminess and northern oceans wave heights. *Climate Dynamics*, **32(2-3)**, 189-203
- 7 Wang, X.M., Y. Yang, Z.B. Dong, and C.X. Zhang, 2009e: Responses of dune activity and desertification in China to  
8 global warming in the twenty-first century. *Global and Planetary Change*, **67(3-4)**, 167-185
- 9 Wang, Y.Q., L.R. Leung, J.L. McGregor, D.K. Lee, W.C. Wang, Y.H. Ding, and F. Kimura, 2004: Regional climate  
10 modeling: Progress, challenges, and prospects. *Journal of the Meteorological Society of Japan*, **82(6)**, 1599-1628
- 11 Wanner, H., et al., 2008: Mid- to Late Holocene climate change: an overview. *Quaternary Science Reviews*, **27(19-20)**,  
12 1791-1828
- 13 Watterson, I.G., 2006: The intensity of precipitation during extratropical cyclones in global warming simulations: a link  
14 to cyclone intensity? *Tellus Series A-Dynamic Meteorology and Oceanography*, **58(1)**, 82-97
- 15 Webb, A.P., and P. Kench, 2010: The dynamic response of reef islands to sea level rise: Evidence from multi-decadal  
16 analysis of island change in the central Pacific. *Global and Planetary Change*, **72(3)**, 234-246
- 17 Webster, P.J., 2008: Myanmar's deadly daffodil. *Nature Geoscience*, **1**, 488-490
- 18 Webster, P.J., G.J. Holland, J.A. Curry, and H.R. Chang, 2005: Changes in tropical cyclone number, duration, and  
19 intensity in a warming environment. *Science*, **309(5742)**, 1844-1846
- 20 Wehner, M.F., G. Bala, P. Duffy, A.A. Mirin, and R. Romano, 2010: Towards Direct Simulation of Future Tropical  
21 Cyclone Statistics in a High-Resolution Global Atmospheric Model. *Advances in Meteorology*, **2010(Article ID**  
22 **915303)**
- 23 Weisse, R., and H. Günther, 2007: Wave climate and long-term changes for the Southern North Sea obtained from a  
24 high-resolution hindcast 1958-2002. *Ocean Dynamics*, **57(3)**, 161-172
- 25 Weisse, R., H. Von Storch, and F. Feser, 2005: Northeast Atlantic and North Sea storminess as simulated by a regional  
26 climate model during 1958-2001 and comparison with observations. *Journal of Climate*, **18(3)**, 465-479
- 27 Wells, N., S. Goddard, and M.J. Hayes, 2004: A self-calibrating Palmer Drought Severity Index. *Journal of Climate*,  
28 **17(12)**, 2335-2351
- 29 Weng, H., S.K. Behera, and T. Yamagata, 2009: Anomalous winter climate conditions in the Pacific Rim during recent  
30 El Niño Modoki and El Niño events. *Climate Dynamics*, **32**, 663-674
- 31 Wettstein, J.J., and J.M. Wallace, 2010: Observed Patterns of Month-to-Month Storm-Track Variability and Their  
32 Relationship to the Background Flow. *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, **67(5)**, 1420-1437
- 33 Whitney, F.A., H.J. Freeland, and M. Robert, 2007: Persistently declining oxygen levels in the interior waters of the  
34 eastern subarctic Pacific. *Progress in Oceanography*, **75(2)**, 179-199
- 35 Wiczorek, G.F., T. Glade, M. Jakob, and O. Hungr, 2005: Climatic factors influencing occurrence of debris flows. In:  
36 *Debris-flow hazards and related phenomena* [M. Jakob, and O. Hungr (eds.)]. Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg, pp.  
37 325-362
- 38 Wiggs, G.F.S., A.J. Baird, and R.J. Atherton, 2004: The dynamic effects of moisture on the entrainment and transport  
39 of sand by wind. *Geomorphology*, **59(1-4)**, 13-30
- 40 Wilby, R.L., K.J. Beven, and N.S. Reynard, 2008: Climate change and fluvial flood risk in the UK: more of the same?  
41 *Hydrological Processes*, **22(14)**, 2511-2523
- 42 Wild, M., 2009: Global dimming and brightening: A review. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **114(D00D16)**
- 43 Wild, M., et al., 2005: From dimming to brightening: Decadal changes in solar radiation at the Earth's surface. *Science*,  
44 **308**, 847-850
- 45 Willett, K.M., N.P. Gillett, P.D. Jones, and P.W. Thorne, 2007: Attribution of observed surface humidity changes to  
46 human influence. *Nature*, **449(7163)**, 710-712
- 47 Willett, K.M., P.D. Jones, N.P. Gillett, and P.W. Thorne, 2008: Recent Changes in Surface Humidity: Development of  
48 the HadCRUH Dataset. *Journal of Climate*, **21(20)**, 5364-5383
- 49 Willett, K.M., P.D. Jones, P.W. Thorne, and N.P. Gillett, 2010: A comparison of large scale changes in surface  
50 humidity over land in observations and CMIP3 general circulation models. *Environmental Research Letters*, **5(2)**,  
51 025210
- 52 Wilson, P., J. McGourty, and M.D. Bateman, 2004: Mid- to late-Holocene coastal dune event stratigraphy for the north  
53 coast of Northern Ireland. *Holocene*, **14(3)**, 406-416
- 54 Wing, A.A., A.H. Sobel, and S.J. Camargo, 2007: Relationship between the potential and actual intensities of tropical  
55 cyclones on interannual time scales. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34(L08810)**
- 56 Wittenberg, A.T., 2009: Are historical records sufficient to constrain ENSO simulations? *Geophysical Research*  
57 *Letters*, **36(L12702)**
- 58 Wong, S., A.E. Dessler, N.M. Mahowald, P.R. Colarco, and A. da Silva, 2008: Long-term variability in Saharan dust  
59 transport and its link to North Atlantic sea surface temperature. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L07812)**
- 60 Woodroffe, C.D., 2008: Reef-island topography and the vulnerability of atolls to sea-level rise. *Global and Planetary*  
61 *Change*, **62(1-2)**, 77-96
- 62 Woodruff, J.D., J.P. Donnelly, K.A. Emanuel, and P. Lane, 2008a: Assessing sedimentary records of paleohurricane  
63 activity using modeled hurricane climatology. *Geochemistry Geophysics Geosystems*, **9(Q09V10)**

- 1 Woodruff, J.D., J.P. Donnelly, D. Mohrig, and W.R. Geyer, 2008b: Reconstructing relative flooding intensities  
2 responsible for hurricane-induced deposits from Laguna Playa Grande, Vieques, Puerto Rico. *Geology*, **36(5)**,  
3 391-394
- 4 Woodworth, P.L., and D.L. Blackman, 2004: Evidence for systematic changes in extreme high waters since the mid-  
5 1970s. *Journal of Climate*, **17(6)**, 1190-1197
- 6 Woodworth, P.L., M. Menendez, and W.R. Gehrels, 2011: Evidence for Century-timescale acceleration in mean sea  
7 levels and for recent changes in extreme sea levels. *Surveys in Geophysics*, (in press)
- 8 Woolings, T., A. Hannachi, B. Hoskins, and A. Turner, 2010: A regime view of the North Atlantic Oscillation and its  
9 response to anthropogenic forcing. *Journal of Climate*, **23**, 1291-1307
- 10 Woollings, T.J., B.J. Hoskins, M. Blackburn, and P. Berrisford, 2008: A new Rossby wave-breaking interpretation of  
11 the North Atlantic Oscillation. *Journal of Atmospheric Science*, **65**, 609-626
- 12 Wu, Q., and T. Zhang, 2010: Changes in Active Layer Thickness over the Qinghai-Tibetan Plateau from 1995-2007.  
13 *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **115(D09107)**
- 14 Xie, B., Q. Zhang, and Y. Wang, 2008: Trends in hail in China during 1960–2005. *Geophysical Research Letters*,  
15 **35(L13801)**
- 16 Xie, S.-P., C. Deser, G.A. Vecchi, J. Ma, H. Teng, and A.T. Wittenberg, 2010: Global Warming Pattern Formation: Sea  
17 Surface Temperature and Rainfall. *Journal of Climate*, **23(4)**, 966-986
- 18 Xin, W., L. Shiyin, G. Wanqin, and X. Junli, 2008: Assessment and Simulation of Glacier Lake Outburst Floods for  
19 Longbasaba and Pida Lakes, China. *Mountain Research and Development*, **28(3)**, 310-317
- 20 Xoplaki, E., J.F. Gonzalez-Rouco, J. Luterbacher, and H. Wanner, 2003: Mediterranean summer air temperature  
21 variability and its connection to the large-scale atmospheric circulation and SSTs. *Climate Dynamics*, **20(7-8)**,  
22 723-739
- 23 Xu, M., C.P. Chang, C.B. Fu, Y. Qi, A. Robock, D. Robinson, and H.M. Zhang, 2006: Steady decline of east Asian  
24 monsoon winds, 1969-2000: Evidence from direct ground measurements of wind speed. *Journal of Geophysical  
25 Research-Atmospheres*, **111(D24111)**
- 26 Yao, C., S. Yang, W. Qian, Z. Lin, and M. Wen, 2008: Regional summer precipitation events in Asia and their changes  
27 in the past decades. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **113(D17107)**
- 28 Yeh, S.W., J.S. Kug, B. Dewitte, M.H. Kwon, B.P. Kirtman, and F.F. Jin, 2009: El Niño in a changing climate. *Nature*,  
29 **461**, 511-514
- 30 Yiou, P., P. Ribereau, P. Naveau, M. Nogaj, and R. Brazdil, 2006: Statistical analysis of floods in Bohemia (Czech  
31 Republic) since 1825. *Hydrological Sciences Journal-Des Sciences Hydrologiques*, **51(5)**, 930-945
- 32 Yoshikawa, K., and L.D. Hinzman, 2003: Shrinking thermokarst ponds and groundwater dynamics in discontinuous  
33 permafrost. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, **14(2)**, 151-160
- 34 Yoshimura, J., M. Sugi, and A. Noda, 2006: Influence of greenhouse warming on tropical cyclone frequency. *Journal  
35 of the Meteorological Society of Japan*, **84(2)**, 405-428
- 36 You, Q., S. Kang, E. Aguilar, and Y. Yan, 2008: Changes in daily climate extremes in the eastern and central Tibetan  
37 Plateau during 1961-2005. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **113(D07101)**
- 38 You, Q., S. Kang, E. Aguilar, N. Pepin, W.A. Flügel, Y. Yan, Y. Xu, Y. Zhang, and J. Huang, 2011: Changes in daily  
39 climate extremes in China and their connection to the large scale atmospheric circulation during 1961-2003.  
40 *Climate Dynamics*, (in press)
- 41 Yu, J.Y., and H.Y. Kao, 2007: Decadal changes of ENSO persistence barrier in SST and ocean heat content indices:  
42 1958-2001. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **112(D13106)**
- 43 Yu, K.F., J.X. Zhao, Q. Shi, and Q.S. Meng, 2009: Reconstruction of storm/tsunami records over the last 4000 years  
44 using transported coral blocks and lagoon sediments in the southern South China Sea. *Quaternary International*,  
45 **195(1-2)**, 128-137
- 46 Zemp, M., W. Haeberli, and J. Eamer, 2007: Glaciers and ice caps. In: *Global Outlook for Ice and Snow*. UNEP/GRID,  
47 Arendal, Norway, pp. 115-152 [http://www.unep.org/geo/geo\\_ice/](http://www.unep.org/geo/geo_ice/) (15/07/10)
- 48 Zemp, M., W. Haeberli, M. Hoelzle, and F. Paul, 2006: Alpine glaciers to disappear within decades? *Geophysical  
49 Research Letters*, **33(L13504)**
- 50 Zhai, P.M., X. Zhang, H. Wan, and X.H. Pan, 2005: Trends in total precipitation and frequency of daily precipitation  
51 extremes over China. *Journal of Climate*, **18(7)**, 1096-1108
- 52 Zhang, K.Q., B.C. Douglas, and S.P. Leatherman, 2004a: Global warming and coastal erosion. *Climatic Change*, **64(1-  
53 2)**, 41-58
- 54 Zhang, Q., Y. Guan, and H. Yang, 2008a: ENSO amplitude change in observation and coupled models. *Advances in  
55 Atmospheric Sciences*, **25(3)**, 361-366
- 56 Zhang, R., and T.L. Delworth, 2009: A new method for attributing climate variations over the Atlantic Hurricane  
57 Basin's main development region. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **36**, -
- 58 Zhang, T., R.G. Barry, K. Knowles, J.A. Heginbottom, and J. Brown, 1999: Statistics and characteristics of permafrost  
59 and ground ice distribution in the Northern Hemisphere. *Polar Geography*, **23(2)**, 147-169
- 60 Zhang, T., et al., 2005: Spatial and temporal variability of active layer thickness over the Russian Arctic drainage basin.  
61 *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **110(D16101)**
- 62 Zhang, X., F.W. Zwiers, and G. Li, 2004b: Monte Carlo experiments on the detection of trends in extreme values.  
63 *Journal of Climate*, **17**, 1945-1952

- 1 Zhang, X., F.W. Zwiers, and P.A. Stott, 2006: Multimodel multisignal climate change detection at regional scale.  
2 *Journal of Climate*, **19(17)**, 4294-4307
- 3 Zhang, X., K.D. Harvey, W.D. Hogg, and T.R. Yuzyk, 2001: Trends in Canadian streamflow. *Water Resources*  
4 *Research*, **37(4)**, 987-998
- 5 Zhang, X., J.E. Walsh, J. Zhang, U.S. Bhatt, and M. Ikeda, 2004c: Climatology and interannual variability of arctic  
6 cyclone activity: 1948-2002. *Journal of Climate*, **17(12)**, 2300-2317
- 7 Zhang, X., A. Sorteberg, J. Zhang, R. Gerdes, and J.C. Comiso, 2008b: Recent radical shifts of atmospheric circulations  
8 and rapid changes in Arctic climate system. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L22701)**
- 9 Zhang, X., J. Wang, F.W. Zwiers, P. Ya, and P.Y. Groisman, 2010: The influence of large scale climate variability on  
10 winter maximum daily precipitation over North America. *Journal of Climate*, **23(11)**, 2902–2915
- 11 Zhang, X., F.W. Zwiers, G.C. Hegerl, F.H. Lambert, N.P. Gillett, S. Solomon, P.A. Stott, and T. Nozawa, 2007a:  
12 Detection of human influence on twentieth-century precipitation trends. *Nature*, **448(7152)**, 461-465
- 13 Zhang, X.Y., S.L. Gong, T.L. Zhao, R. Arimoto, Y.Q. Wang, and Z.J. Zhou, 2003: Sources of Asian dust and role of  
14 climate change versus desertification in Asian dust emission. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **30(2272)**
- 15 Zhang, Y.Q., C.M. Liu, Y.H. Tang, and Y.H. Yang, 2007b: Trends in pan evaporation and reference and actual  
16 evapotranspiration across the Tibetan Plateau. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **112(D12110)**
- 17 Zhao, C.S., X. Dabu, and Y. Li, 2004: Relationship between climatic factors and dust storm frequency in Inner  
18 Mongolia of China. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **31(L01103)**
- 19 Zhao, M., I.M. Held, S.J. Lin, and G.A. Vecchi, 2009: Simulations of Global Hurricane Climatology, Interannual  
20 Variability, and Response to Global Warming Using a 50-km Resolution GCM. *Journal of Climate*, **22(24)**, 6653-  
21 6678
- 22 Zhong, D.C., 1999: The dynamic changes and trends of modern desert in China. *Advance in Earth Sciences*, **14(3)**, 229-  
23 234 (in Chinese)
- 24 Zhou, T.J., L.X. Zhang, and H.M. Li, 2008a: Changes in global land monsoon area and total rainfall accumulation over  
25 the last half century. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **35(L16707)**
- 26 Zhou, T.J., R.C. Yu, H.M. Li, and B. Wang, 2008b: Ocean forcing to changes in global monsoon precipitation over the  
27 recent half-century. *Journal of Climate*, **21(15)**, 3833-3852
- 28 Zhou, Z.J., and G.C. Zhang, 2003: Typical severe dust storms in northern China during 1954-2002. *Chinese Science*  
29 *Bulletin*, **48(21)**, 2366-2370
- 30 Zimmermann, M., P. Mani, and H. Romang, 1997: Magnitude-frequency aspects of alpine debris flows. *Eclogae*  
31 *Geologicae Helvetiae*, **90(3)**, 415-420
- 32 Zin, W.Z.W., S. Jamaludin, S.M. Deni, and A.A. Jemain, 2009: Recent changes in extreme rainfall events in Peninsular  
33 Malaysia: 1971-2005. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, **99(3-4)**, 303-314
- 34 Zolina, O., C. Simmer, S.K. Gulev, and S. Kollet, 2010: Changing structure of European precipitation: Longer wet  
35 periods leading to more abundant rainfalls. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **37(L06704)**
- 36 Zolina, O., C. Simmer, K. Belyaev, A. Kapala, and S. Gulev, 2009: Improving Estimates of Heavy and Extreme  
37 Precipitation Using Daily Records from European Rain Gauges. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, **10(3)**, 701-716
- 38 Zolina, O., C. Simmer, A. Kapala, S. Bachner, S. Gulev, and H. Maechel, 2008: Seasonally dependent changes of  
39 precipitation extremes over Germany since 1950 from a very dense observational network. *Journal of*  
40 *Geophysical Research - Atmospheres*, **113(D06110)**
- 41 Zou, X., L.V. Alexander, D. Parker, and J. Caesar, 2006: Variations in severe storms over China. *Geophysical Research*  
42 *Letters*, **33(L17701)**
- 43 Zwiers, F.W., X. Zhang, and Y. Feng, 2011: Anthropogenic influence on long return period daily temperature extremes  
44 at regional scales. *Journal of Climate*, (in press, doi: 10.1175/2010JCLI3908.1 )
- 45  
46  
47  
48

## Chapter 3: Changes in Climate Extremes and their Impacts on the Natural Physical Environment

### Coordinating Lead Authors:

Neville Nicholls (Australia), Sonia Seneviratne (Switzerland)

### Lead Authors:

David Easterling (USA), Clare Goodess (United Kingdom), Shinjiro Kanae (Japan), James Kossin (USA), Yali Luo (China), Jose Marengo (Brazil), Kathleen McInnes (Australia), Mohamed Rahimi (Iran), Markus Reichstein (Germany), Asgeir Sorteberg (Norway), Carolina Vera (Argentina), Xuebin Zhang (Canada)

### Contributing Authors:

Lisa Alexander (Australia), Gerardo Benito (Spain), Tereza Cavazos (Mexico), John Clague (Canada), Declan Conway (UK), Paul Della-Marta (Switzerland), Sunling Gong (Canada), B. N. Goswami (India), Mark Hemer (Australia), Bart van den Hurk (Netherlands), Christian Huggel (Switzerland), Viatcheslav Kharin (Canada), Akio Kitoh (Japan), Albert Klein Tank (Netherlands), Simon Mason (USA), William McGuire (UK), Boris Orlovsky (Switzerland), Wassila Thiaw (USA), Adonis Velegrakis (Greece), Pascal Yiou (France), Tingjun Zhang (USA), Tianjun Zhou (China), Francis Zwiers (Canada)

---

### Tables and Figures

**Table 3.1:** Overview of considered extremes and summary of observed and projected changes on global scale. Regional details on observed and projected changes in temperature and precipitation extremes are provided in Tables 3.2 and 3.3.

		Observed Changes (since 1950)	Attribution of Observed Changes	Projected Changes (up to 2100)
Weather and climate elements	Temperature (Section 3.3.1)	<i>Very likely</i> decrease in number of unusually cold days and nights on the global scale. <i>Very likely</i> increase in number of unusually warm days and nights on the global scale. <i>Likely</i> increase in warm spells, including heatwaves, in most regions. <i>Low or medium confidence</i> in trends in some subregions due either to lack of observations or varying signal within subregions. [Regional details in Table 3.2]	<i>Likely</i> anthropogenic influence on global trends in extreme temperature. No attribution of trends on regional scale with a few exceptions.	<i>Virtually certain</i> decrease in number of unusually cold days and nights (as defined with 1961-1990 climate) on global scale. <i>Virtually certain</i> increase in number of unusually warm days and nights on global scale. <i>Very likely</i> increase in length, frequency, and/or intensity of warm spells, including heatwaves over most land areas. [Regional details in Table 3.3]
	Precipitation (Section 3.3.2)	<i>Likely</i> statistically significant increases in the number of heavy precipitation events (e.g., 95th percentile) in more regions than with statistically significant decreases, but strong regional and subregional variations in the trends. [Regional details in Table 3.2]	<i>Medium confidence</i> that changes in extreme precipitation at global scale may have been anthropogenically related.	<i>Likely</i> increase in frequency of heavy precipitation events (or increase in proportion of total rainfall from heavy falls) over many areas of the globe, in particular in the high latitudes and tropical regions, and in winter in the northern mid latitudes. [Regional details in Table 3.3]
	Winds (Section 3.3.3)	<i>Low confidence</i> in trends because of insufficient evidence	<i>Low confidence</i> in the causes of trends	<i>Low confidence</i> in projections of extreme winds (with the exception of tropical cyclones)
Phenomena related to weather and climate extremes	Monsoons (Section 3.4.1)	<i>Low confidence</i> in trends because of insufficient evidence	<i>Low confidence</i> due to <i>insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Low confidence</i> in projected changes of monsoons, because of lack of consensus between climate models
	El Niño and other modes of variability (Section 3.4.2 and 3.4.3)	<i>Medium confidence</i> of past trends towards more frequent central equatorial Pacific El Niño Southern Oscillation (ENSO) events. <i>Insufficient evidence</i> for more specific statements on ENSO trends. <i>Likely</i> trends in North Atlantic Oscillation (NAO) and Southern Annular Mode (SAM).	<i>Likely</i> anthropogenic influence on identified trends in NAO and SAM.	<i>Low confidence</i> in projections of changes in behaviour of ENSO and other modes of variability because of insufficient congruence of model projections.
	Tropical cyclones (Section 3.4.4)	<i>Low confidence</i> of any robust long-term increases in tropical cyclone activity, after accounting for changes in observing capabilities.	<i>Low confidence</i> in attribution of changes in tropical cyclone activity to anthropogenic influences.	<i>Unlikely</i> increase in global frequency of tropical cyclones ( <i>likely</i> decrease or no change). <i>Likely</i> increase in mean maximum wind speed, but possibly not in all basins. <i>Likely</i> increase in tropical cyclone-related rainfall rates.
	Extra-tropical cyclones (Section 3.4.5)	<i>Likely</i> poleward shift in extratropical cyclones. <i>Low confidence</i> in regional changes in intensity.	<i>About as likely as not</i> anthropogenic influence on poleward shift.	<i>Likely</i> impacts on regional cyclone activity but <i>low confidence</i> in detailed regional projections. A reduction in the numbers of of mid-latitude storms <i>is as likely as not</i> .



				<i>Medium confidence</i> in projected poleward shift of mid-latitude storm tracks.
Impacts on physical environment	Droughts (Section 3.5.1)	<i>Medium confidence</i> that some regions of the world have experienced more intense and longer droughts, in particular in southern Europe and West Africa, but also opposite trends exist. [Regional details in Table 3.2]	<i>Medium confidence</i> that anthropogenic influence has contributed to the observed increases in droughts	<i>Medium confidence</i> in projected increase of duration and intensity of soil moisture and hydrological drought in some regions of the world, in particular in the Mediterranean, Central North America, Southern Mexico and Southern Africa. [Regional details in Table 3.3]
	Floods (Section 3.5.2)	<i>Low confidence</i> in changes in the magnitude and frequency in floods at the global level. Earlier occurrence of spring peak river flows in snowmelt- and glacier-fed rivers ( <i>high confidence</i> ),	<i>Low confidence</i> that anthropogenic warming has affected the magnitude or frequency of floods, anthropogenic influence on earlier spring peak in snow-dominated regions.	<i>Low confidence</i> in global projections of changes in flood magnitude and frequency because of insufficient literature and poor agreement between models. Increase in magnitude and/or frequency anticipated in regions where rainfall extremes are projected to increase. <i>Very likely</i> earlier spring peak flows in snowmelt and glacier-fed rivers.
	Extreme sea level and coastal impacts (Sections 3.5.3, 3.5.4, and 3.5.5)	<i>Likely</i> increase in extreme high water worldwide related to trends in mean sea level in the late 20th century.	<i>Likely</i> anthropogenic influence via mean sea level contributions.	<i>Very likely</i> that mean sea level rise will contribute to upward trends in extreme sea levels. <i>High confidence</i> that locations currently experiencing coastal erosion and inundation will continue to do so due to increasing sea level, all other factors being equal. Due to <i>very likely</i> sea ice retreat, and permafrost degradation, the frequency and magnitude of the rate of Arctic coastal erosion is <i>likely</i> to increase
	Other impacts (Sections 3.5.6, 3.5.7, and 3.5.8)	<i>Low confidence</i> of global trends in large landslides in some regions. <i>Likely</i> increased thawing of permafrost with <i>likely</i> resultant physical impacts.	<i>Likely</i> anthropogenic influence on thawing of permafrost. <i>Low confidence</i> of other anthropogenic influences because of insufficient evidence for trends in other physical impacts in cold regions.	<i>Medium confidence</i> of increase in number of shallow landslides and debris flows from recently deglaciated terrain, and that high-mountain debris flows will begin earlier in the year. <i>Low confidence</i> in projected changes in the magnitude and frequency of shallow landslides in temperate and tropical regions. <i>Likely</i> that continued permafrost degradation will further decrease the stability of rock slopes, though there is <i>low confidence</i> regarding future locations and times of large rock avalanches. <i>Low confidence</i> in projected future changes in dust activity.

1  
2

**Table 3.2:** Regional observed changes in temperature and precipitation extremes, including dryness. See Figure 3.2 for definitions of regions.

Region and Sub-region	Tmax [WD: warm days CD: cold days] (using 1961-1990 extreme values as reference, e.g., 90th/10th percentile)	Tmin [WN: warm nights CN: cold nights] (using 1961-1990 extreme values as reference, e.g., 90th/10th percentile)	Heat waves (HW)/ Warm spells [HWDmean/max: mean/max heat wave duration WSDI: Warm spell duration index] (using 1961-1990 extreme values as reference)	Heavy Precipitation (HP)	Dryness [CDD: consecutive dry days SM: (simulated) soil moisture PDSI: Palmer-drought severity index]	
North America	All North America	<i>High confidence: Likely overall increase in HD, decrease in CD (Alexander et al., 2006).</i>	<i>High confidence: Likely overall decrease in CN, increase in WN (Alexander et al., 2006).</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Increase since 1960 (Kunkel et al., 2008).</i>	<i>High confidence: Likely increase in many areas since 1950 (Trenberth et al., 2007; Kunkel et al., 2008).</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Overall slight decrease in dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD) since 1950; regional variability and 1930s drought dominate the signal (Alexander et al., 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).</i>
	W. North America	<i>High confidence: Very likely large increases in HD, large decreases in CD (Robeson, 2004; Vincent and Mekis, 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Peterson et al., 2008).</i>	<i>High confidence: Very likely large decreases in unusually CN, large increases in WN (Robeson, 2004; Vincent and Mekis, 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Peterson et al., 2008).</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Increase in WSDI (Alexander et al., 2006).</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends. General increase, decrease in some areas, (Alexander et al., 2006).</i>	<i>Medium confidence: No overall or slight decrease in dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD) since 1950; large variability, large drought of 1930s dominates (Alexander et al., 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).</i>
	Central North America (CNA)	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends. Small increases in HD, decreases in CD in north CNA. Small decreases in HD, increases in CD in south CNA (Robeson, 2004; Vincent and Mekis, 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Peterson et al., 2008).</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends. Small decreases in CN, increases in WN in north CNA. Small increases in CN, decreases in WN in south CNA (Robeson, 2004; Vincent and Mekis, 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Peterson et al., 2008).</i>	<i>Medium confidence: spatially varying trends. Some areas increase, others decrease (Alexander et al., 2006).</i>	<i>High confidence: Very likely increase since 1950 (Alexander et al., 2006).</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Decrease in dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD) and increase in mean precipitation since 1950; large variability, large drought of 1930s dominates (Alexander et al., 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).</i>
	E. North America	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends. Overall increases in WD, decreases in CD; opposite or insignificant signal in a few areas (Robeson, 2004; Vincent and Mekis, 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Peterson et al., 2008).</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends. Overall small decreases in CN, overall small increases in WN in NE North America. Overall small increases in CN, overall small decreases in WN in SE North America (Robeson, 2004; Vincent and Mekis, 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Peterson et al., 2008).</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends. Many areas increase, some areas decrease (Alexander et al., 2006).</i>	<i>High confidence: Very likely increase since 1950 (Alexander et al., 2006).</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Slight decrease in dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD) since 1950, large variability, large drought of 1930s dominates (Alexander et al., 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).</i>
	Alaska/NW Canada	<i>High confidence: Very likely large increases in WD, large decreases in CD (Robeson, 2004; Vincent and Mekis, 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Peterson et al., 2008).</i>	<i>High confidence: Very likely large decreases in CN, large increases in WN (Robeson, 2004; Vincent and Mekis, 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Peterson et al., 2008).</i>	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Suggestion of increase, no significant trend (Kunkel et al., 2008).</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Inconsistent trends; increase in dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD) since 1950 in part of the region. (Alexander et al., 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).</i>

	E. Canada, Greenland, Iceland	<i>High confidence:</i> Likely increases in WD in some areas, decrease in others. Decreases in CD in some areas, increase in others (Robeson, 2004; Alexander et al., 2006; Vincent and Mekis, 2006; Trenberth et al., 2007; Kunkel et al., 2008; Peterson et al., 2008).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Small increases in unusually cold nights, decreases in WN in northeastern Canada. Small decreases in CN, increases in WN in southeastern and south central Canada. (Robeson, 2004; Vincent and Mekis, 2006; Kunkel et al., 2008; Peterson et al., 2008).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Some areas increase, most others decrease (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in a few areas (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>
Europe	All Europe	<i>High confidence:</i> Overall likely increase in WD and likely decrease of CD over most of the continent since 1950. Strong increasing tendency in WD in most regions since 1976 onward; small or insignificant decrease in CD over same period (Alexander et al., 2006; Brown et al., 2008; see also entries for individual subregions).	<i>High confidence:</i> Overall likely increase in WN and likely decrease of CN over most of the continent since 1950. Strong increasing tendency in WN in most regions since 1976 onward; small or insignificant decrease in CN over same period (Klein Tank and Können, 2003; Alexander et al., 2006; Brown et al., 2008; see also entries for individual subregions).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase of HW since 1950. Overall consistent positive trend of WSDI across Europe, but no single region with significant trends (Alexander et al., 2006). Availability of a few single studies for specific regions (see below).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in part of the region, mostly in winter, insignificant or inconsistent changes elsewhere, in particular in summer. Some inconsistencies on overall patterns between studies depending on considered indices. Most consistent signal over Central-Western Europe and European Russia (Klein Tank and Können, 2003; Haylock and Goodess, 2004; Alexander et al., 2006; Zolina et al., 2009).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Inconsistent trends. Increase in dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD) in part of the region; insignificant, inconsistent, or no changes elsewhere. Most consistent signal for increase in dryness in Central and Southern Europe since the 1950s. No signal in Northern Europe. (Kiktev et al., 2003; Haylock and Goodess, 2004; Alexander et al., 2006; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
	N. Europe	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in WD and decrease in CD. Consistent signals for whole region, but generally not significant at the local scale (Alexander et al., 2006). Significant increase in location parameter of yearly warmest days and insignificant trends in location parameter of yearly coldest days (Brown et al., 2008).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in WN and decrease in CN. Consistent signals over whole region but generally not significant at the local scale (Klein Tank and Können, 2003; Alexander et al., 2006; Brown et al., 2008).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase of HW. Consistent tendency for increase of WSDI, but no significant trends (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in winter in some areas, but often insignificant or inconsistent trends at sub-regional scale, in particular in summer (Fowler and Kilsby, 2003; Kiktev et al., 2003; Klein Tank and Können, 2003; Alexander et al., 2006; Maraun et al., 2008; Zolina et al., 2009).	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends.</i> Overall only slight or no increase in dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD), slight decrease in dryness in part of the region (Kiktev et al., 2003; Alexander et al., 2006; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
	Central Europe	<i>High confidence:</i> Likely overall increase in WD and likely decrease in CD since 1950 in most regions. Some regional and temporal variations in significance of trends.  <i>High confidence:</i> Very likely increase in WD since 1950, 1901 and 1880 and likely decrease in CD since 1950 and 1901 in West-Central Europe (Alexander et al., 2006; Della-Marta et al., 2007; Laurent and Parey, 2007; Brown et al., 2008).  <i>Medium confidence:</i> Lower confidence in trends in East-Central Europe compared to West-Central Europe due to lack of literature, partial lack of access to observations, overall weaker signals, and change point in trends at the end of the 1970s / beginning of 1980s. Overall tendency for increase in WD and decrease in CD, strongest increase in WD since 1976. (Alexander et al., 2006; Bartholy and Pongracz, 2007; Brown et al., 2008; Hirschi et al., 2011).	<i>High confidence:</i> Likely overall increase in WN and likely overall decrease in CN at the yearly time scale. Some regional and seasonal variations in significance and in a few cases also the sign of the trends.  <i>High confidence:</i> Very likely increase in WN and very likely decrease in CN since 1950 and 1901 in West-Central Europe (Kiktev et al., 2003; Alexander et al., 2006).  <i>Medium confidence:</i> Lower confidence in trends in East-Central Europe compared to West-Central Europe due to lack of literature, partial lack of access to observations, overall weaker signals, and change point in trends at the end of the 1970s / beginning of 1980s. Overall tendency for increase in WN and decrease in CN on the yearly time scale. (Klein Tank and Können, 2003; Alexander et al., 2006; Bartholy and Pongracz, 2007; Brown et al., 2008).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in heat waves. Consistent tendency for increase of HW (WSDI) but no significant trends (Alexander et al., 2006). Significant increase in max heatwave duration HWDmax since 1880 in West-Central Europe in summer (JJA) (Della-Marta et al., 2007). Less significant signal in heatwave indices in Eastern Europe due to presence of change point (Bartholy and Pongracz, 2007; Hirschi et al., 2011).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in part of the domain, in particular in Central Western Europe and European Russia, especially in winter. Insignificant or inconsistent trends elsewhere, in particular in summer (Kiktev et al., 2003; Klein Tank and Können, 2003; Schmidli and Frei, 2005; Alexander et al., 2006; Bartholy and Pongracz, 2007; Kysely, 2009; Tomassini and Jacob, 2009; Zolina et al., 2009).	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends.</i> Increase in dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD) in part of the region but some regional variation of dryness trends and dependence of trends on considered studies (index, time period) (Kiktev et al., 2003; Alexander et al., 2006; Bartholy and Pongracz, 2007; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Brazdil et al., 2009; Dai, 2011).

S. Europe and Mediterranean	<p><i>High confidence: Likely</i> increase in WD and <i>likely</i> decrease in CD in most of the region. Some regional and temporal variations in significance of trends. <i>Likely</i> strongest and most significant trends in the Iberian Peninsula and Southern France (Alexander et al., 2006; Brunet et al., 2007; Della-Marta et al., 2007; Bartolini et al., 2008; Brown et al., 2008; Toreti and Desiato, 2008; Kuglitsch et al., 2010; Rodríguez-Puebla et al., 2010; Hirschi et al., 2011).</p> <p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Smaller or less significant trends in Southeastern Europe and Italy due to change point in trends at the end of the 1970s / beginning of 1980s; sometimes linked with changes in sign of trends; strongest WD increase since 1976 (Bartholy and Pongracz, 2007; Bartolini et al., 2008; Toreti and Desiato, 2008; Kuglitsch et al., 2010; Hirschi et al., 2011).</p>	<p><i>High confidence: Likely</i> increase in WN and <i>likely</i> decrease in CN in most of the region. Some regional variations in significance of trends.</p> <p><i>Very likely</i> overall increase in WN and <i>very likely</i> overall decrease in CN in southwestern Europe and western Mediterranean; <i>likely</i> strongest signals in Spain and Southern France (Kiktev et al., 2003; Klein Tank and Können, 2003; Alexander et al., 2006; Brunet et al., 2007; Brown et al., 2008; Toreti and Desiato, 2008; Rodríguez-Puebla et al., 2010). <i>Likely</i> overall tendency for increase in WN and <i>likely</i> overall tendency for decrease in CN in SE Europe and eastern Mediterranean. (Kiktev et al., 2003; Klein Tank and Können, 2003; Alexander et al., 2006; Brown et al., 2008).</p>	<p><i>High confidence: Likely</i> overall increase in HW in summer (JJA). Significant increase in HWDmax since 1880 in Iberian Peninsula and West-C. Europe in JJA (Della-Marta et al., 2007). Significant increase of HWDmax in Tuscany (Italy) (Bartolini et al., 2008). Significant increase in HW indices in Turkey and to a smaller extent in SE Europe and Turkey in JJA (Kuglitsch et al., 2010). Less significant signal in HW indices in SE Europe due to presence of change point in trends (Bartholy and Pongracz, 2007; Hirschi et al., 2011).</p>	<p><i>Low confidence:</i> Inconsistent trends within domain and across studies. (Kiktev et al., 2003; Klein Tank and Können, 2003; Alexander et al., 2006; García et al., 2007; Pavan et al., 2008; Zolina et al., 2009; Rodrigo, 2010).</p>	<p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Overall increase in dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD), but partial dependence on index and time period (Kiktev et al., 2003; Alexander et al., 2006; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).</p>
	All Africa	<p><i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence (lack of literature in many regions)</i></p>	<p><i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence (lack of literature in many regions)</i></p>	<p><i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence (lack of literature for the overall continent)</i></p>	<p><i>Low confidence:</i> Partial lack of data and literature and inconsistent patterns in existing studies (New et al., 2006; Aguilar et al., 2009; Camberlin et al., 2009).</p>
W. Africa	<p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Significant increase in temperature of warmest day and coldest day, significant increase in frequency of warm days, and significant decrease in frequency of cold days in western central Africa and Guinea Conakry (Aguilar et al., 2009); <i>lack of literature</i> for other parts of the region.</p>	<p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Decreases in frequency of CN in western central Africa (significant) and Guinea Conakry (not significant) (Aguilar et al., 2009); <i>lack for literature</i> for other parts of the region.</p> <p><i>High confidence: Likely</i> increases in WN (Trenberth et al., 2007; Aguilar et al., 2009).</p>	<p><i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence (lack of literature for the overall continent).</i></p>	<p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Precipitation from heavy events has decreased (Western Central Africa, Guinea Conakry) but low spatial coherence (Aguilar et al., 2009), rainfall intensity increased (New et al., 2006).</p>	<p><i>Medium confidence:</i> 1970s prolonged Sahel drought dominates, conditions are still drier (SM, PDSI, precipitation anomalies) than during the humid 1950s (L'Hôte et al., 2002; Dai et al., 2004; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011). Recent years characterized by a greater interannual variability than previous 40 years, western Sahel remaining dry and the eastern Sahel returning to wetter conditions (Ali and Lebel, 2009), dry spell duration increased (New et al., 2006).</p>

E. Africa	<i>Low confidence: Lack of literature</i> for most of the domain; <i>Spatially non-uniform trends</i> in daytime temperature, some areas with cooling (King'uyu et al., 2000). <i>Medium confidence: Increases in WD, decreases in CD</i> in southern tip of domain (Trenberth et al., 2007).	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially non-uniform, rise of night-time temperature</i> at several locations, but with many coastal areas and stations near large water bodies showing a significant decrease (King'uyu et al., 2000); Decreases in CN, increases in WN, in southern tip of the domain (Trenberth et al., 2007).	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence (lack of literature)</i> for the overall continent	<i>Medium confidence: Decrease</i> (Trenberth et al., 2007). Inter-annual variations in the onset date of the rainy season have had the biggest impact on seasonal rains (Camberlin et al., 2009).	<i>Low confidence: Spatially varying trends in dryness</i> (SM, PDSI) (Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
	<i>Medium confidence: Increases in WD, decreases in CD</i> (Trenberth et al., 2007).	<i>Medium confidence: Decreases in CN, increases in WN</i> (Alexander et al., 2006). Regional variations, increase at several locations, but with many coastal areas and stations near large water bodies showing a significant decrease (King'uyu et al., 2000).	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence (lack of literature)</i> for the overall continent	<i>Medium confidence: Rainfall intensity increased</i> (Kruger, 2006; New et al., 2006; Trenberth et al., 2007).	<i>Medium confidence: Slight dry spell duration increase</i> (Alexander et al., 2006; Kruger, 2006; New et al., 2006) General increase in dryness (SM, PDSI) (Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
	<i>Low confidence: Lack of literature.</i>	<i>Medium Confidence: Increases in unusually WN</i> (Trenberth et al., 2007). <i>Lack of literature</i> on trends in unusually CN.	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence (lack of literature)</i> for the overall continent	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Low confidence: Limited data, spatial variation of the trends</i> (Dai, 2011).
Central and South America	All SA	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Low confidence: Spatially varying trends, Inconsistencies between studies</i> (Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
	C. America & Northern SA	<i>Medium confidence: Increases in WD, decreases in CD</i> (Aguilar et al., 2005; Alexander et al., 2006; Brown et al., 2008).	<i>Medium confidence: Decreases in CN, increases in WN</i> (Aguilar et al., 2005; Alexander et al., 2006; Brown et al., 2008).	<i>Low confidence: Spatially varying trends. A few areas increase, a few others decrease</i> (Aguilar et al., 2005; Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends. Increase in many areas, decrease in a few areas,</i> (Aguilar et al., 2005; Alexander et al., 2006).
	Amazon	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence.</i>	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i> (Alexander et al., 2006; Dufek et al., 2008).	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends. Increase in many areas, decrease in a few areas</i> (Alexander et al., 2006; Haylock et al., 2006).
	Northeastern Brazil	<i>Medium confidence: Increases in WD</i> (Silva and Azevedo, 2008).	<i>Medium confidence: Increases in WN</i> (Silva and Azevedo, 2008).	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Increase in many areas, decrease in a few areas,</i> (Alexander et al., 2006; Haylock et al., 2006; Santos and Brito, 2007; Silva and Azevedo, 2008; Santos et al., 2009).
					<i>Low confidence: Spatially varying trends. Inconsistent trends in CDD</i> (Santos and Brito, 2007; Dufek et al., 2008; Silva and Azevedo, 2008; Santos et al., 2009). <i>Inconsistent trends in dryness</i> (SM, PDSI) between studies (Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).

	SE South America	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends.</i> Increases in WD in some areas, decrease in others. Decreases in CD in some areas, increase in others, (Rusticucci and Barrucand, 2004; Vincent et al., 2005; Alexander et al., 2006; Brown et al., 2008; Rusticucci and Renom, 2008; Marengo et al., 2009b).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Decreases in CN, increases in WN (Rusticucci and Barrucand, 2004; Vincent et al., 2005; Alexander et al., 2006; Brown et al., 2008; Rusticucci and Renom, 2008; Marengo et al., 2009b).	<i>Low confidence: Spatially varying trends.</i> Some areas increase, others decrease (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Medium Confidence:</i> Increase (Alexander et al., 2006; Dufek et al., 2008; Sugahara et al., 2009; Penalba and Robeldo, 2010).	<i>Low Confidence:</i> Slight increase in dryness, large variability (Haylock et al., 2006; Dufek and Ambrizzi, 2008; Dufek et al., 2008; Penalba and Robeldo, 2010; Llano and Penalba, 2011). Decrease in dryness (SM, PDSI) in much of region (Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
	W. Coast SA	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increases in WD in some areas, decrease in others. Decreases in CD in some areas, increase in others, (Rosenbluth et al., 1997; Vincent et al., 2005; Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Decreases in CN, increases in WN (Rosenbluth et al., 1997; Vincent et al., 2005; Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends.</i> Decrease in many areas, increase in a few areas (Alexander et al., 2006; Haylock et al., 2006).	<i>Medium Confidence:</i> Slight increased dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD) in most areas (Dufek et al., 2008; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
Asia	All Asia	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in WD, decrease in CD	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in WN, decrease in CN	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Low confidence: Spatially varying trends.</i> Some areas present consistent increases, respectively decreases, in dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD) (Alexander et al., 2006; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
	N. Asia	<i>High confidence: Likely</i> increases in WD, decreases in CD (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Decreases in CN, increases in WN (Alexander et al., 2006; Trenberth et al., 2007).	<i>Medium confidence: Spatially varying trends.</i> General increase, decrease in a few areas (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase (Trenberth et al., 2007). Some increase in western Russia, especially in winter (DJF), 1950-2000 (Zolina et al., 2009).	<i>Low confidence: Spatially varying trends.</i> Tendency for increased dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD) in central and northeastern N. Asia, other areas decreased dryness (Alexander et al., 2006; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
	Central Asia	<i>High confidence: Likely</i> increases in WD, decreases in CD (Alexander et al., 2006; Trenberth et al., 2007).	<i>High confidence:</i> Decreases in CN, increases in WN (Alexander et al., 2006; Trenberth et al., 2007).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in a few areas, insufficient evidence elsewhere (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Low confidence: Spatially varying trends.</i> Increase in a few areas, decrease in a few areas. (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Low confidence: Spatially varying trends</i> in dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD); partial lack of coverage in some studies (Alexander et al., 2006; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
	East Asia	<i>High confidence: Likely</i> increases in WD, decreases in CD (Trenberth et al., 2007; Ding et al., 2010).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Decreases in CN, increases in WN (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in warm season heat waves in China (Ding et al., 2010), but decline in all warm spells (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Low confidence: Spatially varying trends.</i> Increase in a few areas, decrease in a few areas (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Overall tendency for increased dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD); few areas with opposite trends (Alexander et al., 2006; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
	S.E. Asia	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increases in WD, decreases in CD, northern part (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Decreases in CN, increases in WN, northern part. (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Low confidence: Spatially varying trends.</i> Some areas increase, some areas decrease (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Low confidence: Spatially varying trends, Inconsistent trends</i> in dryness (SM, PDSI) between studies (Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).

	S. Central Asia	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in WD and decrease in CD (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Decreases in CN, increases in WN (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence</i>	<i>Low Confidence:</i> Mixed signal in India (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Low confidence: Inconsistent signal for different studies and indices.</i> Decrease in CDD over India (Alexander et al., 2006). Increased dryness (SM, PDSI) in central India (Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
	Tibetan Plateau	<i>High confidence: Likely</i> increase in WD and decrease in CD (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>High confidence: Likely</i> decreases in CN, increases in WN (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Low confidence:</i> Increase in a few areas, insufficient evidence elsewhere (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Low confidence: Insufficient evidence.</i>	<i>Low confidence: Lack of studies.</i> Tendency to decreased dryness (PDSI, SM) in Dai (2011).
	W. Asia	<i>High confidence: More likely than not</i> decrease in CD and <i>very likely</i> increase in WD (Choi et al., 2009; Rahimzadeh et al., 2009; Rehman, 2010).	<i>High confidence: Likely</i> decrease in CN and likely increase in WN (Choi et al., 2009; Rehman, 2010).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in warm spells (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> decrease in heavy precipitation events. (Kwarteng et al., 2009; Rahimzadeh et al., 2009).	<i>Low confidence:</i> Mixed results. (Kwarteng et al., 2009; Rahimzadeh et al., 2009).
Australia/New Zealand	N. Australia	<i>High confidence: Very likely</i> increases in WD, decreases in CD. Weaker trends in northwest (Alexander et al., 2006; Trenberth et al., 2007).	<i>High confidence: Very likely</i> decreases in CN, increases in WN (Alexander et al., 2006).	<i>Low confidence:</i> Insufficient studies for assessment	<i>Low confidence:</i> Insufficient studies for assessment.	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Decrease in dryness (SM, PDSI) in northwest since mid-20 <sup>th</sup> century (Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).
	S. Australia/NZ	<i>High confidence: Very likely</i> increases in WD, decreases in CD (Alexander et al., 2006; Trenberth et al., 2007). NZ positive trends vary across country, related to circulation changes (Chambers and Griffiths, 2008; Mullan et al., 2008).	<i>High confidence: Very likely</i> decreases in CN, increases in WN (Alexander et al., 2006). General decrease in frosts in NZ but trends vary across country, related to circulation changes (Chambers and Griffiths, 2008; Mullan et al., 2008).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> increase in warm spells across southern Australia (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009).	<i>High confidence: Likely</i> increase in heavy precipitation in many areas, except where mean precipitation has decreased (CSIRO and Bureau of Meteorology, 2007; Gallant et al., 2007; Alexander and Arblaster, 2009). NZ trends are positive in western N. and S. Islands and negative in east of country, and are strongly correlated with changes in mean rainfall (Mullan et al., 2008).	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in dryness (SM, PDSI, CDD) in southeastern part and southwestern tip of continent since mid-20 <sup>th</sup> century; decrease in dryness in central part of continent (Alexander et al., 2006; Sheffield and Wood, 2008a; Dai, 2011).

1

1 **Table 3.3:** Projected regional changes in temperature and precipitation (including dryness) extremes. See Figure 3.2 for definitions of regions. Projections are for the end of the 21<sup>st</sup>  
 2 century vs end of the 20<sup>th</sup> century (i.e., 1961-1990 or 1980-1999 vs 2071-2100 or 2080-2099) and for the A2/A1B emissions scenario. Codes for the source of modelling evidence:  
 3 G: Based on GCM simulations. **G**: multi-GCM. R: Based on RCM simulations. **R**: multi-GCM. R: multi-RCM. T06 stands for Tebaldi et al. (2006), SW08 stands for Sheffield and  
 4 Wood (2008b), and OS11 stands for Orłowsky and Seneviratne (2011).  
 5

Region and Sub-Region		Tmax [WD: warm days CD: cold days] (using 1961-1990 extreme values as reference, e.g., 90th/10th percentile)	Tmin [WN: warm nights CN: cold nights] (using 1961-1990 extreme values as reference, e.g., 90th/10th percentile)	Heat waves (HW) / Warm spells [HWDmean/max: mean/max heat wave duration WSDI: Warm spell duration index] (using 1961-1990 extreme values as reference)	Heavy precipitation (HP) [HPD: heavy precipitation days, e.g., precipitation > 95th percentile %DP10: percentage of days with precipitation > 10mm HPC: heavy precipitation contribution e.g., fraction from precipitation > 95th percentile] (using 1961-1990 extreme values as reference except in case of %DP10)	Dryness [CDD: consecutive dry days SM: (simulated) soil moisture PDSI: Palmer-drought severity index]
North America	All North America	<i>High confidence:</i> HD <i>very likely</i> to increase & CD <i>very likely</i> to decrease in all regions (Christensen et al., 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; OS11). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Largest increases of HD in summer and fall particularly over the US; largest decrease of CD in Canada in fall and winter (OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>High confidence:</i> WN <i>very likely</i> to increase & CN <i>very likely</i> to decrease over all regions (T06; Christensen et al., 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; OS11). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Largest increase in WN and decrease in CN in summer, particularly in the US (OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>High confidence:</i> Likely more frequent and longer heat waves & warm spells over all regions (T06; Christensen et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>Low to high confidence:</i> Likely increase in HPD and HPC over Canada and Alaska; smaller and less consistent changes in south, but inconsistencies between %DP10 (decreases in winter spring) and other indices (T06; Christensen et al., 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>Low to medium confidence.</i> <i>Medium confidence</i> regarding increase in CDD, and SM drought in Texas and N. Mexico (T06; SW08; OS11). <i>Low confidence:</i> Inconsistent change in other regions (SM, CDD) (T06; SW08; OS11).
	W. North America	<i>High confidence:</i> HD <i>very likely</i> to increase & CD <i>very likely</i> to decrease in all seasons (Christensen et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; Clark et al., 2011; OS11). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Overall weaker signal in spring and winter for both CD and HD (OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>High confidence:</i> WN <i>very likely</i> to increase & CN <i>very likely</i> to decrease (T06; Christensen et al., 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; OS11). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Largest WN increases and CN decreases in summer (OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>High confidence:</i> Likely more frequent and longer heat waves & warm spells (T06; Christensen et al., 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; Clark et al., 2011; OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>Low to medium confidence:</i> Increase of HPD/HPC over northern part of domain (Canada); no signal or inconsistent signal over southern part of domain (T06; OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>Low confidence:</i> inconsistent signal in CDD and SM changes (T06; SW08; OS11).
	Central North America	<i>High confidence:</i> HD <i>very likely</i> to increase & CD <i>very likely</i> to decrease in all seasons (Christensen et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; Clark et al., 2011; OS11). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Weaker signal for CD in spring and winter (OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>High confidence:</i> WN <i>very likely</i> to increase & CN <i>very likely</i> to decrease (T06; Christensen et al., 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>High confidence:</i> Likely more frequent and longer heat waves & warm spells. (T06; Christensen et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; Clark et al., 2011; OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>Low confidence:</i> Inconsistent or no signal (T06; OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in CDD and decrease of SM in southern part of the domain (SW08; OS11); <i>Low confidence:</i> inconsistent signal elsewhere (OS11).
	E. North America	<i>High confidence:</i> HD <i>very likely</i> to increase & CD <i>very likely</i> to decrease in all seasons (Christensen et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; Clark et al., 2011; OS11). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Largest HD increase in summer and fall; weaker CD decrease in spring (OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>High confidence:</i> WN <i>very likely</i> to increase & CN <i>very likely</i> to decrease (T06; Christensen et al., 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; OS11). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Largest WN increases and CN decreases in summer (OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>High confidence:</i> Likely more frequent and longer heat waves & warm spells (T06; Christensen et al., 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; Clark et al., 2011; OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase of HPD/HPC in northern part of domain but no signal or inconsistent signal in southern part (T06; OS11).	<b>G</b> <i>Low confidence:</i> inconsistent signal in CDD, some consistent decrease of SM (SW08; OS11).



	Alaska / NW Canada	<p><i>High confidence:</i> HD <i>very likely</i> to increase &amp; CD <i>very likely</i> to decrease (Christensen et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; OS11).</p> <p><i>Medium confidence:</i> strongest increase of HD in the fall (OS11).</p>	<b>G</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> WN <i>very likely</i> to increase &amp; CN <i>very likely</i> to decrease (T06; Christensen et al., 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; OS11).</p>	<b>G</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> Likely more frequent and longer heat waves &amp; warm spells (T06; Christensen et al., 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; OS11).</p>	<b>G</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> Likely increase of HPD and HPC (T06; Kharin et al., 2007; OS11).</p>	<b>G</b>	<p><i>Low confidence:</i> inconsistent signal in change of CDD and SM (T06; SW08; OS11).</p>	<b>G</b>
	E. Canada, Greenland, Iceland	<p><i>High confidence:</i> HD <i>very likely</i> to increase &amp; CD <i>very likely</i> to decrease (Christensen et al., 2007; Karl et al., 2008; OS11).</p> <p><i>Medium confidence:</i> strongest increase of HD in fall and winter (in summer in Greenland), weakest in spring, weaker increase of CD in summer (OS11).</p>	<b>G</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> WN <i>very likely</i> to increase &amp; CN <i>very likely</i> to decrease (T06; Christensen et al., 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Meehl et al., 2007; OS11).</p>	<b>G</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> Likely more frequent and longer heat waves &amp; warm spells (T06; OS11).</p>	<b>G</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> Likely increase of HPD and HPC (T06; Kharin et al., 2007; OS11).</p>	<b>G</b>	<p><i>Low confidence:</i> inconsistent signal in CDD and/or SM changes (T06; SW08; OS11).</p>	<b>G</b>
<b>Europe</b>	All Europe	<p><i>High confidence:</i> HD <i>very likely</i> to increase – largest increases in summer and C/S Europe &amp; smallest in N Europe (Scandinavia) (Goubanova and Li, 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Kjellstrom et al., 2007; OS11; Koffi and Koffi, 2008) and cold days <i>very likely</i> to decrease (OS11).</p> <p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Changes in higher quantiles of Tmax generally greater than changes in lower quantiles of Tmax in summer in Central Europe and Mediterranean (Diffenbaugh et al., 2007; Kjellstrom et al., 2007; Fischer and Schär, 2009; Fischer and Schär, 2010; OS11).</p>	<b>G</b> <b>R</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> CN <i>very likely</i> to decrease – largest decreases in winter &amp; E Europe &amp; Scandinavia (Goubanova and Li, 2007; Kjellstrom et al., 2007; Sillmann and Roeckner, 2008).WN <i>very likely</i> to increase (T06; Kharin et al., 2007; OS11).</p>	<b>G</b> <b>R</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> HWD likely to increase (also increases in intensity &amp; frequency) but little change over Scandinavia (Beniston et al., 2007; Christensen et al., 2007; Kysely and Beranova, 2009; Clark et al., 2011; OS11).</p>	<b>G</b> <b>R</b>	<p><i>Low to high confidence, depending on regions:</i> <i>Very likely</i> increases in HPD, %DP10, and decreases in return periods of long (5-day) and short (1-day) events in N. Europe particularly in winter; lower confidence in changes in C. Europe and the Mediterranean (T06; Beniston et al., 2007; Fowler et al., 2007; Kharin et al., 2007; Sillmann and Roeckner, 2008; Kendon et al., 2010; OS11).</p> <p>Likely increase in HPC in some regions (Boberg et al., 2009; Kendon et al., 2010).</p> <p>Likely greater changes in extremes than mean in many regions. Increase in HP intensity (&amp; increase in HPC) despite decrease in summer mean in some regions – e.g. C. Europe (Beniston et al., 2007; Fowler et al., 2007; Haugen and Iverson, 2008; May, 2008; Kysely and Beranova, 2009).</p>	<b>G</b> <b>R</b>	<p><i>Medium confidence:</i> European area affected by stronger dryness (reduced SM and CDD) with largest and most consistent changes in Mediterranean Europe (T06; Burke and Brown, 2008; May, 2008; SW08; Sillmann and Roeckner, 2008; OS11).</p>	<b>G</b> <b>R</b>

N. Europe	<p><i>High confidence: Very Likely</i> increase in frequency of HD, but smaller than in Central and Southern Europe (Fischer and Schär, 2010; OS11). <i>Very likely</i> decrease in CD (OS11).</p> <p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Changes in lower quantiles of Tmax generally greater than for changes in higher quantiles of Tmax in fall, winter and spring in Scandinavia and Northeastern Europe (OS11).</p>	<b>GR</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> CN <i>very likely</i> to decrease (Goubanova and Li, 2007; Kjellstrom et al., 2007; Sillmann and Roeckner, 2008); WN <i>very likely</i> to increase (T06; OS11). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Changes in lower quantiles of Tmin generally greater than changes in higher quantiles of Tmin in Scandinavia and Northeastern Europe (Goubanova and Li, 2007; Kjellstrom et al., 2007; OS11).</p>	<b>GR</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> HWD <i>likely</i> to increase, but summer increases smaller than in S Europe and little change over Scandinavia (Beniston et al., 2007; Kysely and Beranova, 2009; Clark et al., 2011; OS11).</p>	<b>GR</b>	<p><i>High confidence: Very likely</i> increases in HP (intensity and frequency) and %DP10 north of 45N in winter (Frei et al., 2006; T06; Beniston et al., 2007; Kendon et al., 2008; OS11).</p>	<b>GR</b>	<p><i>Medium confidence:</i> No major changes in dryness (CDD, SM deficit) in Northern Europe (T06; SW08; Sillmann and Roeckner, 2008; OS11).</p>	<b>GR</b>	
	Central Europe	<p><i>High confidence: Very likely</i> increase in frequency and intensity of HD (Fischer and Schär, 2010; OS11) and decrease in frequency of CD (OS11).</p> <p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Changes in higher quantiles of Tmax much larger than changes in lower quantiles of Tmax in summer; results in very large increase in Tmax variability (Seneviratne et al., 2006; Diffenbaugh et al., 2007; Kjellstrom et al., 2007; Fischer and Schär, 2009; Fischer and Schär, 2010; OS11).</p>	<b>GR</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> CN <i>very likely</i> to decrease (Goubanova and Li, 2007; Kjellstrom et al., 2007; Sillmann and Roeckner, 2008); WN <i>very likely</i> to increase (T06; OS11).</p>	<b>GR</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> HWD <i>likely</i> to increase (Beniston et al., 2007; Kysely and Beranova, 2009; Fischer and Schär, 2010; OS11).</p>	<b>GR</b>	<p><i>High confidence: Likely</i> increases in HP (intensity and frequency) in large part of the region in winter (Frei et al., 2006; Beniston et al., 2007; Kendon et al., 2008).</p> <p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Inconsistent evidence for summer: increase in HP in summer evident in RCMs (Christensen and Christensen, 2003; Frei et al., 2006) vs no signal in GCMs (OS11).</p>	<b>GR</b>	<p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in dryness (CDD, SM) in Central Europe (Seneviratne et al., 2006; T06; OS11).</p> <p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in short-term droughts (SW08).</p>	<b>GR</b>
	S. Europe and Mediterranean	<p><i>High confidence: Very likely</i> increase in frequency and intensity of HD (Fischer and Schär, 2009; Giannakopoulos et al., 2009; Fischer and Schär, 2010; OS11) and decrease in frequency of cold days (OS11).</p> <p><i>High confidence:</i> Number of days with combined hot summer days (&gt;35°C) and tropical nights (&gt;20°C) <i>very likely</i> to increase (Fischer and Schär, 2010).</p> <p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Changes in higher quantiles of Tmax greater than changes in lower quantiles of Tmax in summer (Diffenbaugh et al., 2007; Kjellstrom et al., 2007; Fischer and Schär, 2009; Fischer and Schär, 2010; OS11).</p>	<b>GR</b>	<p><i>High confidence:</i> CN <i>very likely</i> to decrease (Goubanova and Li, 2007; Kjellstrom et al., 2007; Sillmann and Roeckner, 2008).</p> <p><i>High confidence:</i> WN <i>very likely</i> to increase (T06; Sillmann and Roeckner, 2008; Giannakopoulos et al., 2009; OS11).</p> <p><i>High confidence:</i> Tropical nights <i>very likely</i> to increase (Sillmann and Roeckner, 2008). Number of days with combined hot summer days (&gt;35°C) and tropical nights (&gt;20°C) <i>very likely</i> to increase (Fischer and Schär, 2010).</p> <p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Changes in higher quantiles of Tmin generally greater than changes in lower quantiles of Tmin in summer in the Mediterranean (Diffenbaugh et al., 2007; OS11).</p>	<b>GR</b>	<p><i>High confidence: Likely</i> increase in HWD (also increases in intensity and frequency) - <i>likely</i> largest increases in SW, S &amp; E (Beniston et al., 2007; Diffenbaugh et al., 2007; Koffi and Koffi, 2008; Giannakopoulos et al., 2009; Fischer and Schär, 2010; OS11; Clark et al., 2011).</p>	<b>GR</b>	<p><i>Low confidence:</i> Inconsistent change in HP intensity and %D10, depends on region and season; increase in HP intensity in all seasons except summer over parts of the region, but decrease in other parts, e.g., Iberian Peninsula (T06; Goubanova and Li, 2007; Giorgi and Lionello, 2008; Giannakopoulos et al., 2009).</p>	<b>GR</b>	<p><i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase in dryness (CDD, SM) in Mediterranean (T06; Beniston et al., 2007; SW08; Giannakopoulos et al., 2009; OS11).</p>	<b>GR</b>

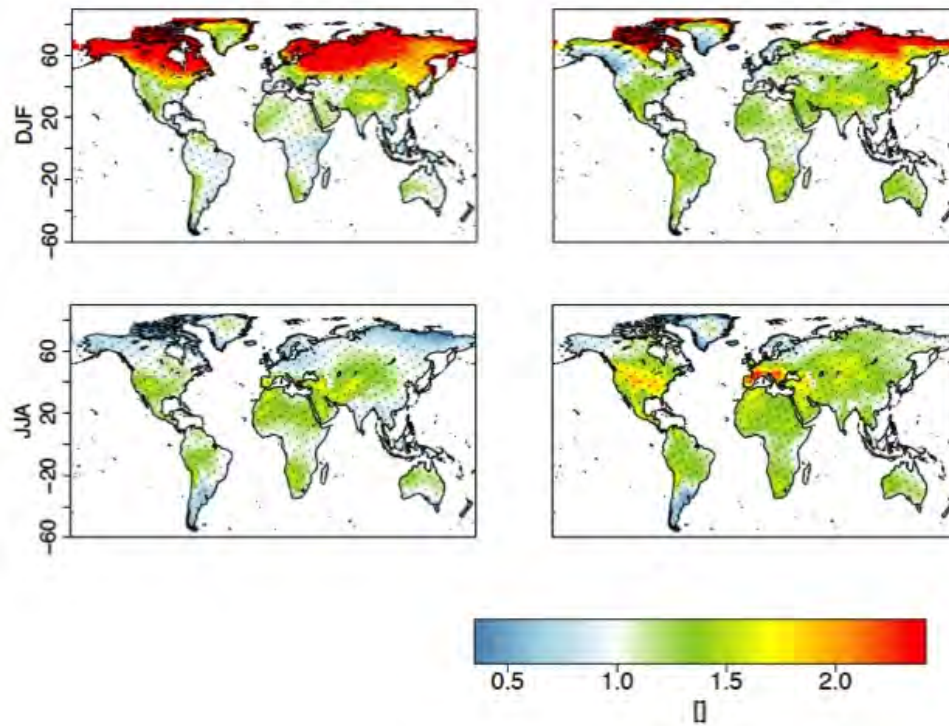
Africa	All Africa	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease in all regions (Kharin et al., 2007; OS11).</i>  <i>Medium confidence: Increase in HD largest in summer and fall (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; Kharin et al., 2007; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: Likely increase of HWD but weaker seasonal signal and ~0-30S (Clark et al., 2006; TS06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low to high confidence: Inconsistent change or no signal in HP indicators across much of continent (T06; OS11). Strongest and most consistent signal is very likely increase in HP in E. Africa (TS06; OS11; Shongwe et al., 2011).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low to medium confidence: Low confidence in most regions, medium confidence of increase in dryness (CDD, SM) in South Africa except eastern part (T06; SW08; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>
	W. Africa	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: Likely increase of HWD but weaker seasonal signal and ~0-30S (Clark et al., 2006; TS06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low to medium confidence: Slight or no change in HP indicators, inconsistent sign within region; low agreement in tropical part of region (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence, inconsistent signal of change in CDD and SM (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>
	E. Africa	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: Likely increase of HWD but weaker seasonal signal and ~0-30S (Clark et al., 2006; TS06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: Likely increase in HPD and HPC (TS06; OS11; Shongwe et al., 2011).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence, inconsistent signal of change in CDD and SM (TS06; OS11; Shongwe et al., 2011).</i>	<b>G</b>
	S. Africa	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: Likely increase of HWD but weaker seasonal signal (Clark et al., 2006; TS06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence: Lack of agreement/signal in %DP10 and other HP indicators for the region as a whole (T06; OS11). Some evidence of increased HP intensity in the SE (Hewitson and Crane, 2006; Rocha et al., 2008; Shongwe et al., 2009).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Medium confidence: dryness (CDD, SM) increase, except Eastern part (T06; Shongwe et al., 2009; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>
	Sahara	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: Likely increase of HWD but weaker seasonal signal (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence: Low agreement/no signal in %DP10 and other HP indicators (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence, inconsistent signal of change in CDD and SM (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>
Central and South America	All South America	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease in all regions (Kharin et al., 2007; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; Kharin et al., 2007; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Medium to high confidence: Likely increases of HWDmax on annual time scale in most regions of South America; only medium confidence in HWDmax increase in Southeastern South America (T06; OS11).</i>  <i>Medium confidence: Changes in HWDmean generally smaller and less consistent than HWDmax changes (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low to medium confidence: Inconsistent sign of change of HP indicators across continent; some regions with model agreement (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low to medium confidence: inconsistent signal except for dryness increase (CDD and SM) in Northeastern Brazil and Central America (SW08; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>
	Central America and northern South	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: Likely increases of HWDmax on annual time scale (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence: Lack of agreement between models regarding changes in %DP10 and other HP indicators (Kamiguchi et al., 2006; T06; Campbell et al., 2011; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low to medium confidence: increase in dryness (CDD, SM) in Central America, inconsistent signal in CDD and SM in northern South America (Kamiguchi et al., 2006; T06; Campbell et al., 2011; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b> <b>R</b>

<p>Amazon</p> <p>Northeastern Brazil</p> <p>Southeastern South America</p> <p>Western Coast of South America</p>	<p><i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G</b></p> <p><i>High confidence: Very likely increase of WN (T06; Uchiyama et al., 2006; Marengo et al., 2009a; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G R</b></p> <p><i>High confidence: Likely increases of HWDmax on annual time scale (T06; Uchiyama et al., 2006; OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G</b></p> <p><i>Medium confidence : Increase of precip &gt;95th (Kamiguchi et al., 2006; T06; Marengo et al., 2009a; Sorensson et al., 2010; OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G R</b></p> <p><i>Low confidence: inconsistent signal SM (SW08; OS11) and inconsistent signal in CDD (Kamiguchi et al., 2006; T06; Marengo et al., 2009a; Sorensson et al., 2010; OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G R</b></p>
	<p><i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G</b></p> <p><i>High confidence: Likely increase of WN (T06; Uchiyama et al., 2006; Marengo et al., 2009a; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G R</b></p> <p><i>High confidence: Likely increases of HWDmax on annual time scale (T06; Uchiyama et al., 2006; OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G</b></p> <p><i>Low confidence: Slight or no change in %DP1 and other HP indicators (Kamiguchi et al., 2006; T06; Marengo et al., 2009a; Sorensson et al., 2010; OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G R</b></p> <p><i>Medium confidence: Dryness (CDD, SM deficit) increase (Kamiguchi et al., 2006; T06; SW08; Marengo et al., 2009a; Sorensson et al., 2010; OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G R</b></p>
	<p><i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G</b></p> <p><i>High confidence: Very likely increase of WN (T06; Uchiyama et al., 2006; Marengo et al., 2009a; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G R</b></p> <p><i>Medium confidence: Weak tendency for increase of HWDmax, but robust sign across majority of models (T06; Uchiyama et al., 2006; OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G</b></p> <p><i>Medium confidence: Increase of %DP10, precipitation intensity and precip&gt;95th (Kamiguchi et al., 2006; T06; Marengo et al., 2009a; Nunez et al., 2009; OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G R</b></p> <p><i>Low confidence: inconsistent signal in SM (OS11). Low confidence inconsistent signal in CDD (Kamiguchi et al., 2006; T06; Marengo et al., 2009a; Sorensson et al., 2010; OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G R</b></p>
	<p><i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G</b></p> <p><i>High confidence: Likely increase of WN (T06; Uchiyama et al., 2006; Marengo et al., 2009a; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G R</b></p> <p><i>High confidence: Likely increases of HWDmax on annual time scale (T06; OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G</b></p> <p><i>Medium confidence: Increase in %DP10, precip&gt;95th and other HP indicators in the tropics. Low confidence for the extratropics (Kamiguchi et al., 2006; T06; Marengo et al., 2009a; Sorensson et al., 2010; OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G R</b></p> <p><i>Low confidence: inconsistent change of SM across domain (OS11) ,decrease in CDD in the tropics and an increase in the extratropics (Kamiguchi et al., 2006; T06; Marengo et al., 2009a; Sorensson et al., 2010; OS11). Medium confidence: Increase in CDD and decrease in SM in southwest South America (SW08; OS11).</i></p>	<p><b>G R</b></p>

Asia	All Asia	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease in all regions (Kharin et al., 2007; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; Kharin et al., 2007; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low to high confidence: Increases of HWDmax likely in most regions (continent) on the annual time scale; inconsistent signal in Indonesia, Philippines, Malaysia, Papua New Guinea and neighbouring islands (T06; OS11).  Weaker signals on the seasonal time scale over continent (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low to high confidence depending on region: High confidence regarding likely increase of HP in N. Asia, Medium confidence regarding increase of HP in SE. Asia and E Asia and Low confidence regarding increase of HP in S and W Asia and Tibetan plateau (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence: Inconsistent change in CDD and SM between models in large part of domain; (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>
	N. Asia	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: Likely increases of HWD (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: Likely increase of HP (T06; OS11) including more frequent &amp; intense HPD over most regions (Emori and Brown, 2005; Kamiguchi et al., 2006).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence: Inconsistent change in dryness (CDD, SM) between models in large part of domain; (T06; SW08; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>
	Central Asia	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: Likely increases of HWD (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence: Inconsistent signal in models regarding changes in HP (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence: Inconsistent signals across indices (CDD, SM) (T06; SW08; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>
	East Asia	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease across the region (Clark et al., 2011; OS11), including in Korea (Boo et al., 2006; Im and Kwon, 2007; Im et al., 2008; Koo et al., 2009; Im et al., 2011).</i>	<b>G R</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11), including in Korea (Boo et al., 2006; Koo et al., 2009; Im et al., 2011).</i>	<b>G R</b>	<i>High confidence: Likely increases of HWD (T06; Clark et al., 2011; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Medium confidence: Increases in HP (less consistent in %DP10 than other indicators) across the region (T06; OS11), including increase in Japan and Korea (Emori and Brown, 2005; Kimoto et al., 2005; Boo et al., 2006; Kamiguchi et al., 2006; Kusunoki and Mizuta, 2008; Kitoh et al., 2009; Su et al., 2009; Kim et al., 2010; Im et al., 2011).</i>	<b>G R</b>	<i>Low confidence: Inconsistent signal across indices (CDD, SM) (T06; SW08; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>
	S.E. Asia	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low to high confidence: Inconsistent signal in Indonesia, Philippines, Malaysia, Papua New Guinea and neighbouring islands; likely increases of HWDmax on the annual time scale over continental (T06; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Medium confidence: Inconsistent signal in change of %DP10 across models. (T06; OS11) but more frequent &amp; intense HPD suggested by other indicators over most regions especially non-continental parts (Emori and Brown, 2005; Kamiguchi et al., 2006; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence: inconsistent signal of change in CDD and/or SM (T06; SW08; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>
	S. Asia	<i>High confidence: HD likely to increase &amp; CD likely to decrease (Kumar et al., 2006; Rajendran and Kitoh, 2008; OS11).</i>	<b>G R</b>	<i>High confidence: WN likely to increase (T06; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).  Medium confidence: Extreme nighttime temperature warms faster than daytime (Kumar et al., 2006).</i>	<b>G R</b>	<i>High confidence: Likely increases of HWDmax on annual time scale (T06; OS11).  Medium confidence: Weaker signal than in most other land regions for HWDmax and weaker signal for HWDmean; less robust signal on seasonal time scale (OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence: slight or no increase in %DP10 (T06; OS11).  Low confidence: More frequent &amp; intense HPD over parts of S. Asia (Emori and Brown, 2005; Kamiguchi et al., 2006; Kharin et al., 2007; Rajendran and Kitoh, 2008).</i>	<b>G R</b>	<i>Low confidence: inconsistent signal of change in CDD and SM (T06; SW08; OS11).</i>	<b>G</b>

W. Asia	<i>High confidence:</i> HD likely to increase & CD likely to decrease (OS11).	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence:</i> WN likely to increase (T06; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence:</i> Likely increases of HWD (T06; OS11).	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence:</i> Inconsistent signal of change in HP (T06; OS11).	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence:</i> inconsistent signal of change in CDD and SM (T06; SW08; OS11).	<b>G</b>
	<i>High confidence:</i> HD likely to increase & CD likely to decrease (OS11). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Large changes both in lower and higher quantiles of Tmax compared to other Asian regions but only for higher quantiles in winter (OS11).	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence:</i> WN likely to increase (T06; OS11) and CN likely to decrease (OS11).	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence:</i> Likely increases of HWD (T06; OS11).	<b>G</b>	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Increase of HP (T06; OS11).	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence:</i> inconsistent signal of change in CDD (T06; SW08; OS11).	<b>G</b>
Tibetan Plateau										
Australia/New Zealand	Whole Australia and New Zealand	<b>G</b> <b>R</b>	<i>High confidence:</i> WN very likely to increase everywhere (T06; Kharin et al., 2007; Alexander and Arblaster, 2009; OS11) and CN very likely to decrease (OS11). <i>Medium confidence:</i> WN increase everywhere. Largest increases in WN in N compared with S and most consistent changes in inland regions (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009).	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence:</i> Likely increase of HWDmax on the annual time scale (T06; OS11) and increase of HWD everywhere (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Strongest increases in HWD in NW & most consistent increases inland (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009).	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence:</i> Lack of agreement regarding sign of change (T06; OS11). <i>Low confidence:</i> HPD tend to increase in E & decrease in W half of country – but considerable inter-model inconsistencies; HPC tends to increase everywhere – but considerable inter-model inconsistencies (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009).	<b>G</b>	<i>Low to medium confidence:</i> Models agree on increase in CDD in southern Australia, but inconsistent signal over most of South Australia in SM; inconsistent signal in CDD and SM in Northern Australia (T06; SW08; OS11). Strongest CDD increases in western half of Australia (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009).	<b>G</b>
	Northern Australia	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence:</i> WN very likely to increase (T06; Alexander and Arblaster, 2009; OS11) and CN very likely to decrease (OS11). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Changes larger than in Southern Australia (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009).	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence:</i> Likely increases of HWDmax on the annual time scale (T06; OS11) and increases in HWD everywhere (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Strongest increases in NW & most consistent increases inland (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009).	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence</i> (see whole region)	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence:</i> Inconsistent signal in CDD and SM (T06; SW08; OS11).	<b>G</b>
	Southern Australia and New Zealand	<b>G</b> <b>R</b>	<i>High confidence:</i> WN very likely to increase (T06, (T06; Alexander and Arblaster, 2009; OS11) and CN very likely to decrease (OS11). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Changes smaller than in Northern Australia (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009).	<b>G</b>	<i>High confidence:</i> Likely increases of HWDmax on the annual time scale (T06; OS11) and increase in HWD everywhere (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009). <i>Medium confidence:</i> Most consistent increases inland (Alexander and Arblaster, 2009).	<b>G</b>	<i>Low confidence</i> (see whole region) <i>Low to medium confidence:</i> In New Zealand, increase in HP events at most locations (Mullan et al., 2008; Carey-Smith et al., 2010).	<b>G</b> <b>R</b>	<i>Medium confidence:</i> Models agree on increase in CDD in southern Australia including SW (T06; Alexander and Arblaster, 2009; OS11), but inconsistent signal in SM over most of the region, slight decrease in SW (T06; SW08; OS11).	<b>G</b>

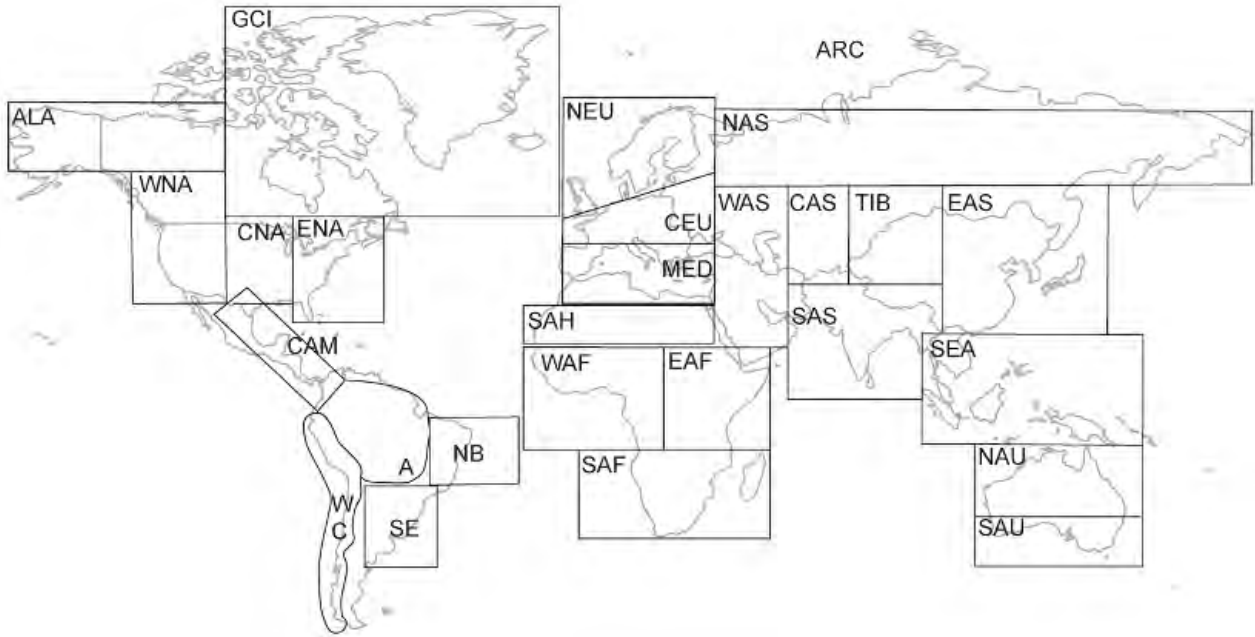
1  
2



3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10

**Figure 3.1:** Scaling between globally-averaged annual mean projected change in Tmax and spatial changes in seasonal (DJF, top; JJA, bottom) changes in 10%ile (left) or 90%ile (right) of Tmax, CMIP3 projections, 2080-2100 time frame minus 1980-2000 time frame (A2 vs 20C3M). The 10%ile and 90%ile values are computed from pooling all data for the respective months in the two 20-year periods. [adapted from Orłowsky and Seneviratne, 2011]

1

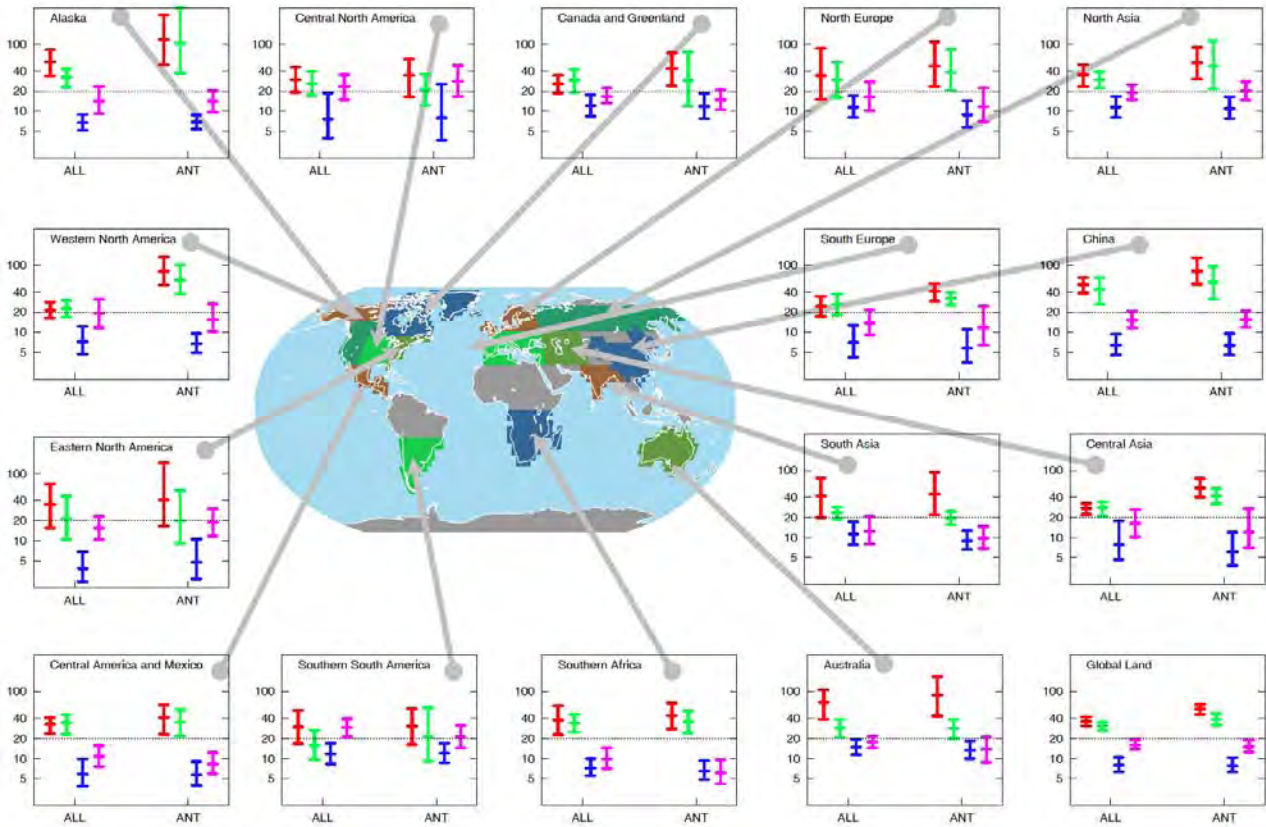


2  
3  
4  
5  
6

Figure 3.2: Definitions of regions used in Tables 3.2 and 3.3.



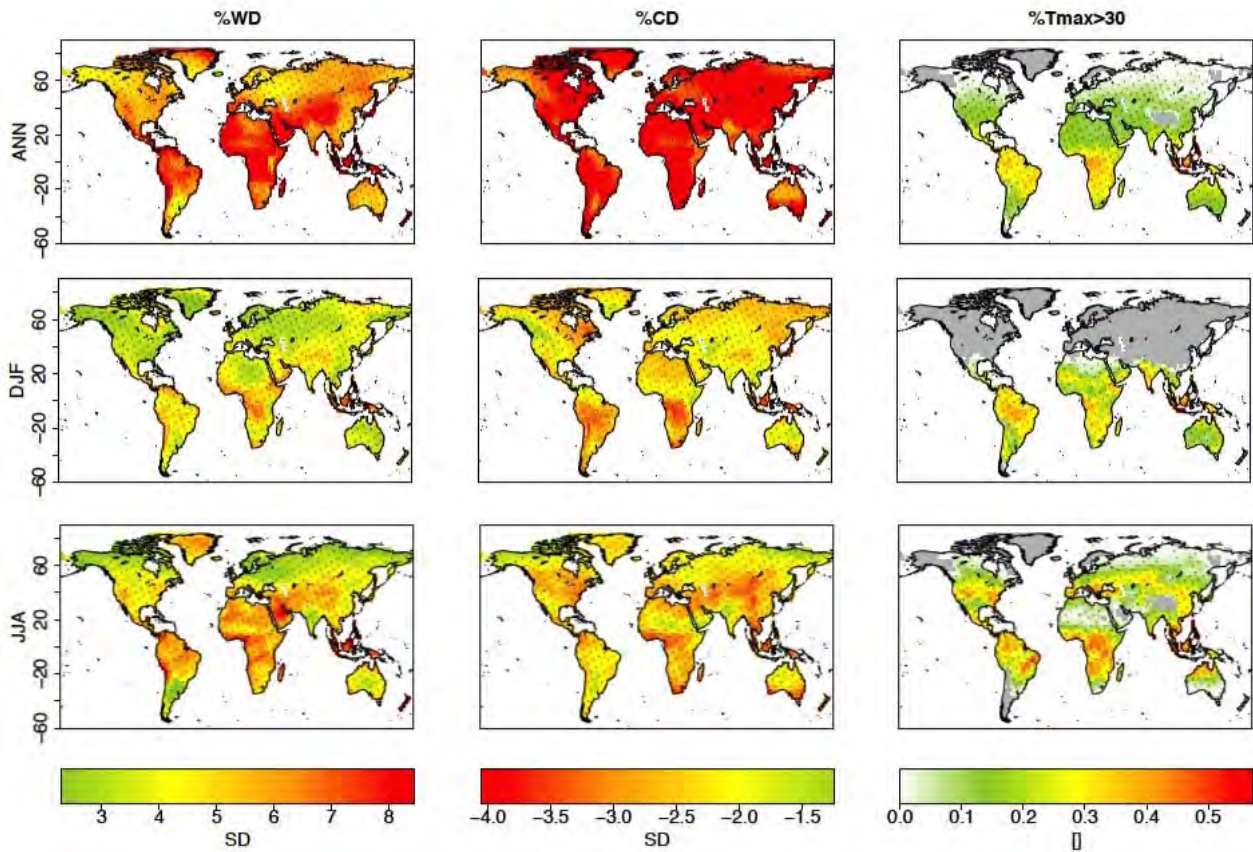
1



2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9

**Figure 3.3:** Estimated waiting time (years) and their 5% and 95% uncertainty limits for 1960s 20-yr return values of annual extreme daily temperatures in the 1990s climate (see text for more details). From Zwiers et al., (2011). Red, green, blue, pink error bars are for annual minimum daily minimum temperature (TNn), annual maximum daily minimum temperature (TNx), annual minimum daily maximum temperature (TXn), and annual maximum daily maximum temperature (TXx), respectively. Grey areas indicate insufficient data.

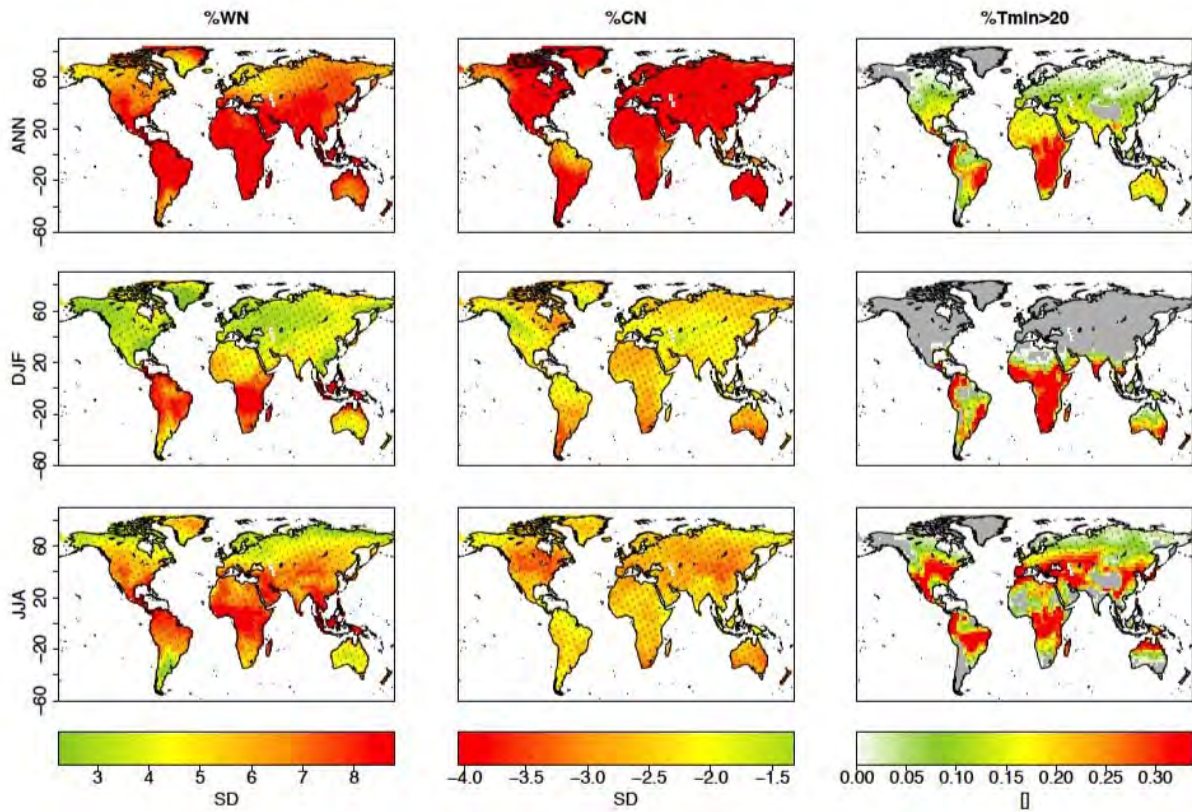
1



2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11

**Figure 3.4:** Projected annual and seasonal changes of three indices for Tmax: Fraction of warm days, fraction of cold days, and fraction of days with Tmax > 30°C; CMIP3 projections, 2080-2100 time frame minus 1980-2000 time frame (projections for A2 scenario, relative to late 20<sup>th</sup> century (20C3M) simulations), annual (top), DJF (middle) and JJA (bottom). Shading is only applied for areas where at least 66% of the models agree in the sign of the change; stippling is applied for regions where at least 90% of all models agree in the sign of the change [from Orlovsky and Seneviratne, 2011, after Tebaldi et al., 2006].

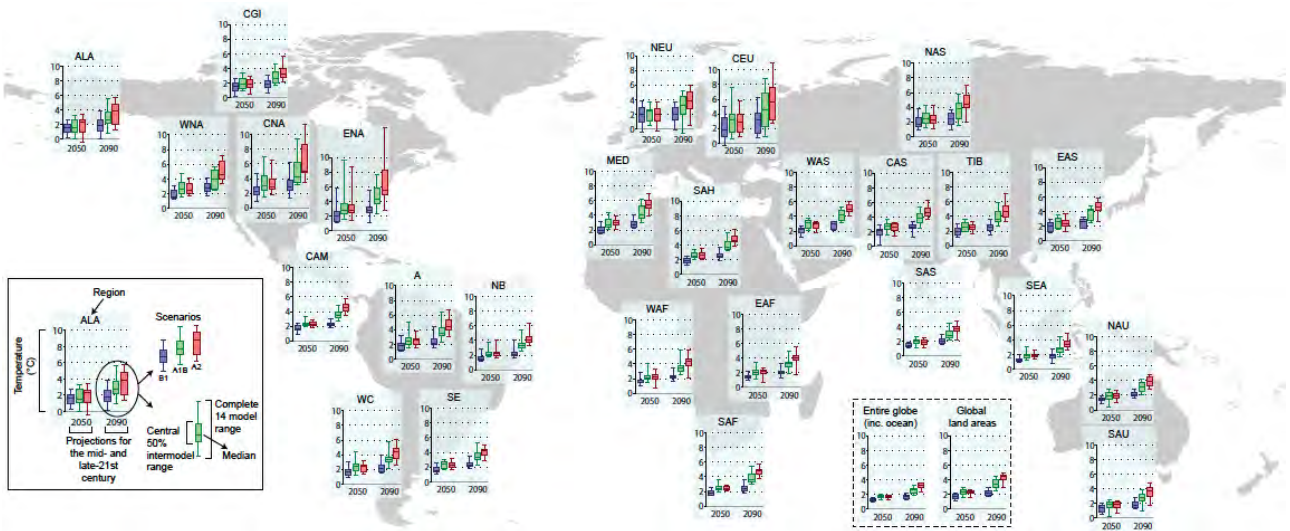
1



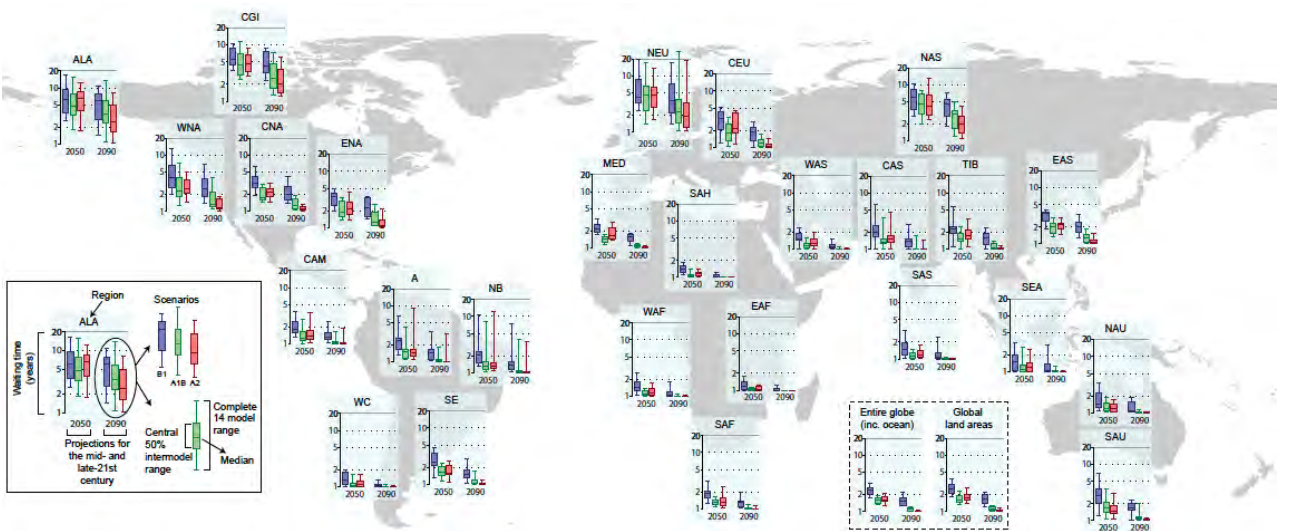
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11

**Figure 3.5:** Projected annual and seasonal changes of three indices for Tmin: Fraction of warm nights, fraction of cold nights, and fraction of days with Tmin > 20°C; CMIP3 simulations, 2080-2100 time frame minus 1980-2000 time frame (projections for A2 scenario, relative to late 20<sup>th</sup> century (20C3M) simulations), annual (top), DJF (middle) and JJA (bottom). Shading is only applied for areas where at least 66% of the models agree in the sign of the change; stippling is applied for regions where at least 90% of all models agree in the sign of the change [from Orłowsky and Seneviratne, 2011, after Tebaldi et al., 2006].

1



2  
3



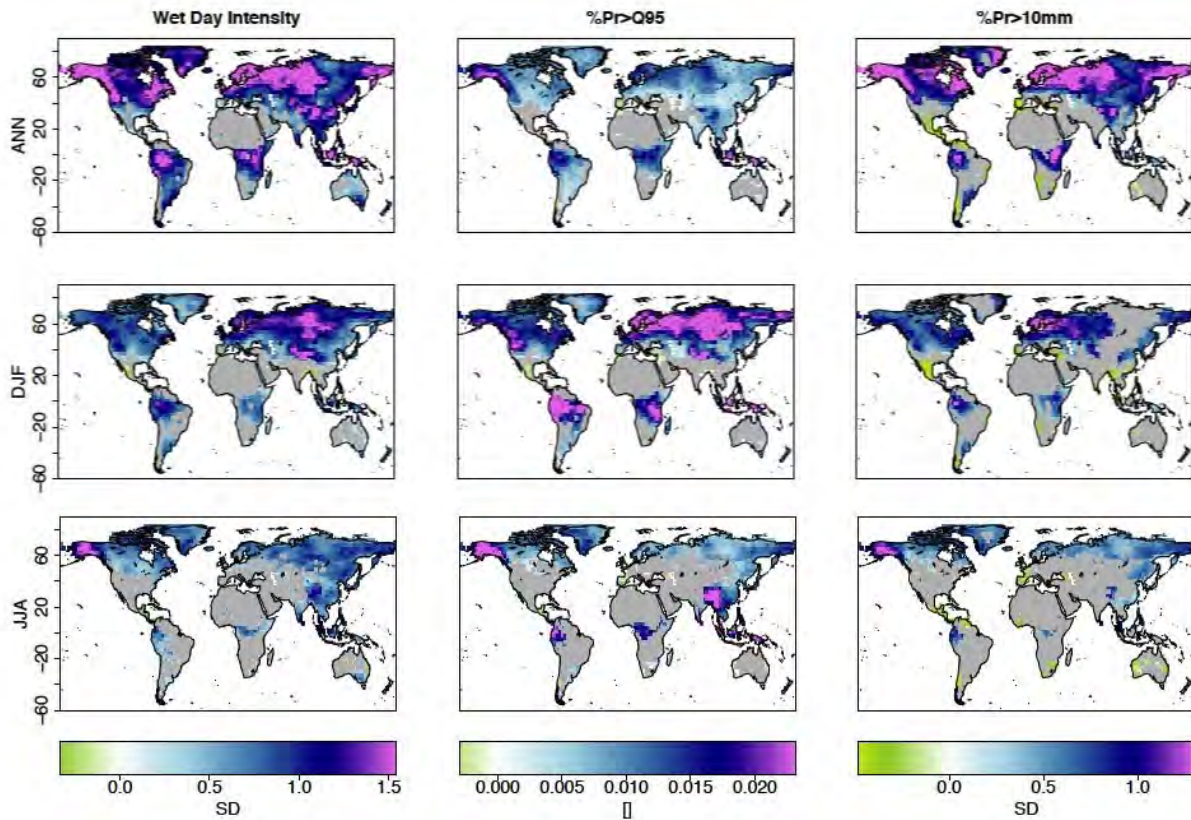
4  
5

**Figure 3.6:** (a, top) Projected changes from the late-twentieth-century 20-year return values of annual maximum of the daily maximum temperature in the mid-21st century (left) and in late-21st century (right) by 14 GCMs that contributed to the CMIP3, under three different SRES emission scenarios B1 (blue), A1B (green) and A2 (red); units in °C. Adapted from the analysis in Kharin et al. (2007). The vertical extent of the whiskers shows the range of projected changes from all 14 climate models used in the study. The boxes indicate the central 50% of model projected changes, and the horizontal bar in the middle of the box indicates the median projection amongst the 14 models (that is, 7 models project waiting times longer than the median and 7 models project waiting times shorter than the median). Model projections suggest that the the 20-year extreme annual daily maximum temperature will increase by about 2°C by mid-21st century and by about 4°C by late-21st century, depending on the region.

(b, bottom) Projected waiting times for late-twentieth-century 20-year return values of annual maximum of the daily maximum temperature in the mid-21st century (left) and in late-21st century (right) by 14 GCMs that contributed to the CMIP3, under three different SRES emission scenarios B1, A1B and A2 Adapted from the analysis in Kharin et al. (2007). The vertical extent of the whiskers shows the range of projected changes from all 14 climate models used in the study. The boxes indicate the central 50% of model projected changes, and the horizontal bar in the middle of the box indicates the median projection amongst the 14 models (that is, 7 models project waiting times longer than the median and 7 models project waiting times shorter than the median). Model projections suggest that the waiting time for a late 20th century 20-year extreme annual daily maximum temperature will be reduced to about 2-20 years by mid-21st century and by about 1-5 years by late-21st century, depending on the region. Two global domains for which projections are shown are: the entire globe including the oceans, and the global land areas.

25

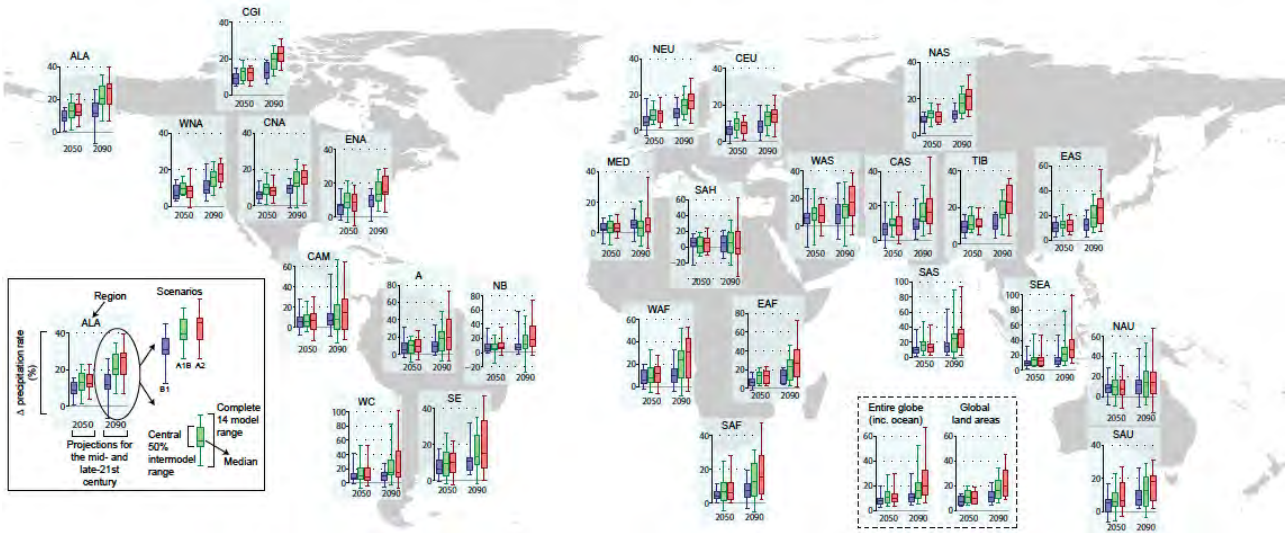
1



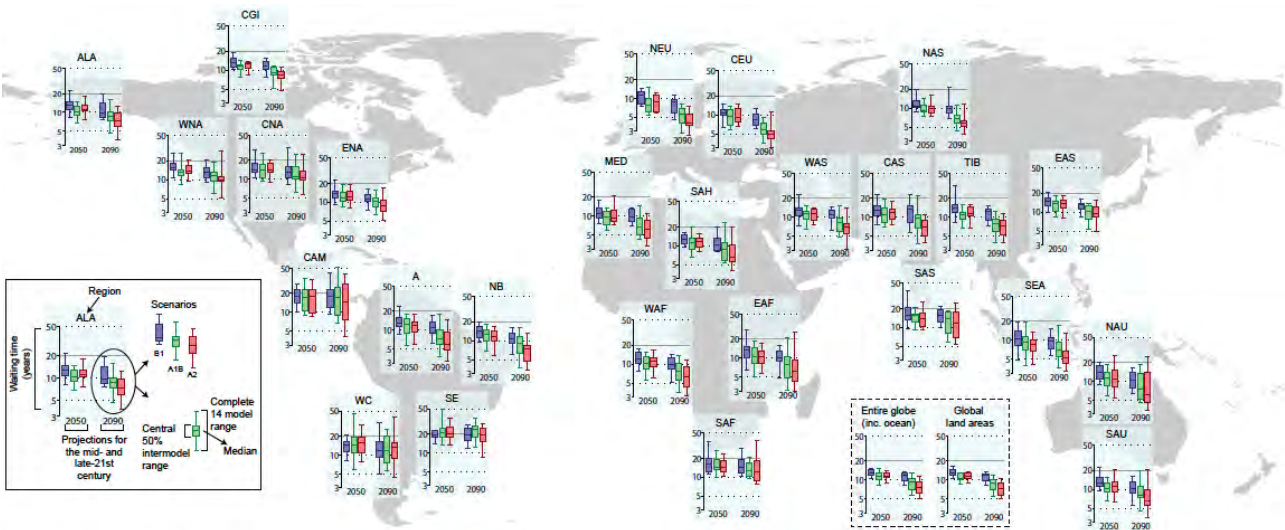
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11

**Figure 3.7:** Projected annual and seasonal changes of three precipitation indices: Wet day intensity, fraction of days with precipitation above the 95%-quantile of daily wet day precipitation and fraction of days with  $pr > 10$  mm; CMIP3 simulations, 2080-2100 time frame minus 1980-2000 time frame (projections for A2 scenario, relative to late 20th century (20C3M) simulations), annual (top), DJF (middle) and JJA (bottom). Shading is only applied for areas where at least 66% of the models agree in the sign of the change; stippling is applied for regions where at least 90% of all models agree in the sign of the change [from Orlowsky and Seneviratne, 2011, after Tebaldi et al., 2006].

1



2  
3



4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

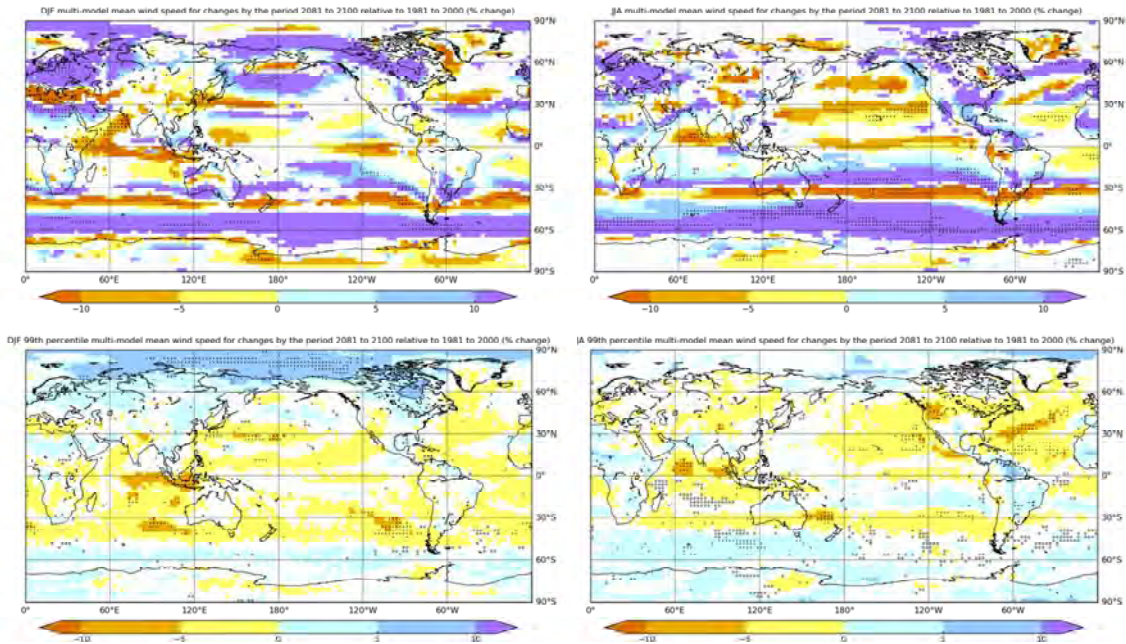
27

28

**Figure 3.8:** (a, top) Projected changes from the late-twentieth-century 20-year return values of annual maximum 24-hour precipitation rates (%) in the mid-21st century (left) and in late-21st century (right) by 14 GCMs that contributed to the CMIP3, under three different SRES emission scenarios B1 (blue), A1B (green) and A2 (red); (adapted from Kharin et al., 2007). The vertical extent of the whiskers shows the range of projected changes from all 14 climate models used in the study. The boxes indicate the central 50% of model projected changes, and the horizontal bar in the middle of the box indicates the median projection amongst the 14 models (that is, 7 models project waiting times longer than the median and 7 models project waiting times shorter than the median). Although the uncertainty range of projected change in extreme precipitation is large, the median model projection is that the extreme 24-hour precipitation rate will increase by about 5-10% by mid-21st century and by about 10-20% by late-21st century, depending on the region and the emissions scenario.

(b, bottom) Projected waiting times for late-twentieth-century 20-year return values of annual maximum 24-hour precipitation rates in the mid-21st century (left) and in late-21st century (right) by 14 GCMs that contributed to the CMIP3, under three different emission scenarios SRES B1 (blue), A1B (green) and A2 (red) (adapted from Kharin et al., 2007). The vertical extent of the whiskers in both directions describes the range of projected changes by all 14 climate models used in the study. The boxes indicate the central 50% of model projected changes, and the horizontal bar in the middle of the box indicates the median projection amongst the 14 models (that is, 7 models project waiting times longer than the median and 7 models project waiting times shorter than the median). Although the uncertainty range of projected change in extreme precipitation is large, almost all models suggest that the waiting time for a late 20th century 20-year extreme 24-hour precipitation event will be reduced to substantially less than 20 years by mid-21st and much more by late-21st century, indicating an increase in frequency of the extreme precipitation at continental and sub-continental scales under all three forcing scenarios. Two global domains for which projections are shown are: the entire globe including the oceans, and the global land areas.

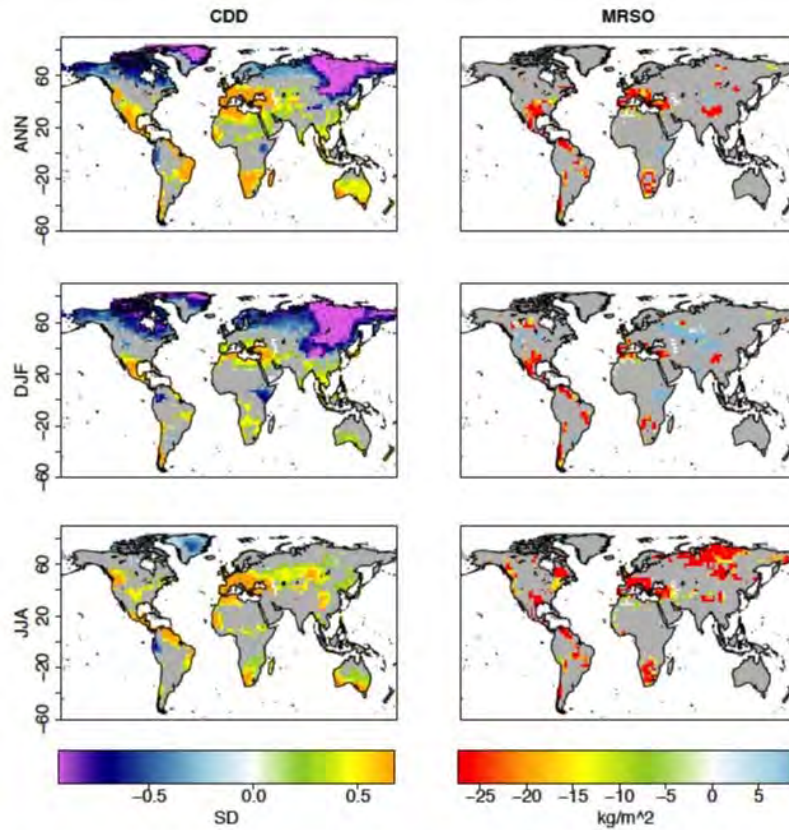
1



2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12

**Figure 3.9:** The average of the projected multi-model 10 m mean wind speeds (top) and 99th percentile daily wind speeds (bottom) for the period 2080 to 2099 relative to 1980 to 1999 (% change) for December to February (left) and June to August (right) plotted only where more than 66% of the models agree on the sign of the change. Fine black stippling indicates where more than 90% of the models agree on the sign of the change and bold grey stippling (in white or light coloured areas) indicates where 66% of models agree on a small change between  $\pm 2\%$ . From McInnes et al., (2011).

1

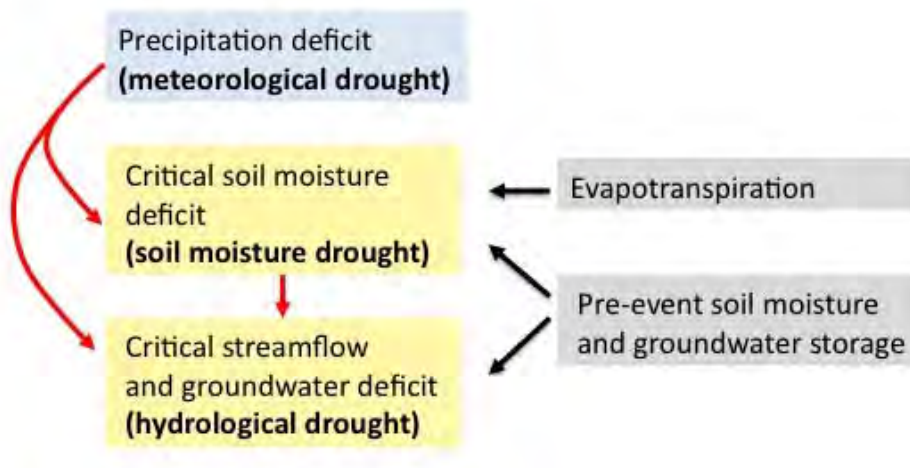


2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9

**Figure 3.10:** Projected annual and seasonal changes of two dryness indices: Consecutive dry days (CDD, days with  $pr < 1$  mm) and average soil moisture (mrso); CMIP3 projections, 2080-2100 time frame minus 1980-2000 time frame (A2 relative to 20C3M simulations), annual (top), DJF (middle) and JJA (bottom). Shading is only applied for areas where at least 66% of the models agree in the sign of the change; stippling is applied for regions where at least 90% of all models agree in the sign of the change [from Orłowsky and Seneviratne, 2011, after Tebaldi et al., 2006].



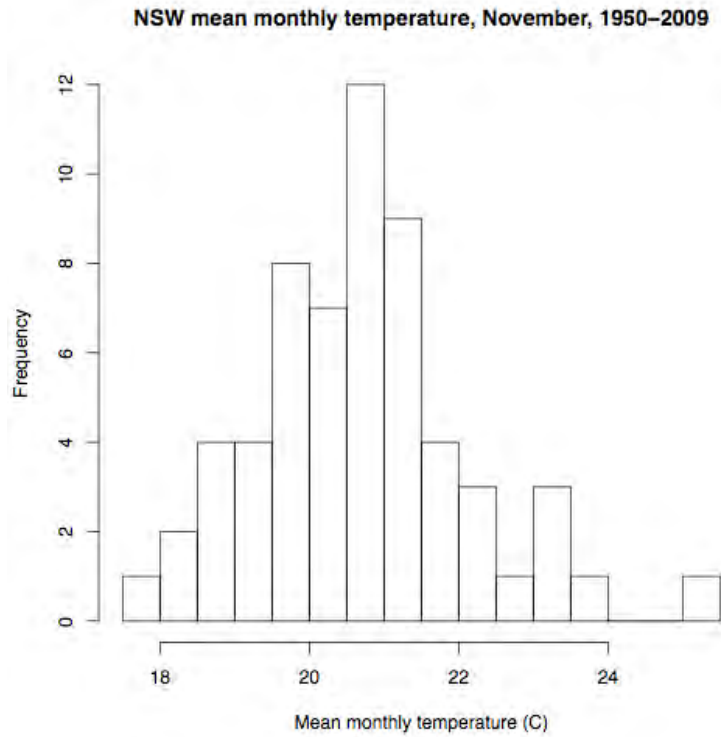
1



2  
3  
4  
5  
6

**Box 3.2, Figure 1:** Processes and drivers relevant for meteorological, soil moisture, and hydrological droughts.

1



2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9

**FAQ 3.2, Figure 1:** The distribution of monthly mean November temperatures averaged across the State of New South Wales in Australia, using data from 1950–2009. Data from Australian Bureau of Meteorology. The mean temperature for November 2009 (the bar on the far right hand end of the figure) was more than three standard deviations from the long-term mean (calculated from 1950–2008 data).